

## **Papers by Jeremy James – 2017 [July to December]**

Page numbers refer to the **PDF document as a whole**,  
not to the page numbering of individual papers.

[Papers for the period January-June 2017 (19 in all) may be found in a separate file.]

### **July to December, 2017 [16 papers]**

<b>The Secret of the Solar Barque</b>	<b>2 - 42</b>
<b>The British Crown is Now Financing the Murder of Irish Children</b>	<b>43 - 54</b>
<b>Answers in Genesis and Our Flat Stationary Earth</b>	<b>55 - 85</b>
<b>Burning Instead of Beauty: A Biblical View of the Holocaust</b>	<b>86 - 116</b>
<b>Holy City: The LORD has Chosen Jerusalem for His Son</b>	<b>117 - 140</b>
<b>Biblical Zionism and Its Enemies</b>	<b>141 - 160</b>
<b>So-called Female CEOs: Satan's Continuing Attack on Natural Women</b>	<b>161 - 171</b>
<b>MTF Transgenders in the US House of Representatives</b>	<b>172 - 182</b>
<b>The Next Choreographed War</b>	<b>183 - 228</b>
<b>The Corruption of Christian Worship by Scheming Androgynes</b>	<b>229 - 245</b>
<b>The Abolition of Gender and the Coming Persecution of Christians</b>	<b>246 - 268</b>
<b>The Goddess, Abortion, and the Irish Government</b>	<b>269 - 292</b>
<b>Hoax <i>Earthrise</i> Photos Produced by NASA</b>	<b>293 - 301</b>
<b>Is the Kingdom of Christ a Tiny Speck?</b>	<b>302 - 315</b>
<b>The Mind Control Technique known as Magical Thinking</b>	<b>316 - 317</b>
<b>The Papacy, Babylonian Magic, and the Thirteen Obelisks of Modern Rome</b>	<b>328 - 369</b>
<b>Index of papers published in the second half of 2017 [July-December]</b>	<b>370</b>

# The Secret of the Solar Barque: How the Gods of Ancient Egypt Control Great Britain Today

by Jeremy James



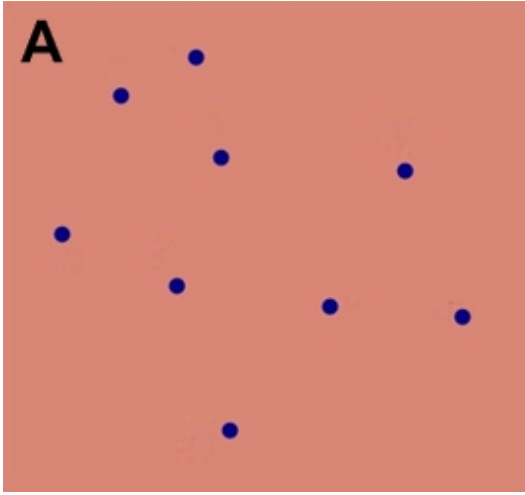
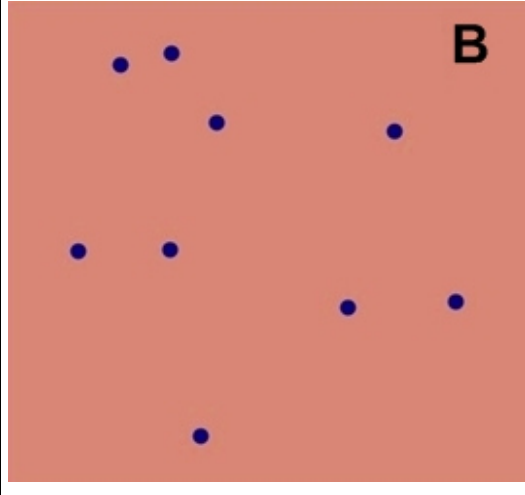
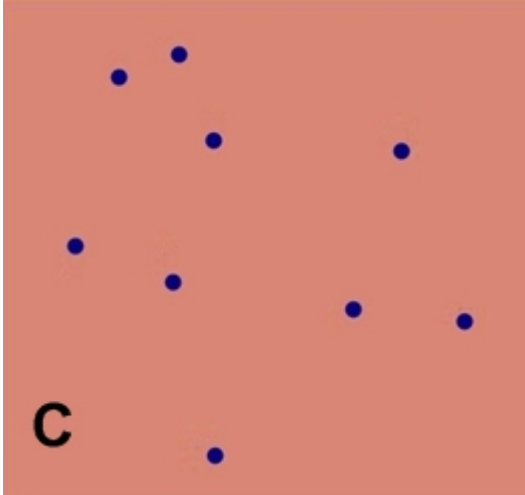
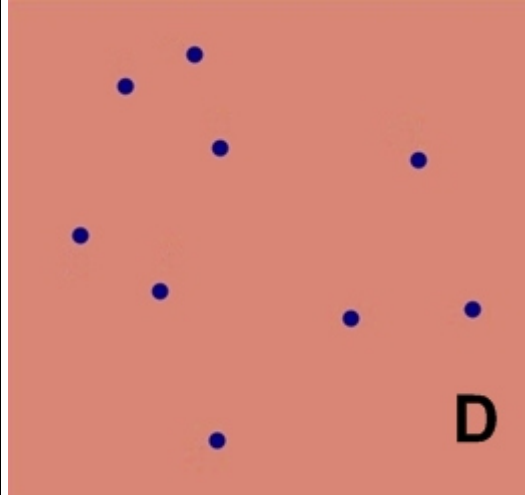
Many times throughout the Old Testament the LORD reminds the children of Israel that He is the God who brought them safely out of the land of Egypt - **"the iron furnace"**. He asked that they teach this fundamental truth to their children and remind them often of those remarkable events. To the extent that God identified a time and a place in history by which He could be known, it was through the staggering demonstration of His great power in the land of Egypt.

The terrible judgments that befell its people were a spectacular proof of His superiority over the puny gods of Egypt. The gods of the sun and the moon were unable to counter the impenetrable darkness that the LORD imposed over the length and breadth of the land; the gods of the river and marshes had no control over the plague of frogs or the conversion of water into blood; the gods of the wind and the sky could not contain the terrible electrical storms that ripped across the land; and the gods of healing and wisdom could not relieve their boils, protect their livestock, or save their firstborn. As Jethro said to Moses, his son-in-law: **"Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them. (Exodus 18:11)"**

## **Demons never die**

We, too, need to reflect on these events. They are no less relevant to our own survival and well-being today than they were over three thousand years ago. Egypt represents the world in its fallen, rebellious condition, where Satan and his demons rule, and where the minds and hearts of men are dominated by supernatural forces and carnal desires over which they have little or no control. As a loyal servant of the gods, Pharaoh did all he could to thwart the will of God, but to no avail. His lies, his magic, and his haughty disobedience came to nothing.

These same demonic entities – high-ranking agents in Satan's supernatural army – are still at work today. They are just as determined to maintain and extend their control over 'Egypt' – the world – as they were in 1450 B.C. And their earthly servants continue to use the same methods, the same magic, and the same lies to control and subjugate the masses.

<p><b>The pattern in one of these squares (A - D) is highly significant, while the rest are random. Which one, and why? [Answer below]</b></p>	
 <p><b>A</b></p>	 <p><b>B</b></p>
 <p><b>C</b></p>	 <p><b>D</b></p>
<p><b>Answer: The significant square is B. The text of this paper explains why.</b></p>	

Demons are bound by time and space. They can be in only one place at a time. So they must focus their energies on earthly centers of power and influence. By controlling key players in the human drama, they can dictate the course of events and steer mankind toward its total enslavement.

## **The Role of London in Satan's Plan**

As we showed in our earlier treatise (*Babylonian London, Nimrod, and the Secret War Against God* [2014]), London is a major component in Satan's plan to inaugurate a New World Order controlled by his ultimate emissary, the Antichrist. Much of the mayhem and discord across the world is planned and financed from London, all with a view to breaking up the old order and bringing about a one world government. While it might seem improbable to many people, London controls the destiny of the United States. At some stage, sooner than many imagine, the nation we know as America will be 'reconstructed' in accordance with the worldwide plan overseen by London.

Many major cities have monuments in honor of Lucifer. These are usually in a disguised form, normally that of a Greek or a Roman deity. However, the City of London honors this fallen angel with an imposing monument cast in his 'true' form, that of a winged serpent:

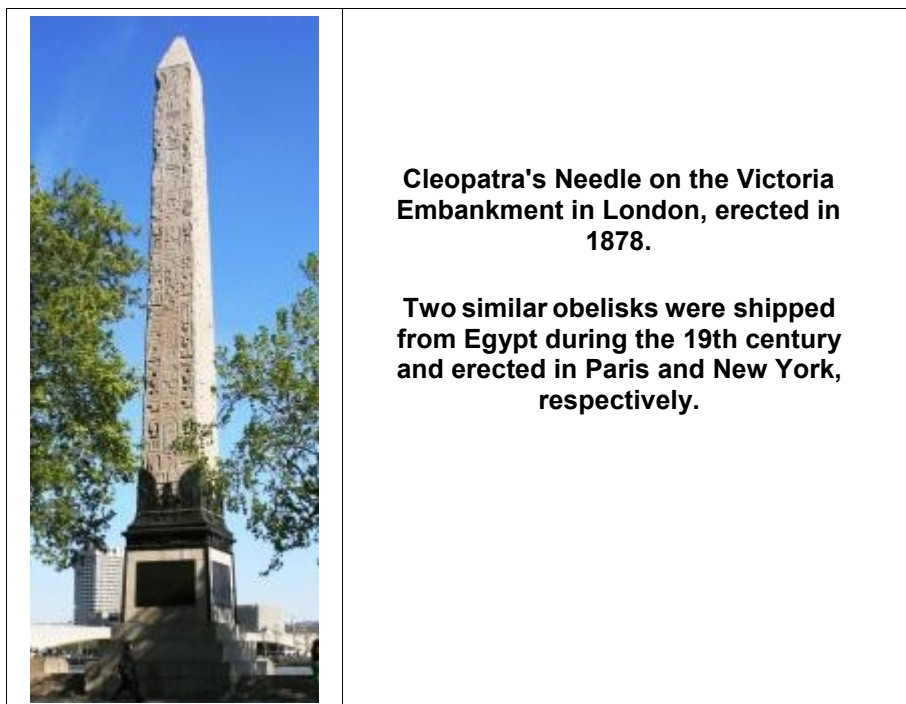


**Location: Fleet Street, London EC4.**

As audacious as this may be, it does not point in any obvious way to the actual philosophy that informs the thinking and methodology of the men and women who rule the United Kingdom (Strictly speaking we should refer only to men since most of the alleged females in positions of real power in the UK are secretly transgender).

## **Ancient Egyptian Obelisk**

The monument that best exemplifies the dark heart of the English ruling elite is the huge Egyptian obelisk known as Cleopatra's Needle. This was shipped from Egypt with great care in 1877. It is 69 feet tall and weighs over 220 tons. Each of its four sides are inscribed with legible hieroglyphics. The Babylonian religion reveres the obelisks of ancient Egypt since they are believed to be connected to the same supernatural entities – the so-called gods of Egypt – who defied Moses. Thus, by bringing this massive idolatrous object to Britain and erecting it in the very heart of London, the ruling elite were making obeisance to these gods and submitting to their authority. In doing so they were emphatically rejecting Christianity!



The hieroglyphics on each of the four sides have been deciphered and translated. They read as follows:

**Side 1**

“The Horus, powerful Bull, crowned in Uas, King of Upper and Lower Egypt, ‘Ra-men-Kheper.’ He has made as it were monuments to his father Haremakhu; he has set up two great obelisks capped with gold at the first festival of Triakonteris. According to his wish he has done it, Son of the Sun, Thothmes, beloved of Haremakhu, ever-living.”

**Side 2**

“Horus, the powerful Bull, crowned by Truth, Lord of Upper and Lower Egypt, Ra-men-Kheper. The Lord of the Gods has multiplied Festivals to him upon the great Persea Tree within the Temple of the Phœnix; he is known as his son – a divine person, his limbs issuing in all places according to his wish. Son of the Sun, Thothmes, of Holy An, beloved of Haremakhu.”

**Side 3**

“Horus, powerful Bull, beloved of Ra, King of Upper and Lower Egypt, Ra-men-Kheper. His father Tum has set up for him a great name, with increase of royalty, in the precincts of Heliopolis, giving him the throne of Seb, the dignity of Kheper, Son of the Sun, Thothmes, the Holy, the Just, beloved of the Bennu of An, ever-living.”

#### **Side 4**

“Horus, beloved of Osiris, King of Upper and Lower Egypt, Ramen-Kheper, making offerings, beloved of the gods, supplying the altar of the three Spirits of Heliopolis, with a sound life hundreds of thousands of festivals of thirty years, very many; Son of the Sun, Thothmes, divine Ruler, beloved of Haremakhu, ever-living.”

Inscriptions on public monuments have always carried great significance in every epoch of human history. They are understood to reflect the religious and moral values of the society concerned. As far as we are aware, no nation has ever erected a major public monument with inscriptions that conflicted with its beliefs or its values, so when we see something of this nature, right in the heart of London, we know it must carry a potent message from the men who put it there.



**Hieroglyphics on Cleopatra's Needle, London**

#### **Horus and Osiris**

The obelisk proclaims over London the uncontested stature of the god Horus, son of Osiris. The Pharaoh Thothmes III is declaring that he himself is the son of Horus, a divine person in human form, ruling over the united kingdom of Upper and Lower Egypt. The city of Heliopolis or On (here called 'An') is also mentioned several times, being the sacred place from which his great power emanated.

Osiris, who is also mentioned by name on the obelisk, was one of the nine great gods or high-ranking demons that ruled Egypt. This council of nine is known as the 'Great Ennead' [*Ennead* means a group of nine]. In our thesis on Babylonian London [2014] we showed how members of the Great Ennead sailed in the Solar Barque or sun boat which travelled by day across the sky and by night through the cavernous underworld.

In order to decipher the strange pagan mindset of the Illuminati, we need to understand the role and symbology of the Solar Barque.

## **The Solar Barque**

There are three great themes in Egyptian mythology: (i) the murder of Osiris, (ii) the violent conflict between Horus and Seth, and (iii) the journey of the sun god in his solar barque. This barque or river boat was crewed by the most powerful and dependable of the gods, as well as the souls of the 'blessed' dead (who could opt to serve on the barque or seek a place in the court of Osiris, the ruler of the underworld).

The barque, principal conveyance of the sun god Ra, sailed daily across the sky, bringing life to the earth. However, by night it had to make the hazardous journey through the caverns of the underworld, the gates of which were guarded by deadly serpents and monsters. The most dangerous of all was the serpent Apophis, who had to be subdued and slaughtered before the barque could advance. Apophis had the ability to regenerate himself during the day so that, when the barque returned the following night, the same life and death struggle had to be re-enacted. Since the safe passage of the barque was not guaranteed, there was a never-ending need to secure a doughty crew with the strength and the motivation to defeat Apophis and his deadly allies. The seemingly placid routine of daily life in ancient Egypt was haunted continually by a terrible fear and insecurity, the possibility that the solar barque might succumb that very night to the perils of the underworld and life on earth would come to an abrupt end.

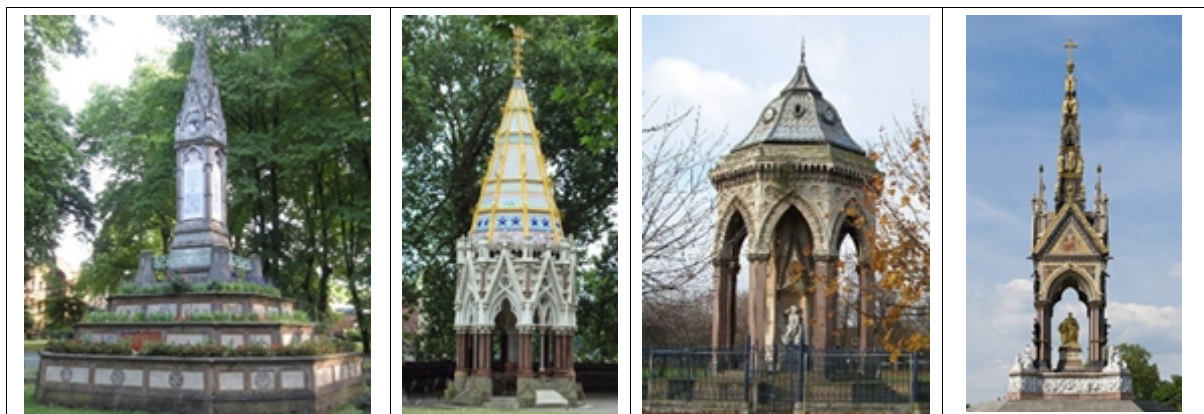
Among the many gods who crewed on the barque were several whose presence seems to have been indispensable. These included Seth, the god of chaos and a member of the Ennead, whose amazing strength was often essential for the subjugation of Apophis; Maat, goddess of justice and daughter of Ra; and Hathor, a goddess known as "the Foremost One" because she took such a prominent position in defense of the barque. The nine gods in the Great Ennead would also serve from time to time. In addition to Seth and Ra himself, the Ennead comprised Shu, Tefnut, Geb, Nut, Osiris, Isis, and Nephthys.



**The sun god Ra is seated on the Solar Barque, while the fearsome god Seth spears the deadly serpent Apophis.**

## The Monuments of London embody the Solar Barque

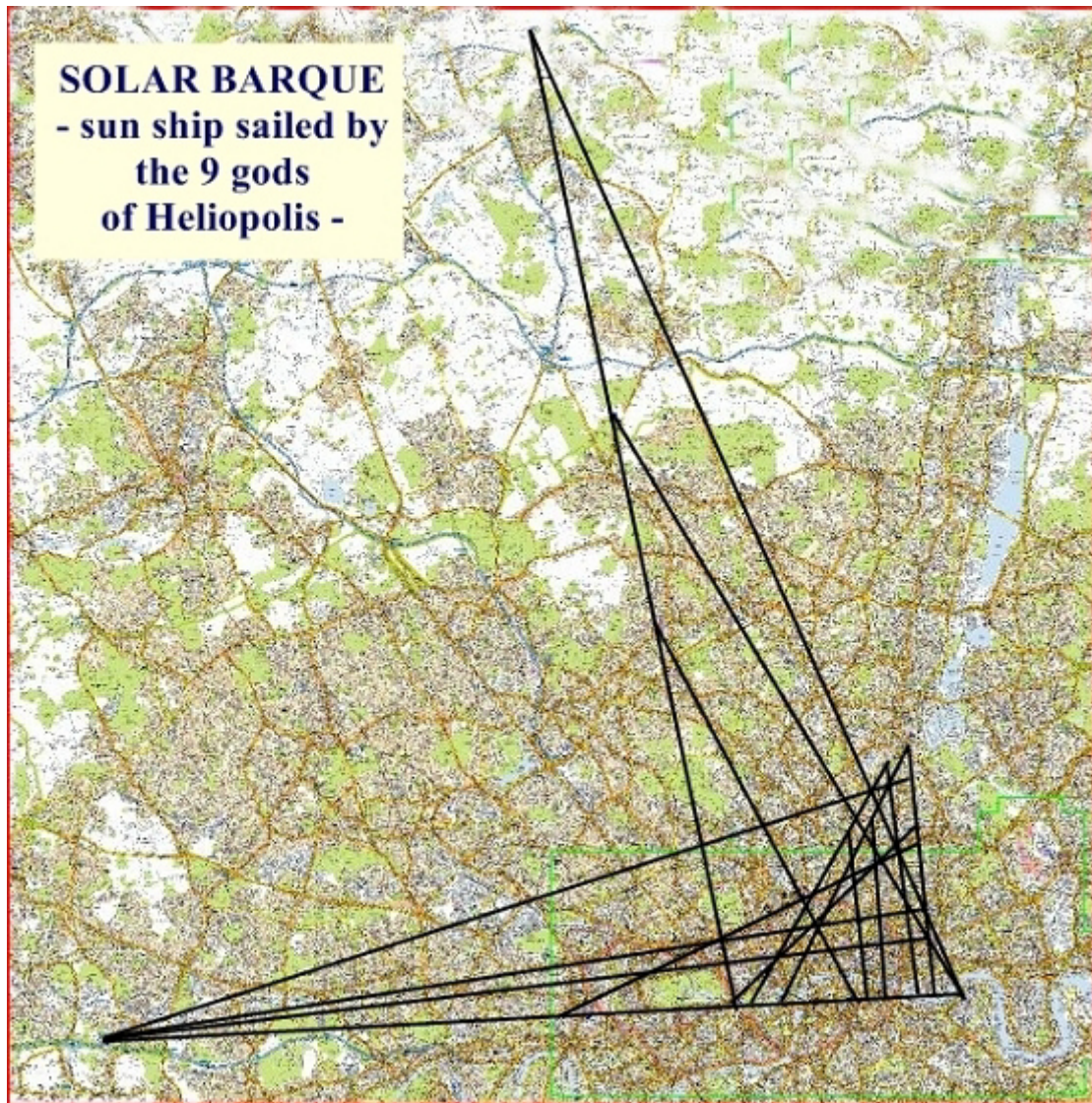
In the course of our research, as recorded in our earlier work, we came across a startling idolatrous representation of the Solar Barque. It was made up of nine physically similar monuments [see photos [below](#)], located here and there across London, in a seemingly random manner.



**The nine monuments in the 'Albert Memorial' solar barque [See Appendix A]  
Chief among these is the Albert Memorial (bottom right).**

When we analyzed these in accordance with the methodology set out in **Appendix A** we found that they described a huge Solar Barque which covered the length and breadth of London – see graphic [overleaf](#).

The existence of a secret feature of this kind, an occult celebration of the gods of ancient Egypt, is definitive proof that the elite who rule the United Kingdom are dedicated practitioners of the magical arts. The supernatural forces that they invoke are no different from those that opposed Moses. And just as the gods of ancient Egypt defied the LORD God of Israel at the time of the Exodus, they continue to loath and oppose Him today with an equal or greater intensity. They especially hate His Son, Christ Jesus of Nazareth, since he alone stands in the way of their ultimate goal of subjugating mankind.



**The 'Albert Memorial' Solar Barque [see Appendix A]**

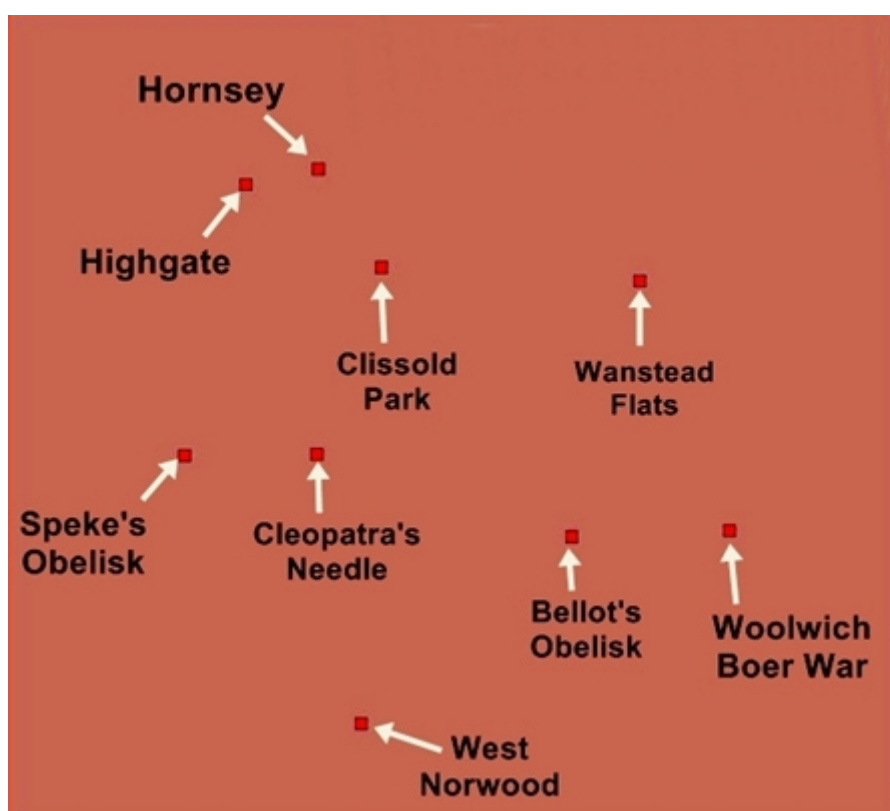
They also have a special hatred for the Jews who believe in the divine origin of the Torah, the books of Moses. As Christ said, he would return to earth only when faithful Jews, as a nation, called on him and recognized him as their Saviour: **"For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord."** (Matthew 23:39). Satan knows that if he can eliminate this cohort of Jews before they can call on Christ as their Saviour, he can prevent the return of Christ and retain control over the earth.

**Appendix A** sets out details of the nine monuments that comprise this Solar Barque.

## **Cleopatra's Needle enshrines another Solar Barque**

In light of this discovery, we conducted further analysis of Cleopatra's Needle to determine whether it too was part of a city-wide pattern or template based on Egyptian magic. The problem with an obelisk is that, unlike most other monuments, its essential features are already fixed. Traditionally it is a four-sided tapering stone column with a small pyramidal finial. How then could a set of obelisks form a distinct group? Perhaps they could be sorted by height, or by volume, or by a feature common to their respective locations? Then we noticed that Cleopatra's Needle was made of red granite. Perhaps, if London had only a few red granite obelisks among its many public monuments, they might constitute a related occult group.

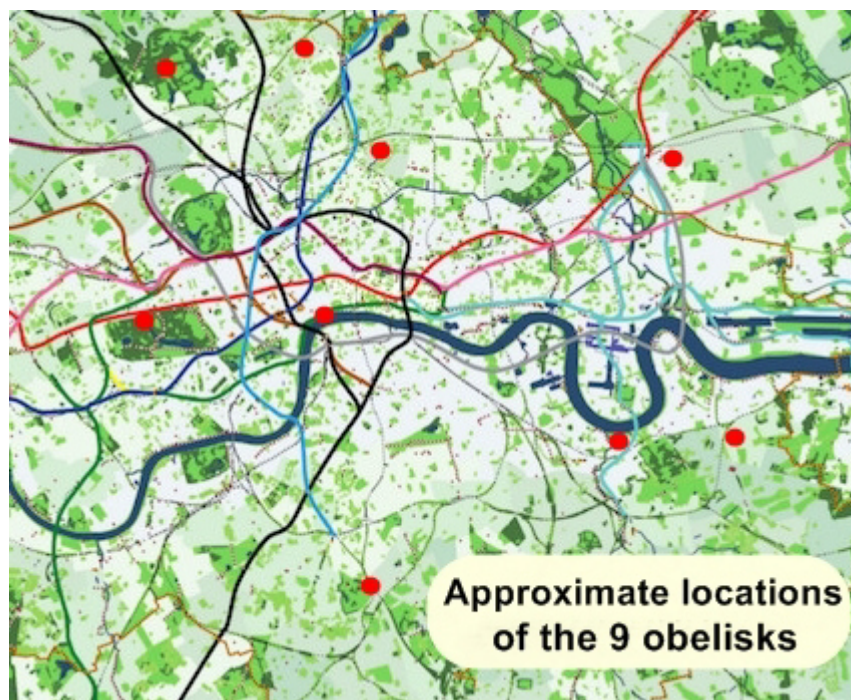
Here is what we found:



**The nine red granite obelisks of London, by relative geographical location.  
They are distributed across an area of more than 100 square miles.**

There are nine such obelisks in total, serving as public monuments. Red granite obelisks located in cemeteries do not seem to count. Apparently the 'magic' is predicated on public ownership, the fact that the people as a whole are responsible for the existence and maintenance of these objects. Even though they are not aware of the supernatural implications of ownership, they are nonetheless deemed accountable under the Babylonian philosophy.

The following map shows their respective locations relative to the Thames:



The overall size of the Solar Barque – which these nine monuments define – was likely determined by the need to have an obelisk standing on each bank of the Thames. This serpentine river seems to be a symbol both of Apophis, the serpent, and the Watery Skyway through which the Solar Barque processed. The 'containment' of Apophis was achieved by placing Cleopatra's Needle on Victoria Embankment and the Bellot Memorial obelisk beside the Thames at Greenwich.

The nine red-granite obelisks are:

	<b>Obelisk</b>	<b>Location</b>
<b>1</b>	Cleopatra's Needle	Victoria Embankment
<b>2</b>	Bellot	Greenwich
<b>3</b>	Speke	Kensington Gardens
<b>4</b>	Second Boer War	Woolwich
<b>5</b>	Fountain Obelisk	Clissold Park
<b>6</b>	Fountain Obelisk	West Norwood
<b>7</b>	Fountain Obelisk	Highgate Wood
<b>8</b>	Fountain Obelisk	Hornsey High Street
<b>9</b>	Fountain Obelisk	Wanstead Flats

The geographical coordinates of each may be found in **Appendix B**, while photos are displayed overleaf and again, in a larger size, in **Appendix C**.

**"With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice. - 2 Kings 17:35-36**



### **The nine obelisks in the 'Cleopatra' Solar Barque**

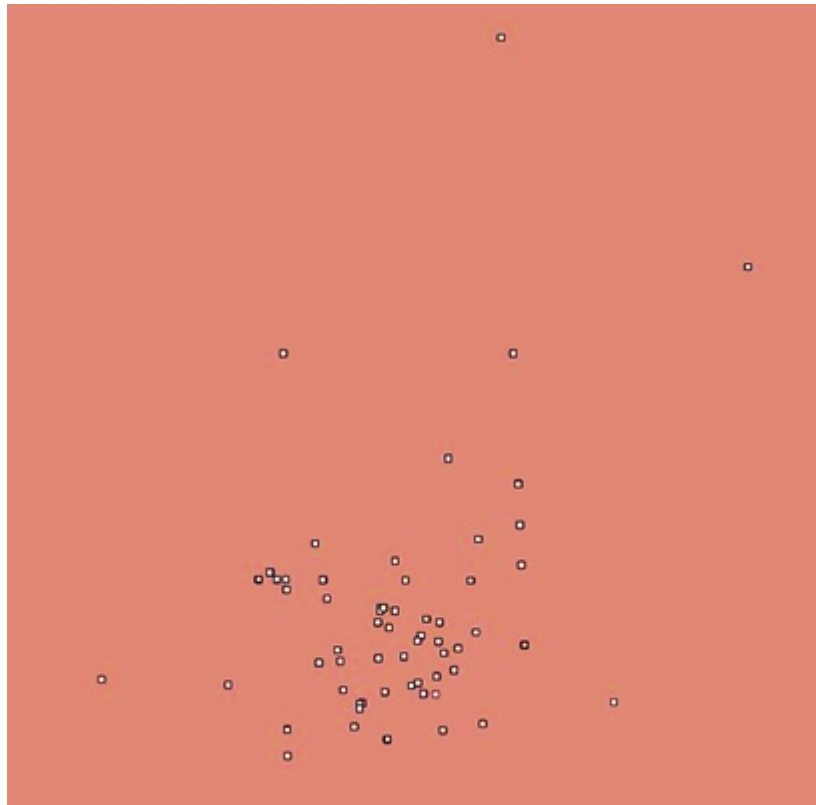
**Top: Bellot, Cleopatra, Clissold, Highgate, Hornsey.**

**Bottom: Norwood, Speke, Wanstead, Woolwich.**

**[See Appendix A]**

## Analysis

When we analyzed these obelisks by location in accordance with the methodology that was used to find the first Solar Barque, we uncovered the following pattern of 'white points':

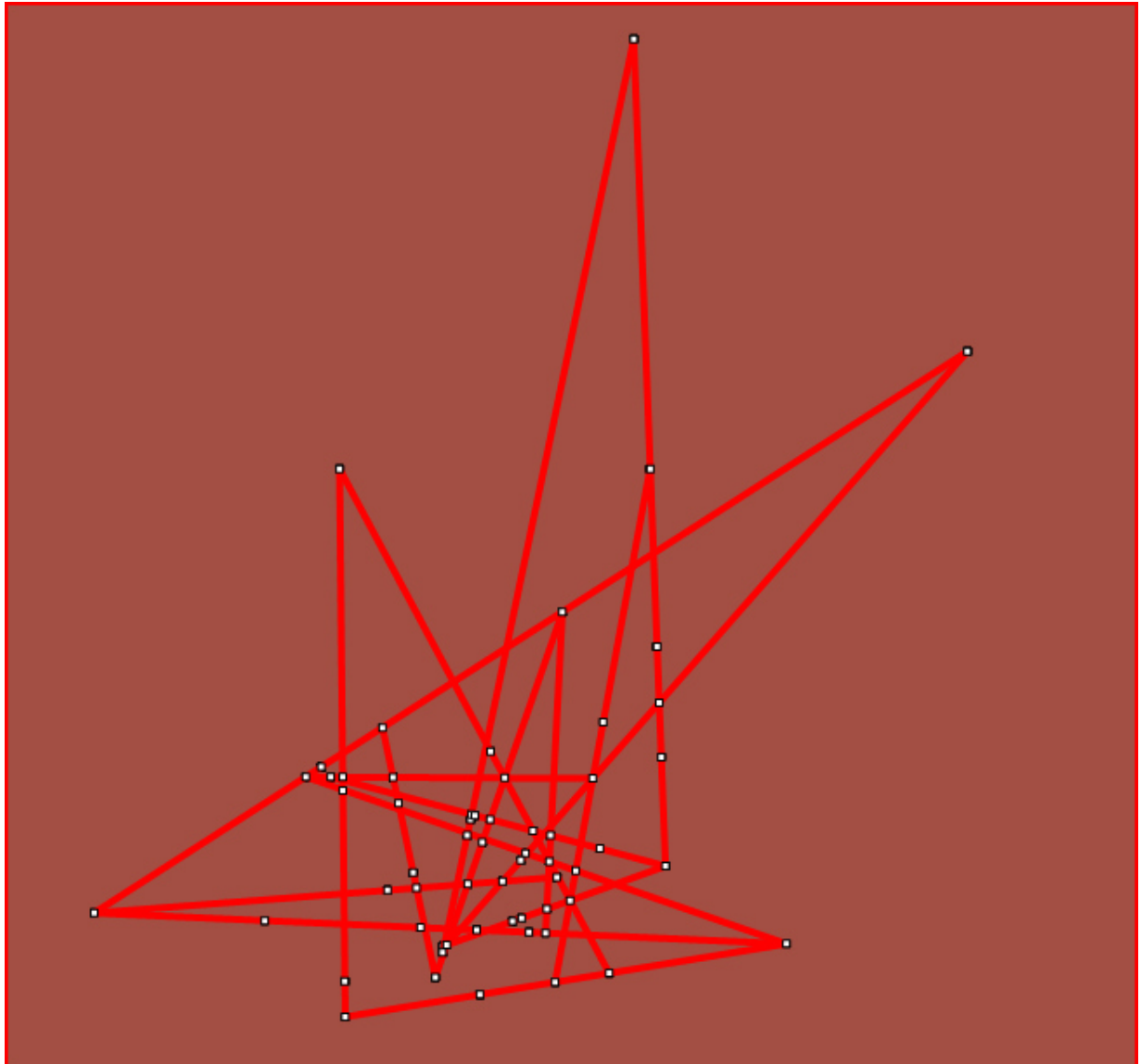


The above chart shows a set of 61 'white points'. These represent (A) a location that is exactly the same distance from 3 obelisks in the set of 9 or (B) a location that is exactly the same distance from 2 obelisks in three different ways. In other words, the white points in category (A) define a circle with three obelisks on the circumference, while white points in category (B) define three concentric circles on whose respective rims sit two obelisks. [The methodology is explained in more detail in **Appendix A.**]

These 'white points' refer to locations that are not much larger than a few square meters. Taken together they would likely occupy no more space than sixty cars parked side-by-side. Within the huge expanse of the greater London metropolitan area, this is but a drop in the ocean.

By connecting these white points we can derive a series of lines or line segments, starting and ending with a white point, and in each instance comprising no fewer than five white points, which taken together describe another Solar Barque – see image [overleaf](#). The design is different from the first, but the overall structure is both striking and unmistakable.

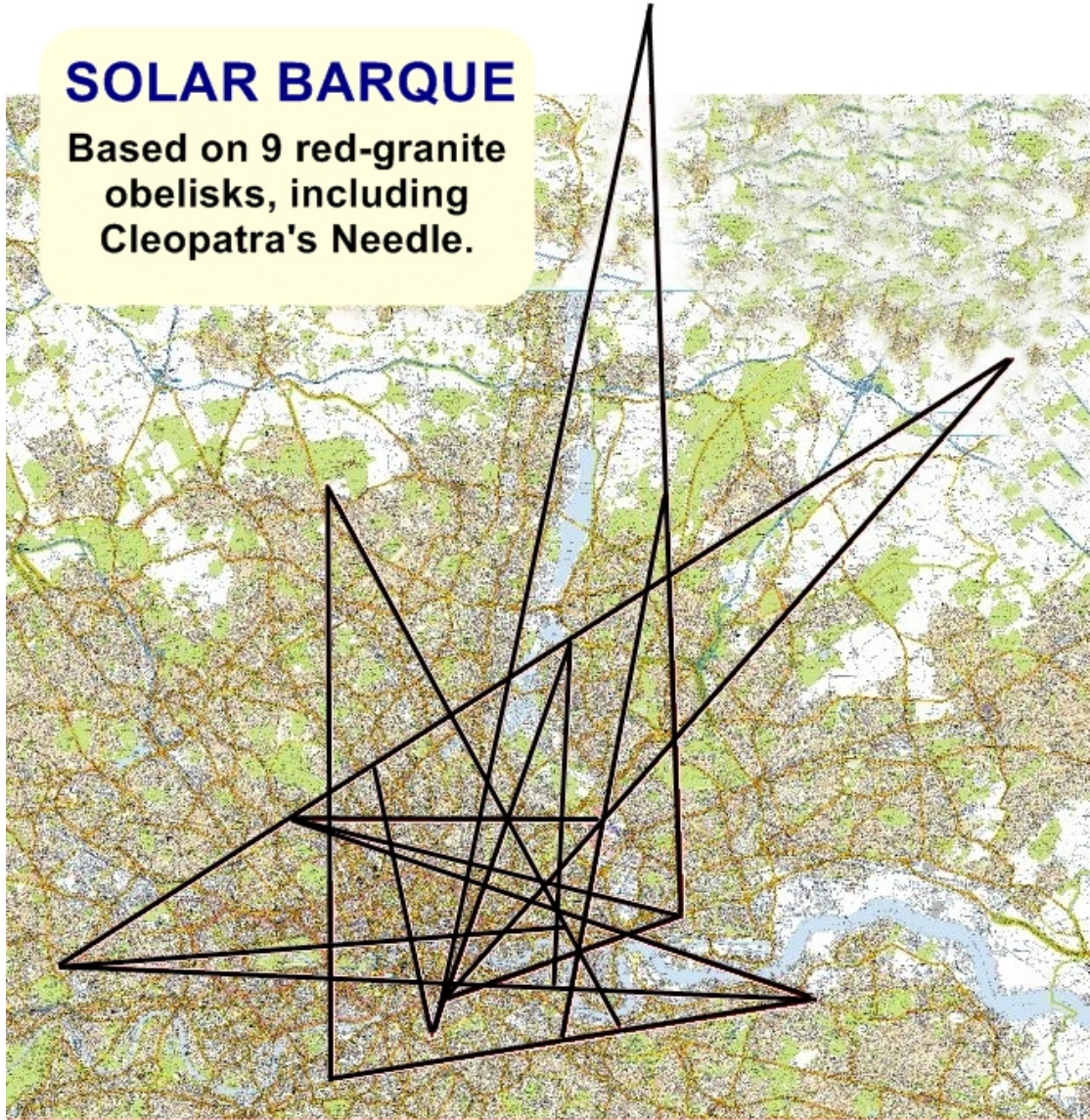
[The number of white points in each line segment, including their geographical co-ordinates, are given in **Appendix B.**]



**A traditional Arab dhow, typical of the kind that would have plied the Nile in ancient times.**

## **SOLAR BARQUE**

**Based on 9 red-granite  
obelisks, including  
Cleopatra's Needle.**

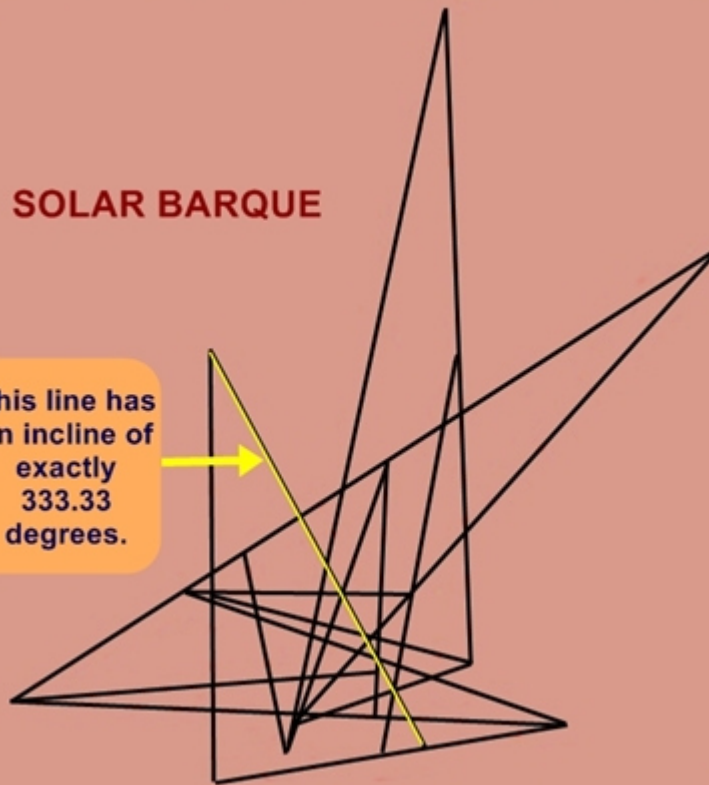


## SOLAR BARQUE



## SOLAR BARQUE

This line has  
an incline of  
exactly  
333.33  
degrees.



## CONCLUSION

True Christians everywhere ought to be greatly concerned by all of this. The same demonic entities that opposed the LORD God at the time of the Exodus have established themselves in the capital of the United Kingdom. The British ruling elite practice the Pharaonic religion, but do so in secret. On the surface they pretend to be 'Christians' of some unspecified variety, but underneath they are staunch advocates of a system of magic which can be traced back to ancient Babylon. They venerate the gods of Egypt and seek to establish the same hold over the world as a whole that those wicked entities and their earthly servants exercised over ancient Egypt.

The same occult elite are in control of all countries where Freemasonry is practised. Their obelisks are evidence of their presence and their extensive but largely unseen influence – political, social, religious, and economic. The huge obelisk in the Mall of Washington DC, the so-called Washington Monument, is an iconic symbol of their sinister philosophy and evidence of the astonishing control that they exercise over America and the world as a whole.

### **The permanent government**

The two Solar Barques over London are proof that these people have been in control of London for a very long time and that, while elected governments come and go, the real government never changes. From time to time the hidden hand tightens into a fist and deals a savage blow to freedom and the well-being of nations. This wicked Babylonian cabal is utterly ruthless and has no qualms about killing millions of innocent people to achieve their ends. World Wars I and II were nothing but a carefully engineered program of mass murder, intended ultimately to lead to the creation of a world government. The flash-points for World War III, which is nearly upon us, were being planned even before World War II had ended.

### **Satan's perverse moral order**

Most of these people take great pleasure in blaspheming the LORD and mocking His Son. Under the guise of 'human rights' they are forcing countries around the world to introduce laws which are intended to undermine and destroy the family, marriage, normal sexual relations, and natural gender distinctions. Many of their own people are transgenders or sodomites. They despise Christianity and are determined to destroy it, along with Torah-observant Judaism. Many of their leaders and top advisers are extremely wealthy, highly intelligent, and unbelievably cunning. Christians who wander even a small distance from God's Word are easily deceived by their lies, their bogus scientific theories, their false cosmology, their twisted account of history, their empty promises, and their endless references to peace and prosperity for all. They serve their master, Satan, and are preparing the way for the Antichrist.

**"And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. " – Revelation 3:14-16**

## **The Silent Pastors**

You will hear little of this from pastors today. Most of them are fast asleep and are largely indifferent to God's Word. They preach a social gospel, teach unity and tolerance, ignore prophecy, embrace the world, and always try to look on the bright side. They don't believe that Satan is really at work in the world – or that he even exists. They don't accept that the church is under systematic attack from Rome, Freemasonry, communism, and humanism. They hardly understand the price that was paid by the martyrs to earn for us the religious freedom that we enjoy today. They couldn't care what translation of the Bible you read, or what hymns you sing. They don't grieve for the millions of children slaughtered annually through abortion – nor do they care. They don't take a stand either for or against anything. As Christ said, they are neither hot nor cold! And they would never dare to condemn Freemasonry or the patronising lies told by false Christian leaders.

To such people the Solar Barque is merely a quirk of history, or an amusing diversion concocted by idle minds. They are all too willing to ignore the evidence, preferring instead to scoff at foolish conspiracy theories. They forget that the real conspiracy – the one on which all the rest are based – began in the Garden of Eden and will reach a climax just before Christ returns. Any pastor who ignores *that* conspiracy is not fit to lead his flock.

\*\*\*

**"Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name."**

**– 1 Chronicles 29:11-13**

---

**Jeremy James  
Ireland  
July 16, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

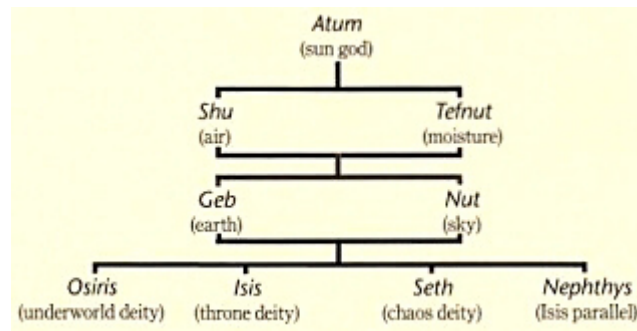
## APPENDIX A

### Extract from Chapter 17 of *'Babylonian London, Nimrod, and the Secret War Against God'* by Jeremy James (2014)

---

## The Solar Barque

While pursuing the Egyptian sub-text behind some of the more recent monuments in London, I came across a remarkably audacious work in honor of the Egyptian god, Seth. This 'god' is one of the nine known as the 'Great Ennead', the select council of senior gods who rule the world and ensure its continued survival by sailing on a Solar Barque from which they protect the sun in its daily circuit.



### The Great Ennead

"The Ennead...was a group of nine deities in Egyptian mythology. The Ennead were worshipped at Heliopolis and consisted of the god Atum, his children Shu and Tefnut, their children Geb and Nut and their children Osiris, Isis, Set and Nephthys." – Wikipedia

Seth (or Set) is actually an evil god who became reconciled to his role as co-worker with the other gods. After he had killed his brother, Osiris, and cut him in pieces, his sister, Isis, undertook to retrieve the severed parts and reassemble her brother/husband. As a member of the Great Ennead his contribution lay in his rare ability to use Chaos for constructive purposes. This is a central principle in the Babylonian religion, that true and lasting order can only be born out of chaos. Thus he is similar to Mars in that his remorseless destructiveness is meant to result, paradoxically, in a lasting peace. The London Babylonians revere Seth because he "justifies" the appalling carnage that they believe is necessary to bring in the New World Order.



**Tomb wall painting of the Great Ennead in the Sun Barque,  
Valley of the Kings, 18th dynasty.**

According to *Wikipedia*:

"In art, Set is mostly depicted as a fabulous creature, referred to by Egyptologists as the *Set animal* or *Typhonic beast*. The animal has a curved snout, long, rectangular ears, a forked tail, and canine body; sometimes, Set is depicted as a human with only the head of the *Set animal*. It does not resemble any known creature, although it could be seen as a composite of an aardvark, a donkey, a jackal, or a fennec fox." [*underscore added*]

In light of this description, please consider the figure portrayed on the left in the following sculpture:



***Pink Lady Hare Dancing with Big Brown Dog ,  
Berkeley Square [2000]***

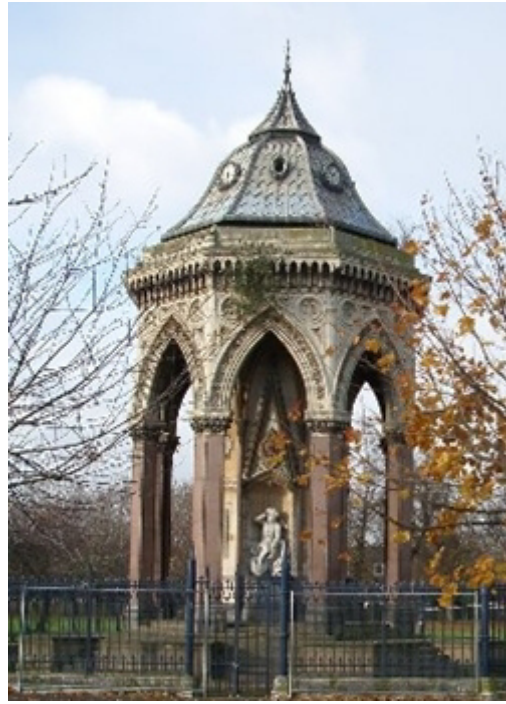
	
<p><b>Statue of Seth [detail] at Egyptian Museum, Cairo.</b></p>	<p><b>The ancient Egyptian Hare Goddess, <i>Wenet</i>.</b></p>

If the Babylonians are at the stage where they now believe they can display Seth or a Sethian-type figure in a public place, one can only assume they no longer expect the masses to care. There was a great hubbub in 1925 when the *Rima* monument by Epstein was unveiled in Hyde Park, but today it is possible to display with impunity in a prestigious location a large bronze statue of the god of Chaos dancing with Wenet, the Hare goddess. These are potent expressions of the Luciferian mindset that rules London and, through the Babylonian network, the rest of the world.

	
<p><b>Albert Memorial</b></p>	<p><b>Burdett-Coutts Sundial</b></p>



**Buxton Memorial**



**Burdett-Coutts Memorial Fountain**



**Eleanor Cross**



**Finsbury Square Fountain**



**St Lawrence Jewry Fountain**



**Jehangir Fountain**



**Stratford Martyrs Memorial**

If Seth, Horus and Isis were accorded a place of eminence in the London Temple, not to mention the goddess Wenet, then one had to suspect that Osiris and some of the other Egyptian gods were also represented in some manner. Perhaps all nine of the Solar Barque deities, the so-called Great Ennead, were represented? This possibility really caught my attention since there were nine monuments – all substantial *Asherim* in their own right – that seemed to stand apart from the rest. They bore a common set of characteristics and, in some cases, had been extensively restored. In my initial survey of the monuments of London, I had already placed these nine in a classification of their own, hoping at some later date to decipher their purpose.

The nine were [see photos above and map overleaf]:

1. The Albert Memorial, Kensington
2. The Buxton Memorial, Westminster
3. The Coutts-Burdett Memorial Sundial, St Pancras
4. The Coutts-Burdett Memorial Fountain, Victoria Park
5. The Eleanor Cross, Charing Cross
6. The Jehangir Fountain, Regents Park
7. St Lawrence Jewry Fountain, Carter Lane
8. Memorial Fountain, Finsbury Square
9. The Stratford Martyrs Memorial, Stratford.

Lacking a tentative basis for linking them as a group in the Babylonian system, I had no way of determining their common role. Only later, when the Egyptian complexion of the London Temple as a whole became apparent, did it occur to me that the nine *Asherim* in question might correspond in some way to the Great Ennead. But how could this hypothesis be tested?

At first, I tried finding an asterism or star-pattern that might possibly match the way the *Asherim* were distributed, but without success. I also looked for some common geometrical property that might link them geographically, but this too led nowhere.

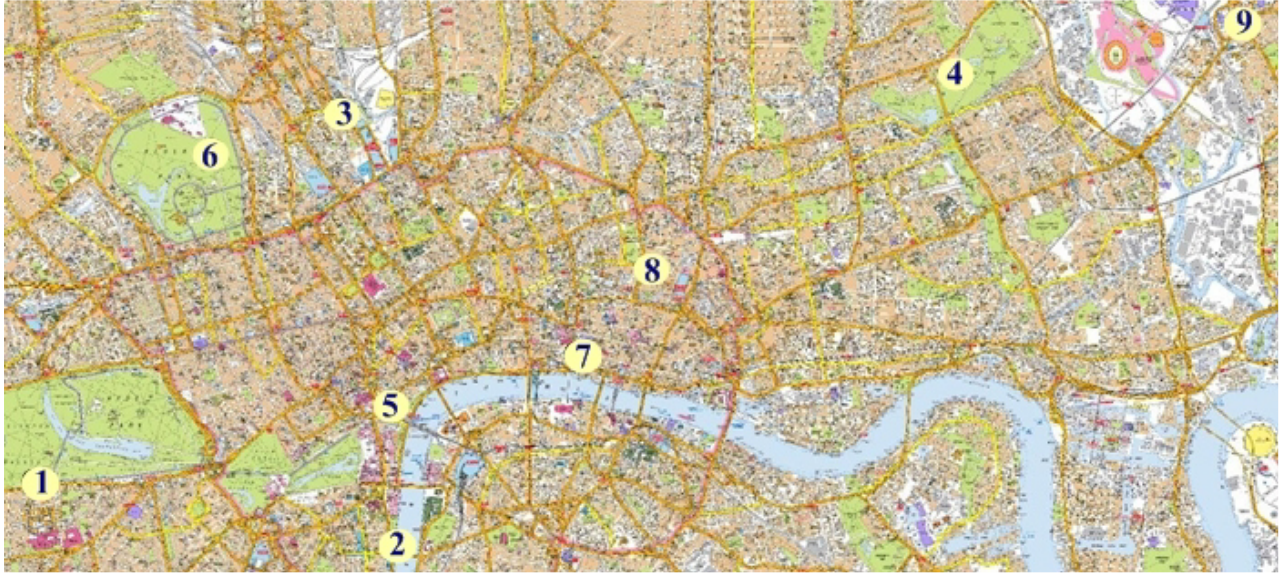
Musing on this problem, it struck me that, however improbable it may seem, the same "Circle" principle that connected others groups of *Asherim* might also be applicable to this widely dispersed group. Without a clear idea of what I expected to find, I decided to work out the common center for randomly selected sets of three *Asherim* in the group. This meant finding for each set the common circle on which the three *Asherim* sat and then plotting the various centers on a separate map to see if a meaningful pattern would emerge. The maps below show the way these 33 points were determined, using two points as examples. [The details of all 33 points are given in **Appendix D** of *Babylonian London, Nimrod, and the Secret War Against God*.]

The results were remarkable and yet very logical – the monuments that represented the nine gods on the Solar Barque defined between them a set of "centers" that *formed* a "solar barque" – see images below. This proved to be the geometrical motif that held the nine *Asherim* together.

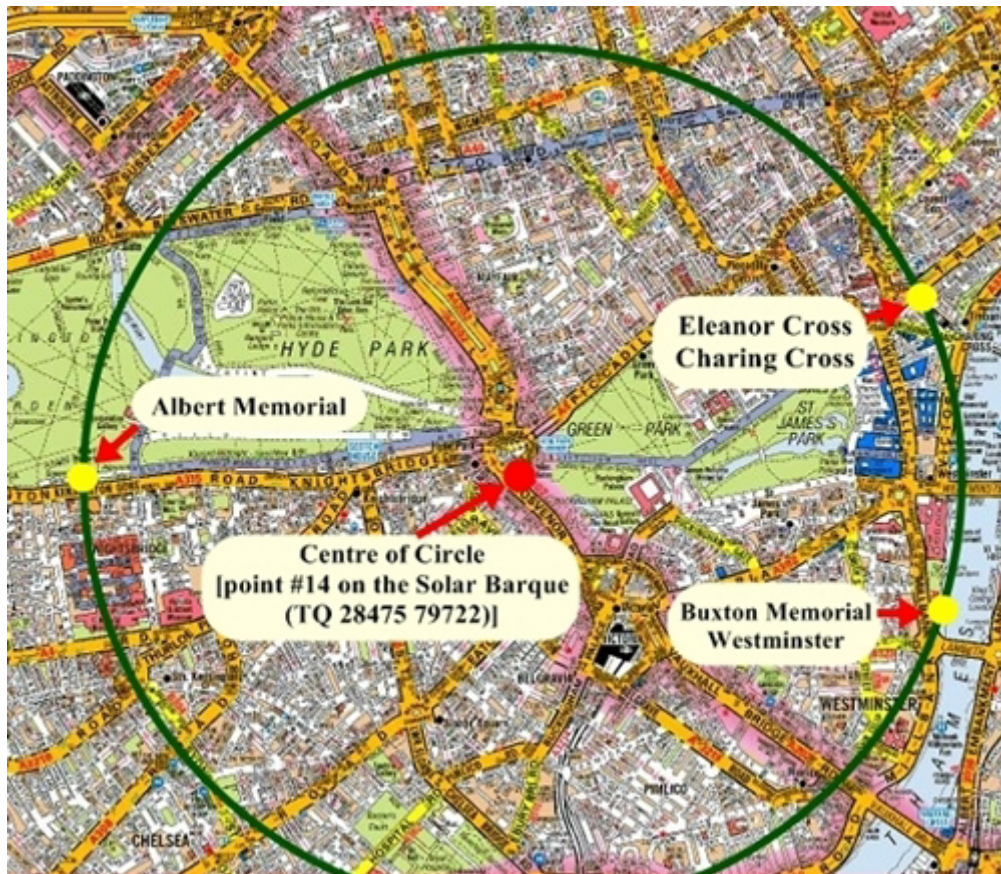
The nine gods, the so-called Great Ennead, are effectively "on" the Solar Barque.

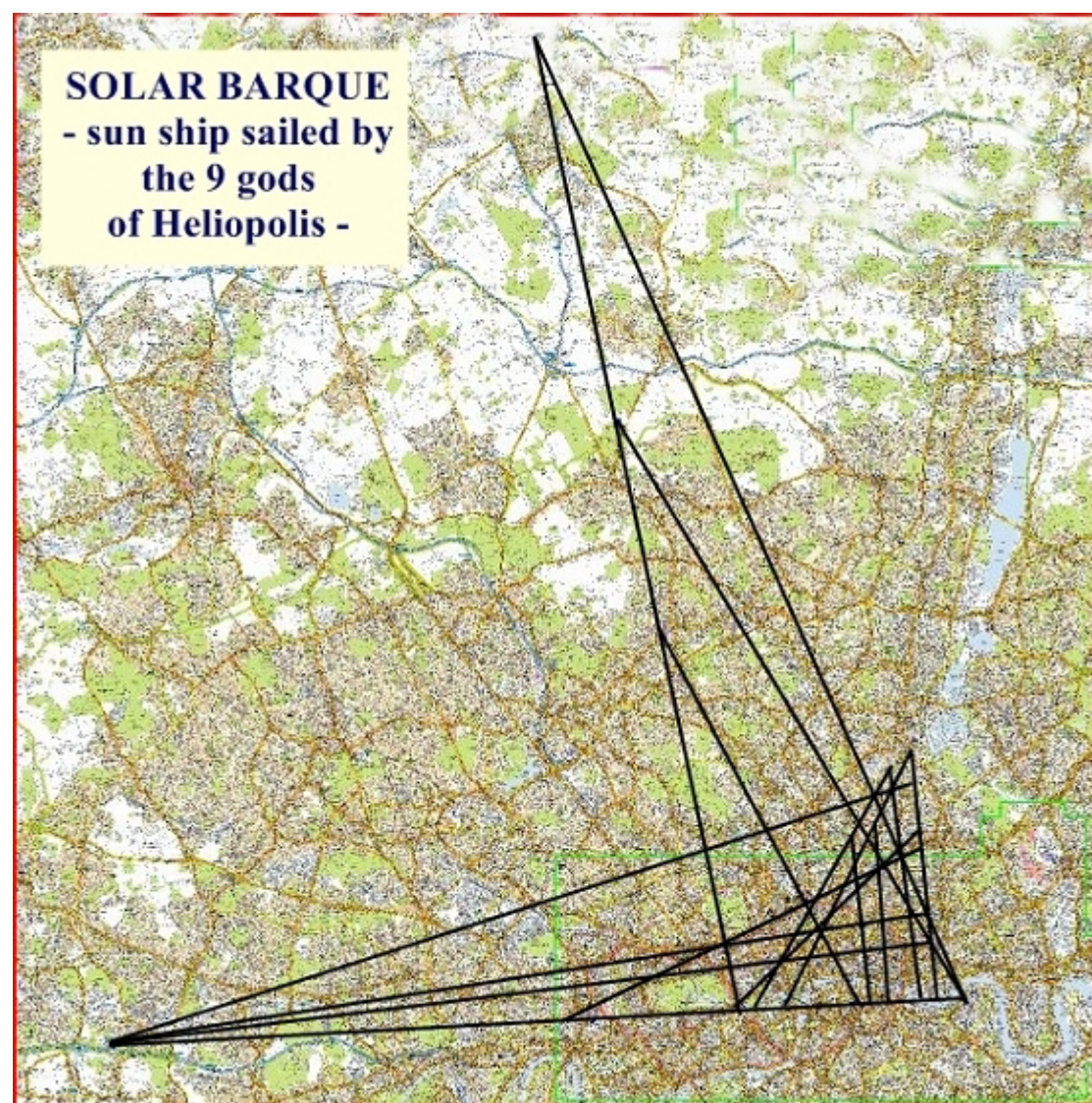
---

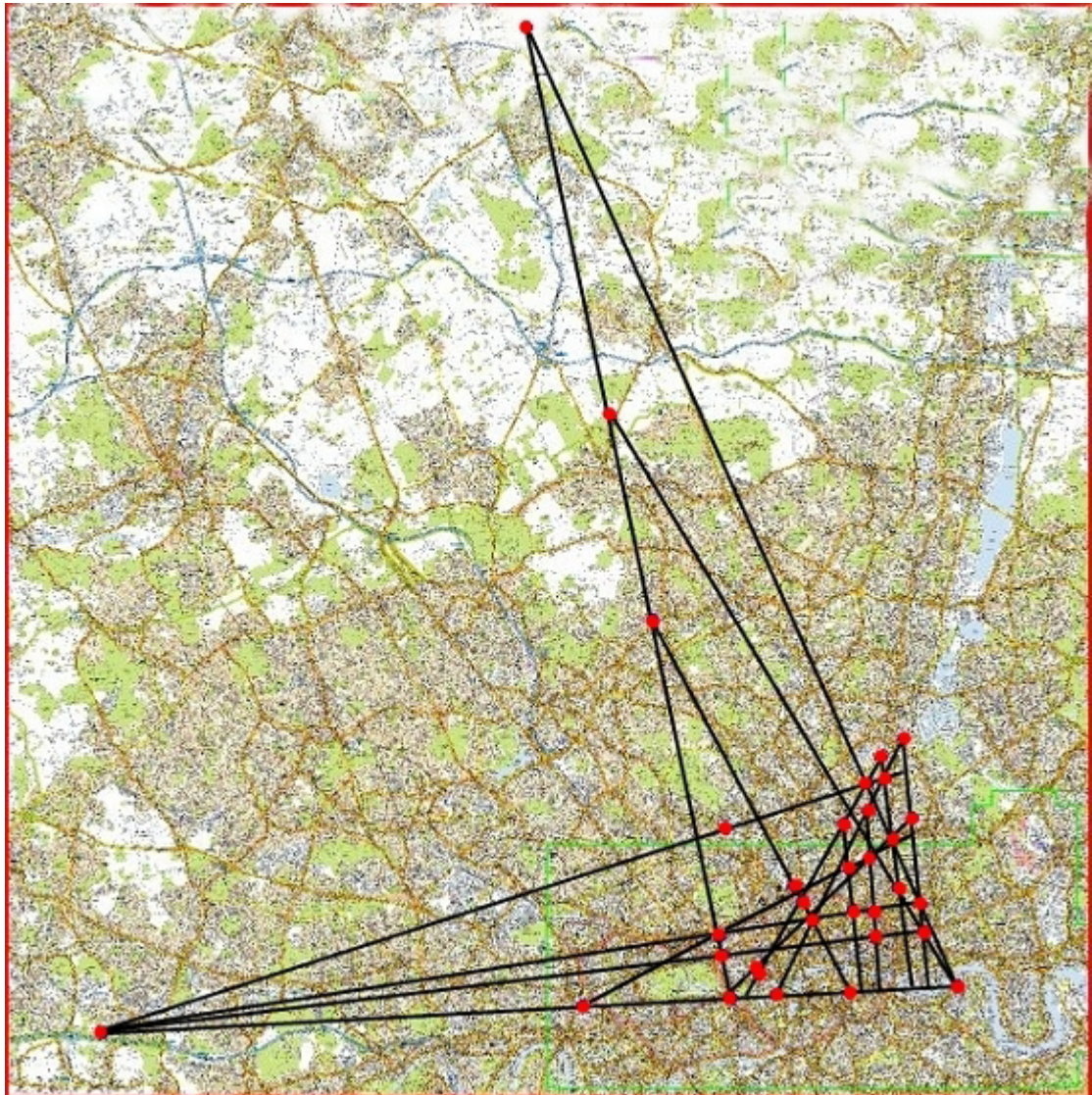
## THE NINE *ASHERIM* OF THE *GREAT ENNEAD*



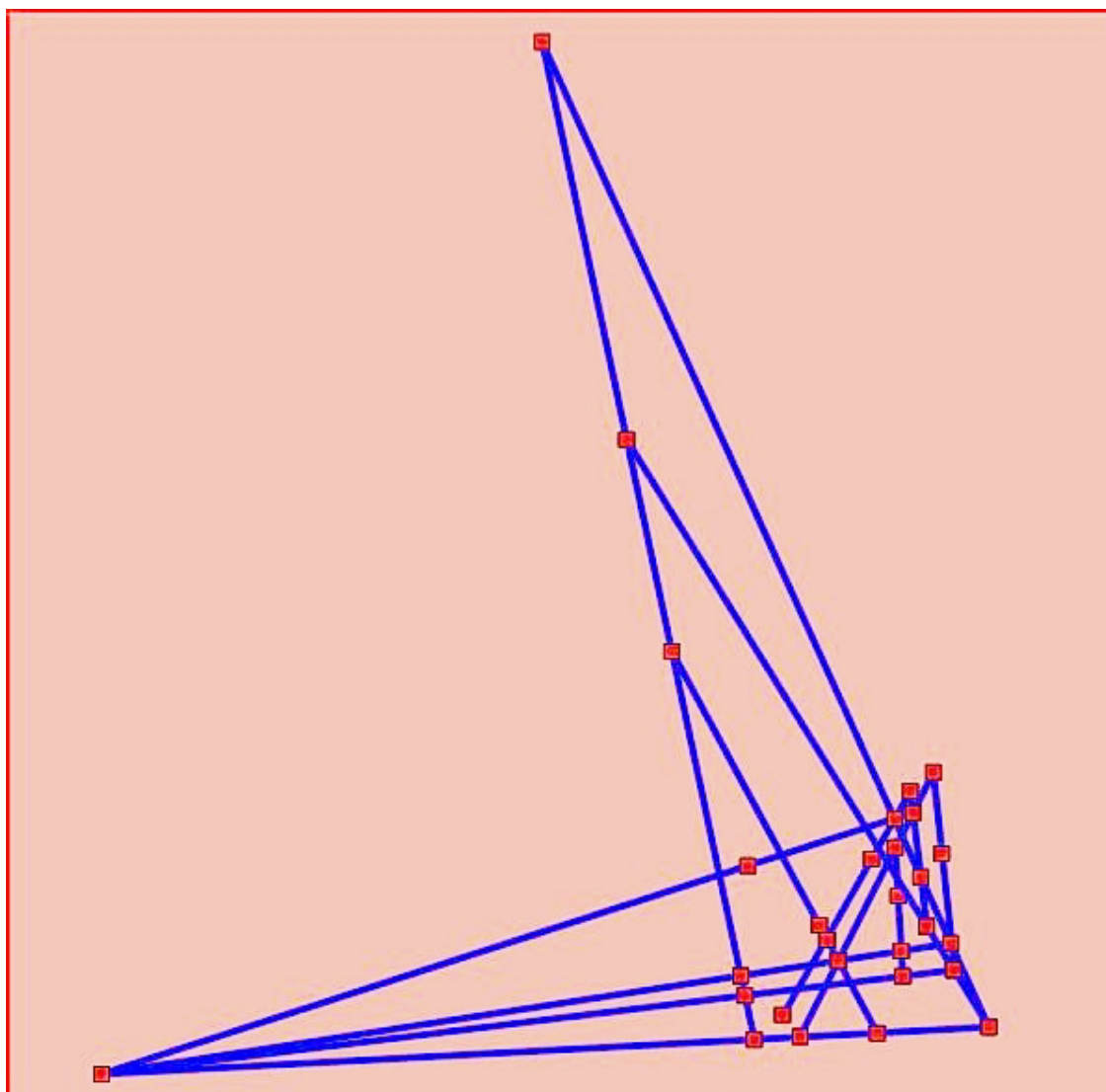
1. The Albert Memorial, Kensington [TQ 26577 79743]
2. The Buxton Memorial, Westminster [TQ 30276 79130]
3. The Coutts-Burdett Memorial Sundial, St Pancras [TQ 29736 83487]
4. The Coutts-Burdett Memorial Fountain, Victoria Park [TQ 36055 83845]
5. The Eleanor Cross, Charing Cross [TQ 30203 80500]
6. The Jehangir Fountain, Regents Park [TQ 28372 83171]
7. St Lawrence Jewry Fountain, Carter Lane [TQ 32136 81052]
8. Memorial Fountain, Finsbury Square [TQ 32887 81922]
9. The Stratford Martyrs Memorial, Stratford [TQ 38974 84420].



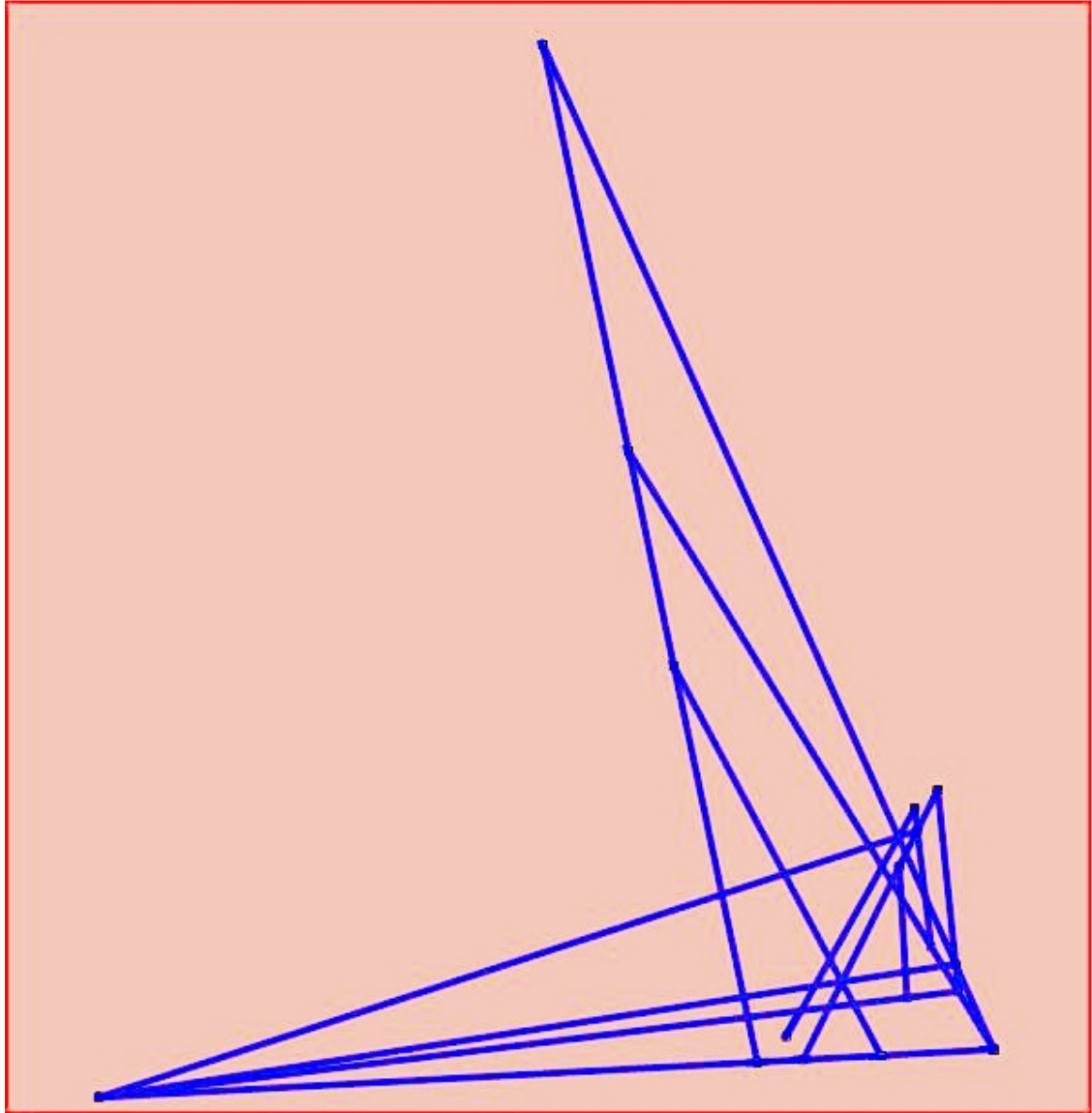




The Solar Barque, with "center" points highlighted.



The Solar Barque, defined by lines comprising no fewer than four "center" points, all terminating at the outliers.



Previous 'Solar Barque' showing lines only.

## APPENDIX B

### Solar Barque Grid References

	Obelisk	Location	Grid Reference
1	Cleopatra's Needle	Victoria Embankment	<b>TQ 30542 80517</b> [ N 51.30.30.37 W 00.07.13.08 ]
2	Bellot	Greenwich	<b>TQ 38421 77961</b> [ N 51.29.01.04 W 00.00.28.34 ]
3	Speke	Kensington Gardens	<b>TQ 26456 80476</b> [ N 51.30.32.47 W 00.10.45.12 ]
4	Second Boer War	Woolwich	<b>TQ 43299 78152</b> [ N 51.29.02.85 E 00.03.44.63 ]
5	Fountain Obelisk	Clissold Park	<b>TQ 32543 86298</b> [ N 51.33.35.81 W 00.05.21.66 ]
6	Fountain Obelisk	West Norwood	<b>TQ 31915 72179</b> [ N 51.25.59.56 W 00.06.13.21 ]
7	Fountain Obelisk	Highgate Wood	<b>TQ 28350 88870</b> [ N 51.35.02.50 W 00.08.55.92 ]
8	Fountain Obelisk	Hornsey High Street	<b>TQ 30591 89346</b> [ N 51.35.16.05 W 00.06.58.86 ]
9	Fountain Obelisk	Wanstead Flats	<b>TQ 40523 85878</b> [ N 51.33.15.28 E 00.01.31.94 ]

The 'white points' referred to below are of two kinds:

Category A = center of circle embracing three obelisks; and

Category B = center of three concentric circles, each embracing two obelisks.

The rationale behind these 'white points' is explained in detail in our earlier study on Babylonian London. In essence they are magical power points based on the occult geometry of ancient Egypt. The 'power' that allegedly comes from the obelisks is distributed along a network of circles and their respective centers.

The first table below is a simple listing of the 'white points', showing the obelisks at the rim of the circle in each instance, the radius of the circle, and the grid reference for the 'white point'.

The second table gives the 17 lines in the Solar Barque, listing the alignment of 'white points' in each case. Every line starts and ends with a 'white point' and no line has fewer than five 'white points' in alignment. The line numbers refer to the lines shown on the schematic diagram at the end of the table.

The grid reference system is the *OS Great Britain Grid Reference*, which divides the national topography into contiguous cells of one square meter. For readers who may wish to consult Google Earth, we also give, in the table above, the grid references in degrees/minutes/seconds for each of the nine obelisks.

## The 61 'White Points'

	Grid Reference	Category	Obelisks	Distance (ft)
1	TL 39516 12744	A	Speke / Bellot / Woolwich	114118
2	TL 52202 00979	A	Woolwich / Clissold / Hornsey	80320
3	TQ 40131 96545	A	Cleopatra / Bellot / Woolwich	61200
4	TQ 28329 96552	A	Cleopatra / Speke / Wanstead	53076
5	TQ 36801 91154	A	Hornsey / Wanstead / Clissold	21157
6	TQ 40399 89856	A	Highgate / Woolwich / Bellot	39540
7	TQ 40481 87744	A	Bellot / Woolwich / Hornsey	32777
8	TQ 38352 87019	A	Highgate / Cleopatra / Woolwich	33274
9	TQ 29963 86802	A	Highgate / Hornsey / Clissold	8595
10	TQ 34072 85903	A	Highgate / Cleopatra / Wanstead	21098
11	TQ 40563 85697	A	Clissold / Bellot / Woolwich	26311
12	TQ 37958 84894	A	Hornsey / Woolwich / Cleopatra	28177
13	TQ 34608 84912	A	Hornsey / Cleopatra / Wanstead	19602
14	TQ 30361 84933	A	Cleopatra / Highgate / Hornsey	14494
15	TQ 28453 84944	A	Cleopatra / Hornsey / Speke	16042
16	TQ 28000 84946	B	Speke / Clissold	15505
		B	Cleopatra / Hornsey	16734
		B	Bellot / Wanstead	41073
17	TQ 27638 85321	A	Hornsey / Clissold / Speke	16356
18	TQ 27055 84951	A	Hornsey / Clissold / Cleopatra	18483
19	TQ 28456 84436	A	Highgate / Speke / Cleopatra	14544
20	TQ 28499 84427	A	Clissold / Speke / Highgate	14579
21	TQ 30568 83964	A	Speke / Highgate / Hornsey	17652
22	TQ 33351 83538	A	Speke / Bellot / Wanstead	24686
23	TQ 33311 83347	A	Speke / Highgate / Bellot	24319
24	TQ 33479 83501	A	Bellot / Wanstead / Highgate	24320
25	TQ 34060 83348	A	Hornsey / Wanstead / Bellot	22710
26	TQ 35683 82921	A	Cleopatra / Bellot / Wanstead	18565
27	TQ 36355 82743	A	Clissold / Wanstead / Bellot	17076
28	TQ 38230 82247	A	Speke / Norwood / Highgate	38945
29	TQ 40721 81590	A	Wanstead / Woolwich / Bellot	14077
30	TQ 37309 81421	A	Clissold / Cleopatra / Woolwich	22333

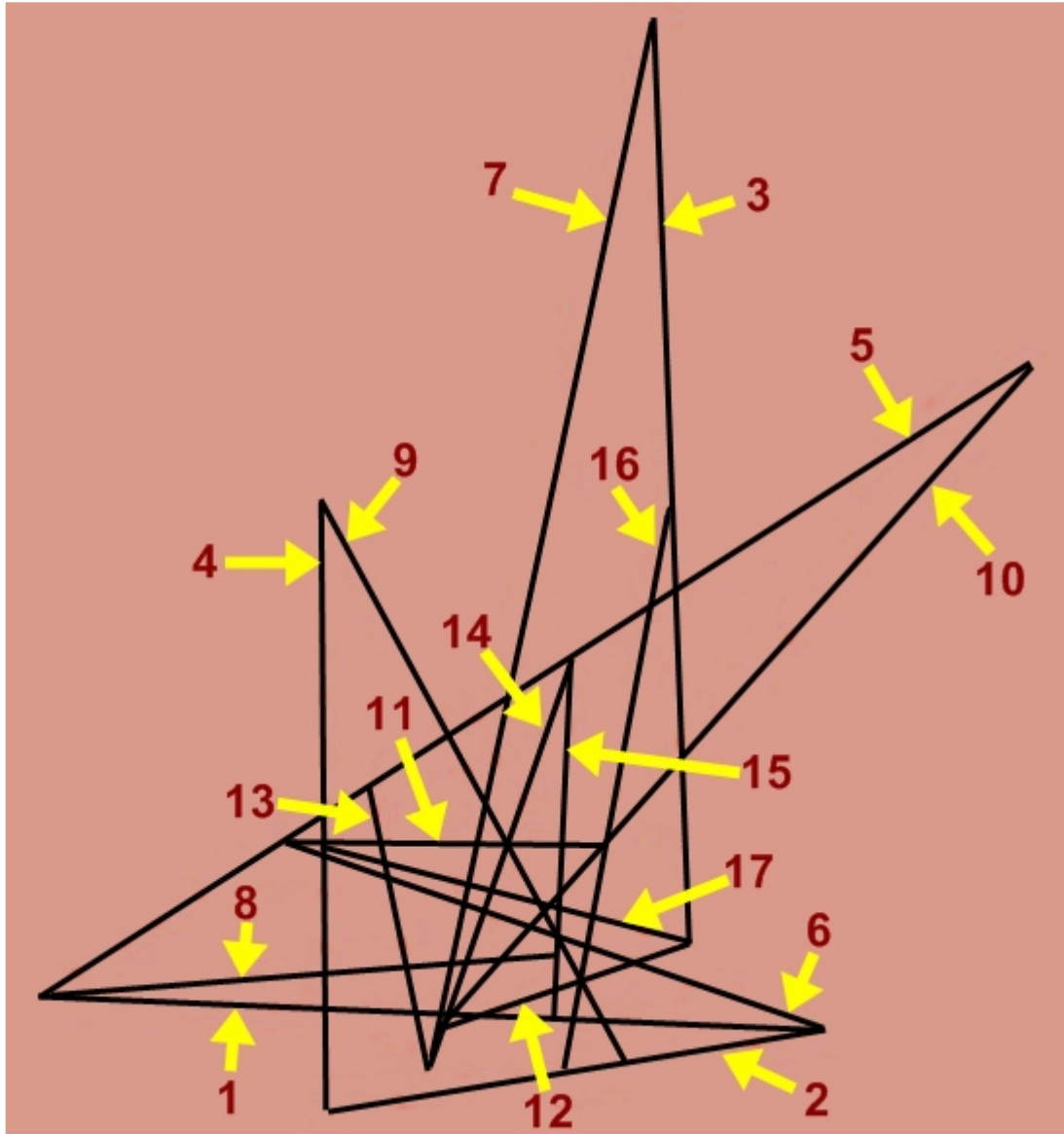
31	<b>TQ 36305 81767</b>	A	Cleopatra / Clissold / Wanstead	19290
32	<b>TQ 35407 82076</b>	A	Bellot / Cleopatra / Clissold	16715
33	<b>TQ 33756 82485</b>	A	Speke / Hornsey / Wanstead	24771
34	<b>TQ 33184 82749</b>	A	Bellot / Speke / Hornsey	23238
35	<b>TQ 35224 81806</b>	A	Speke / Woolwich / Hornsey	29004
36	<b>TQ 36588 81173</b>	A	Norwood / Speke / Hornsey	33219
37	<b>TQ 34522 81014</b>	A	Woolwich / Norwood / Hornsey	30200
38	<b>TQ 33205 80914</b>	A	Hornsey / Wanstead / Norwood	28949
39	<b>TQ 31123 81338</b>	A	Bellot / Highgate / Hornsey	26318
40	<b>TQ 30157 80678</b>	A	Norwood / Bellot / Hornsey	28462
41	<b>TQ 31257 80764</b>	A	Norwood / Highgate / Hornsey	28234
42	<b>TQ 37099 80297</b>	A	Cleopatra / Woolwich / Wanstead	21460
43	<b>TQ 36209 79978</b>	A	Clissold / Wanstead / Woolwich	23949
44	<b>TQ 35250 79635</b>	A	Norwood / Woolwich / Wanstead	26773
45	<b>TQ 34904 79510</b>	A	Speke / Woolwich / Wanstead	27816
46	<b>TQ 35535 79094</b>	A	Clissold / Woolwich / Norwood	25577
47	<b>TQ 36159 79066</b>	A	Norwood / Wanstead / Clissold	26507
48	<b>TQ 33544 79181</b>	A	Norwood / Speke / Clissold	23571
49	<b>TQ 31408 79275</b>	A	Norwood / Bellot / Clissold	23331
50	<b>TQ 25485 79536</b>	A	Norwood / Clissold / Highgate	32008
51	<b>TQ 18998 79822</b>	A	Norwood / Clissold / Hornsey	49130
52	<b>TQ 28533 77245</b>	B	Speke / Cleopatra	12586
		B	Clissold / Bellot	32444
		B	Wanstead / Woolwich	48380
53	<b>TQ 28546 75909</b>	A	Norwood / Speke / Cleopatra	16464
54	<b>TQ 31972 77405</b>	A	Highgate / Hornsey / Wanstead	39424
55	<b>TQ 33669 76749</b>	A	Cleopatra / Norwood / Bellot	16044
56	<b>TQ 36525 77217</b>	A	Woolwich / Cleopatra / Norwood	22365
57	<b>TQ 38580 77554</b>	A	Wanstead / Cleopatra / Norwood	28031
58	<b>TQ 45317 78662</b>	A	Clissold / Cleopatra / Norwood	48716
59	<b>TQ 32401 78618</b>	A	Hornsey / Wanstead / Woolwich	35677
60	<b>TQ 32260 78565</b>	A	Highgate / Wanstead / Woolwich	36135
61	<b>TQ 32251 78335</b>	A	Speke / Norwood / Bellot	20217

## The Lines that form the Solar Barque

LINE NUMBER	Total Number of 'White Points'	GRID REFERENCE for each Point
1	7	TQ 18998 79822
		TQ 25485 79536
		TQ 31408 79275
		TQ 33544 79181
		TQ 35535 79094
		TQ 36159 79066
		TQ 45317 78662
2	5	TQ 28546 75909
		TQ 33669 76749
		TQ 36525 77217
		TQ 38580 77554
		TQ 45317 78662
3	6	TL 39516 12744
		TQ 40131 96545
		TQ 40399 89856
		TQ 40481 87744
		TQ 40563 85697
		TQ 40721 81590
4	5	TQ 28329 96552
		TQ 28453 84944
		TQ 28456 84436
		TQ 28533 77245
		TQ 28546 75909
5	6	TL 52202 00979
		TQ 36801 91154
		TQ 29963 86802
		TQ 27638 85321
		TQ 27055 84951
		TQ 18998 79822
6	5	TQ 27055 84951
		TQ 35407 82076
		TQ 36305 81767
		TQ 37309 81421
		TQ 45317 78662

<b>LINE</b>	<b>Number of 'White Points'</b>	<b>GRID REFERENCE for each Point</b>
<b>7</b>	<b>5</b>	TL 39516 12744
		TQ 33351 83538
		TQ 33311 83347
		TQ 33184 82749
		TQ 32251 78335
<b>8</b>	<b>6</b>	TQ 18998 79822
		TQ 30157 80678
		TQ 31257 80764
		TQ 33205 80914
		TQ 34522 81014
		TQ 36588 81173
<b>9</b>	<b>5</b>	TQ 28329 96552
		TQ 34072 85903
		TQ 35683 82921
		TQ 37099 80297
		TQ 38580 77554
<b>10</b>	<b>6</b>	TL 52202 00979
		TQ 40481 87744
		TQ 37958 84894
		TQ 35224 81806
		TQ 34522 81014
		TQ 32401 78618
<b>11</b>	<b>5</b>	TQ 27055 84951
		TQ 28000 84946
		TQ 28453 84944
		TQ 34608 84912
		TQ 37958 84894
<b>12</b>	<b>5</b>	TQ 32260 78565
		TQ 34904 79510
		TQ 35250 79635
		TQ 36209 79978
		TQ 40721 81590

<b>LINE</b>	<b>Number of 'White Points'</b>	<b>GRID REFERENCE for each Point</b>
<b>13</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>TQ 29963 86802</b>
		<b>TQ 30361 84933</b>
		<b>TQ 30568 83964</b>
		<b>TQ 31257 80764</b>
		<b>TQ 31972 77405</b>
<b>14</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>TQ 36801 91154</b>
		<b>TQ 34608 84912</b>
		<b>TQ 34060 83348</b>
		<b>TQ 33756 82485</b>
		<b>TQ 33205 80914</b>
		<b>TQ 31972 77405</b>
<b>15</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>TQ 36801 91154</b>
		<b>TQ 36355 82743</b>
		<b>TQ 36305 81767</b>
		<b>TQ 36209 79978</b>
		<b>TQ 36159 79066</b>
<b>16</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>TQ 36525 77217</b>
		<b>TQ 37099 80297</b>
		<b>TQ 37309 81421</b>
		<b>TQ 37958 84894</b>
		<b>TQ 38352 87019</b>
		<b>TQ 40131 96545</b>
<b>17</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>TQ 40721 81590</b>
		<b>TQ 38230 82247</b>
		<b>TQ 36355 82743</b>
		<b>TQ 35683 82921</b>
		<b>TQ 34060 83348</b>
		<b>TQ 33479 83501</b>
		<b>TQ 28000 84946</b>



## APPENDIX C

### The Nine Obelisks in the 'Red Granite' Solar Barque



**ABOVE: Bellot**

**BELOW: Cleopatra's Needle**





**ABOVE: Clissold Park      BELOW: Highgate**





**ABOVE: Hornsey      BELOW: Norwood**





**ABOVE: Speke Memorial    BELOW: Wanstead Flats**





**ABOVE: Second Boer War Memorial, Woolwich**

# The British Crown is Now Financing the Murder of Irish Children

by Jeremy James



Even though Northern Ireland is part of the United Kingdom, it enjoys the right to enact and enforce certain statutes within its own jurisdiction. So, while it is legal within the rest of the UK to kill an unborn child on demand, even at an advanced stage of pregnancy, it is still illegal to do so in N Ireland.

There are only a few countries in the world that still prohibit abortion on demand. The United Nations, whose charter is modelled on that of the former Soviet Union, has been pushing hard to compel them to liberalize their 'restrictive' laws. Other international organizations, driven by the same humanistic agenda, are adding their voices to this shrill chorus of disapproval. For example, Amnesty International, which claims to be a staunch defender of human rights, is pressing for unrestricted abortion in all countries, under the slogan 'My Body, My Rights'. They say that "Being able to make our own decisions about our health, body and sexual life is a basic human right." The fact that a child must die during the exercise of this 'right' is seemingly of no concern.

## **Abortion is really a disguised form of child sacrifice**

As we have stated many times in papers published on this website, the sexual abuse of children is a core practice in many branches of the occult. Practitioners who wish to advance into higher levels of the Luciferian hierarchy are also expected to indulge in other perversions, including incest and sodomy. The ultimate expression of one's allegiance to the prince of darkness is child sacrifice.

Due to the startling disconnection in the minds of most people between killing a child shortly after he or she is born (which is wrong) and killing him or her a few months earlier (which is alright, they say), the sacrificial character of abortion is overlooked. Most of the mothers who kill their unborn child do so purely for social or economic convenience; they have no interest in the supernatural implications of what they are doing. Alas, they have been tricked by those for whom the supernatural implications are of paramount importance. Luciferians who advance into positions of authority in society, including politics and the medical field, are keen to promote a culture where child sacrifice is commonplace. They do this by turning abortion into a 'right' and the unborn child into a mere 'foetus', and then portraying the woman as a victim of restrictive social norms.



**George Soros – Luciferian schemer for the ruling elite.  
Soros wants the mothers of Ireland to kill their children and he's  
prepared to donate millions of dollars to make sure they do.**

Many of the 'nice' people who rule our society, who debate legislation and mould public opinion, are closet Luciferians. They profess to be either 'Christian' or agnostic, but in reality they come from families that have long been dedicated to Baal. This is why certain leading politicians in Ireland in recent years have stated that their main goals were the introduction of 'marriage' for sodomites (achieved in 2015) and the repeal of the 8th Amendment to the Irish Constitution, which protects unborn children. No normal person would have priorities like this, but a Luciferian would! He (or she) wants to "transform" society in readiness for the New World Order, where Biblical values will no longer have any application.

### **The Luciferians want abortion-on-demand in Ireland**

With three exceptions, abortion on demand is available in all Western or industrialized countries. The Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland (which is part of the UK) are two of the exceptions. Malta is the third. A few countries, such as Poland, Iceland and Finland, have some minor restrictions, but the unqualified well-being and protection of the unborn child is guaranteed in law only on the islands of Ireland and Malta. It should be noted that in the former jurisdictions the law, as it is currently interpreted, enables appropriate medical professionals to carry out a termination if there is a real risk of serious damage to the health of the mother should the pregnancy be allowed to continue. In practice the number is exceptionally small, probably less than one percent of all pregnancies terminated by abortion.

In a case brought before the Court of Appeal in Belfast, the three-man panel of judges ruled on 29 June 2017 that an abortion could not be carried out under the law in N Ireland in cases of rape, incest or fatal foetal abnormality. This latter term refers to an unborn child whose health is such that he or she was likely to die naturally in the womb or very shortly after birth.

The appellants argued that a mother should not be required in such cases to travel to Great Britain (at their own expense) to have an abortion. In its ruling the Court overturned an earlier landmark verdict that the law of N Ireland, as it related to such pregnancies, was incompatible with Article 8 of the European Convention on Human Rights.

### **Governments cannot decide who should live and who should die**

Cases involving fatal foetal abnormalities – to the extent that this term has a valid and consistent medical definition – are being exploited by the abortion lobby as a pretext for dismantling the main legislative provisions that protect the unborn child. Opponents of abortion point to many examples of countries which tried to legislate solely for rare and exceptional cases, such as those involving 'fatal foetal abnormality', only to find in practice that the resulting provision enabled abortion under almost any circumstance. In short, once a legislature presumes to decide in advance and in general terms a matter which can only be decided on a case-by-case basis by suitably qualified medical professionals, it is arbitrarily deciding who should live and who should die. And no legislature has that authority.



**Karen Gaffney giving a TED talk on 30 May 2015 in Portland, Oregon, to explain why her life matters.**

**Karen has Down's syndrome.**

The question as to whether pregnant women from N Ireland could have their unborn child aborted in Great Britain under the National Health Service (NHS) without incurring the medical cost of the procedure (around £900) was considered in turn by three courts in London. Both the High Court and the Court of Appeal ruled that there was no legal requirement on the NHS to provide this service free of charge to women living in N Ireland (who also incur the cost of travel to Great Britain). The case was then taken to the Supreme Court in London where, on 14 June 2017, its five-man panel upheld the earlier ruling but did so in a very unsatisfactory manner, with two judges dissenting.

For example, the judgment stated that the people of N Ireland had democratically decided not to fund abortion services when, in fact, they had democratically decided not to allow abortion per se. This, by any reckoning, was a serious misrepresentation of the true legal position. Barely two weeks later – as we have seen – the Court of Appeal in Belfast decided that, under existing law in the jurisdiction of N Ireland, women who did not want to incur the expense of travelling to Great Britain for an abortion could not have the procedure carried out in N Ireland.

The British establishment seized the opportunity. On the same day, 29 June, the UK Prime Minister, Teresa May, announced that the Government in Westminster would introduce a scheme to facilitate women living in N Ireland who wished to travel to Great Britain for an abortion under the NHS. A few days later the British Pregnancy Advisory Service announced that, until such time as the Government's scheme was put in place, women travelling from N Ireland would no longer be required to pay consultation or treatment fees for abortions carried out in England, Scotland or Wales.

"At Southmead Hospital [Bristol, UK], attempts to halt Emily's labor failed, so doctors opted to deliver their little girl via c-section, hoping that sparing the baby the trauma of birth would increase her chances of survival. When Adelaide emerged, a tiny infant cry came with her, and over the hospital drapes, Emily could see her daughter's hand waving above her head. One of the attending physicians quickly snapped a photo of the birth – a picture that would change everything for the couple, and become a priceless treasure when, one hour later, doctors informed the parents that all efforts at inserting breathing tubes into Adelaide had failed. She was too tiny for even their smallest equipment. Adelaide died a short time later, but her life left an indelible mark on her parents." - LifeNews.com (Sept 19, 2014)



**Adelaide emerges at 24 weeks.**

## **The British got what they wanted**

This marked an astonishing turnaround for the British Government. For decades it had respected legislation pertaining to N Ireland. Now, by taking advantage of the poorly argued Supreme Court judgment of 14 June, it could claim that there was no necessary legal impediment to the treatment of women from N Ireland on the same basis as women from other parts of the UK. There was also considerable pressure from certain Conservative MPs to legalize abortion in N Ireland. A threatened backbench revolt, which was suspiciously well-timed, provided the Prime Minister with what the press interpreted as the political justification for her decision.



All the pieces fell into place very neatly. The British got what they wanted, namely a quasi-legal basis for extending the availability of abortion to the island of Ireland. In effect, the Crown is now financing the indiscriminate killing of unborn Irish children. The spirit of Oliver Cromwell has returned to our shores.

## **The Dark Lords**

The darkness behind all of this was made very evident in the House of Lords just a few months previously. Lord Shinkwin brought a Private Member's Bill before the House which sought to amend the law pertaining to unborn children with a disability. A well-known champion of the rights of the disabled, Lord Shinkwin himself suffers from a chronic life-threatening condition known as brittle bone disease or osteogenesis, a rare genetic disorder.

Under existing UK law, it is illegal to abort an unborn child after 24 weeks of pregnancy, except where the unborn has a known disability, in which case it is legal to abort him or her up to the time of birth (I know this may seem too incredible to be true, but it is actually the case). It is a mark of the Luciferian mindset that dominates the British elite that such a law could conceivably exist. Lord Shinkwin sought to amend the law to secure equal treatment for unborn children with a known disability, thereby ensuring that they could not be aborted later than 24 weeks. Please note that he was not seeking to outlaw abortion, but merely to uphold the rights of disabled persons. They could still be aborted under his Bill, but not later than 24 weeks.

On foot of a crude amendment proposed by Lord Winston – a fertility specialist – and supported by several other influential peers, the Bill was defeated. Clearly dumbfounded, Lord Shinkwin stated the following on the floor of the House [The full text may be found in **Appendix A**]:

I should say at the outset that I totally reject the very premise of this amendment. Other noble Lords have already explained why the amendment is totally inappropriate and, indeed, crassly insensitive...The amendment reinforces discrimination because it singles out even more acutely a particular group for destruction on grounds of disability... Of the 659 babies aborted for the crime of having Down's syndrome, for example, two were aborted at 25 weeks, one at 26 weeks, one at 28, one at 30, another at 31, three at 32 weeks, two at 33, two at 34 – and one at 39 weeks.



**Lord Shinkwin addressing the House of Lords**

This amendment is completely inappropriate and incompatible with the progress achieved on disability rights, which your Lordships' House can be rightly proud of helping to secure. That is quite apart from the crass insensitivity to me, as a disabled and equal Member of your Lordships' House, of the noble Lord's hijacking of my disability equality Bill in order to advance a blatantly discriminatory eugenic agenda.

I understand why those who oppose my Bill are desperate to misrepresent it and to say that it is all about abortion, which it barely touches, and to ignore disability equality and disability rights before birth. Their message is stark and bleak. It is: "Let's ignore the fact that these disabled babies are human beings, with an equal right to exist. Let's reclassify them and call them foetal anomalies. Let's go one better and call them serious foetal anomalies. What does it matter that the Department of Health collects no data centrally on so-called fatal foetal anomalies, as long as we can use the term to dehumanise?" Well this foetal anomaly, this proud Member of your Lordships' House, is having none of it. I utterly reject this medical mindset that clings to the idea that a disabled baby is a medical failure to be eradicated through abortion. I beg no one for my equality. I know I have as much right as anyone to be alive.

The passion in his words is palpable. The House was "hijacking" his Bill in order to pursue a "blatantly discriminatory eugenic agenda". It was also using phony medical science to "dehumanise" unborn children with a disability.

## The British Eugenics Program

There was a time when one had to dig into the archives to find incontrovertible evidence of the British eugenics program, but not any more. Hansard spells it out for all to see. The elite no longer bother to hide their commitment to mass killing. As Lord Shinkwin indicated on the floor of the House, the extermination of children with Down's syndrome is well under way in the UK. A simple blood test enables a pregnant mother to find out if her unborn child has this condition. Abortion providers are believed to under-report the number of abortions carried out in such cases. Even so, official statistics reveal that over 90 percent of unborn children with the syndrome are aborted in the UK.

In an interview published in *The Telegraph* a few weeks later, Lord Shinkwin made the following devastating observations:


"I ask what message it sends if, after birth, I'm good enough for the House of Lords but, before birth, I'm only good enough for the incinerator.

"Too many in the medical establishment still view congenital disability as a tragedy to be eradicated through abortion.

"The institutional prejudice runs so deep that the whole system is in denial. What hope for worried parents or their disabled babies?

"The irony is that this isn't really about abortion. Ultimately, it's about power, the power of non-disabled people to determine the fate of other – disabled – human beings, whether we should live or whether we should die." [10 March 2017]



The institutional attitude to persons with Down's syndrome in the UK is patently hostile. Down's is treated as a disease that must be eradicated, even if its means killing the children concerned before they are born. We see here the same mentality that prompted the Nazis to set up the Aktion T4 program, under which tens of thousands of handicapped children were systematically killed by medical professionals.

	<p>The upper part of this poster from the Nazi era reads: "60,000 Reichsmarks is what this person suffering from a hereditary defect costs the people's community during his lifetime. Fellow citizen, that is your money too."</p> <p>The poster was part of Aktion T4, the Nazi program for the extermination of people with disabilities. It is reliably estimated to have murdered around 70,000 people in the period 1941-42.</p>
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

## The New 'Moral' Compass

The *Sunday Express* carried a front-page article on 16 July, 2017, about a case which illustrates just how severe the "institutional prejudice" that Lord Shinkwin identified has become. Social workers claimed to have obtained evidence from Carina, a mute, autistic teenager (age 19) that she had been sexually abused by her parents. The girl was only able to communicate with her mother and had no reliable way of communicating with the social workers. Carina's parents objected strenuously to the allegations. Their daughter would not even have understood the terms that the social workers used. Their home was raided, forensically searched, and computers seized. Carina was taken away and kept in solitary confinement for six months, causing her to become deeply traumatised. Her parents were driven to despair by this horrific invasion by the state. They had actually been arrested and released on bail. When an expert on child psychology examined the case, she found no evidence to substantiate the claims made by the social workers. Carina was released and all charges against her parents were dropped. The local authority admitted to "catastrophic failures" in their handling of the case.

The moral compass that once guided the minds and hearts of ordinary people is no longer working. Moral relativism has taken its place. None of the so-called professionals in this case have been held to account. As Lord Shinkwin said, "Ultimately, it's about power, the power of non-disabled people to determine the fate of other – disabled – human beings..."

The old moral compass	The new 'moral' compass
	

The extermination of people with Down's Syndrome is also under way in other countries. Iceland boasts that it is now 'Down's free' – meaning that all pregnant women who carry an unborn who tests positive for the condition routinely request an abortion (or are expected to do so). An Icelandic photographer, Sigga Ella, whose aunt had Down's, was so disgusted by this prospect that she took a series of photos of Icelandic people with the condition to highlight their humanity. We give four of them here:



These are real people, dear reader – **real people**.

I can understand why the Luciferian elite want to kill them, but why do the ordinary men and women of Iceland want to do so? Or the ordinary men and women of Great Britain or Denmark – which is boasting that it too will soon be 'Down's-free'? Compare this with the Nazi boast that certain German cities had been rendered 'Judenfrei'.

## **CONCLUSION**

Just like the ruling caste in Plato's *Republic*, the elite who control the governments of this world believe they have the right to decide who should live and who should die. Lord Shinkwin got a bitter taste of this on 24 February. The children whose voices we will never hear have virtually no-one to represent them. The so-called Christian pastors who 'lead' our churches are indifferent to their plight. They have forgotten that those who fail to protect the innocent when it is in their power to do so will be held accountable on the day of judgment. Much the same can be said of all professing Christians who feign ignorance of these abominations.

**"Withhold not good from them to whom it is due,  
when it is in the power of thine hand to do it."  
– Proverbs 3:27**

**"Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of  
all such as are appointed to destruction."  
– Proverbs 31:8**

---

**Jeremy James  
Ireland  
July 21, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

## APPENDIX A

### **Text of response by Lord Shinkwin in the House of Lords to the defeat of his Bill on 24 February 2017**

My Lords, I thank all noble Lords who have expressed support for my Bill and I thank the noble Lord, Lord Winston, for his medical lecture on so-called serious foetal anomalies. I address the noble Lord, Lord Winston, with respect but I also address him and all other noble Lords as an equal. I should say at the outset that I totally reject the very premise of this amendment. Other noble Lords have already explained why the amendment is totally inappropriate and, indeed, crassly insensitive, from a Northern Ireland perspective in particular, when it is linked to Amendment 8. I offer a disabled person's perspective on why it is unacceptable. I have been consistently clear that the purpose of my Bill – a disability rights Bill – is to bring the law as it applies to disability discrimination before birth into line with the laws that your Lordships' House has already passed to counter disability discrimination after birth.

Noble Lords will know that I accepted an amendment in Committee for an impact review as a logical amendment to a logical Bill. However, in the context of a Bill which promotes disability equality where discrimination begins before birth, this cynical amendment is not remotely logical. Indeed, it runs counter to very essence of my Bill. The amendment reinforces discrimination because it singles out even more acutely a particular group for destruction on grounds of disability. It seeks to legitimise their destruction after 24 weeks with terminology that commands no clinical consensus and despite the fact that cell-free foetal DNA can first be detected in maternal blood as early as seven weeks' gestation, which means that genetic or chromosomal abnormalities are being detected well in advance of 24 weeks. So what justification is there for abortion after 24 weeks on the grounds of so-called serious foetal anomaly?

Some noble Lords have seen that I recently asked the Department of Health about the number of fatal foetal abnormalities diagnosed in each of the past five years. The answer was that the information is not collected centrally. I followed up and asked about the number of fatal foetal abnormalities diagnosed after 24 weeks in each of the past five years. The answer was the same: the information is not collected centrally. I find that revealing, not because information is being concealed but because it reflects the reality – the truth of the situation.

Those noble Lords who were invited to attend a meeting on this issue, which I understand was held somewhere in the House on Wednesday, could be forgiven for thinking that there is some medical authority – some clear medical consensus – behind the definition of "fatal foetal abnormality". There is not because there is not an agreed definition. Indeed, the consensus is that what is considered fatal or life-limiting involves a degree of subjective judgment which is influenced by understandings and by the availability of technology, both of which can change with time. The noble Lords who received the invitation to that meeting might also have got the impression, as was intended by the wording of the invitation, that those 230 disabled babies aborted after 24 weeks in 2015 had all been diagnosed with severe or fatal foetal abnormalities. They were not. Of the 659 babies aborted for the crime of having Down's syndrome, for example, two were aborted at 25 weeks, one at 26 weeks, one at 28, one at 30, another at 31, three at 32 weeks, two at 33, two at 34 – and one at 39 weeks.

The question for me, apart from the obvious one of why the severely disabled Member of your Lordships' House sponsoring the Bill was not even contacted about the meeting, is therefore twofold. First, how do the organisations behind the meeting—the British Pregnancy Advisory Service, the Family Planning Association and the organisation for termination for abnormality, now named euphemistically as Antenatal Results and Choices—know that the 230 disabled babies aborted in 2015 after 24 weeks because of their disability had all been diagnosed with severe foetal abnormalities? The answer is that they do not know. The Department of Health has already said that the information is not held centrally, so none of these organisations knows this and neither does the noble Lord, Lord Winston. So secondly, why should they have insinuated and implicitly claimed this? The answer is in their overtly discriminatory agenda, which informs both this amendment and the noble Lord's complete failure even to make contact with me.

This amendment is completely inappropriate and incompatible with the progress achieved on disability rights, which your Lordships' House can be rightly proud of helping to secure. That is quite apart from the crass insensitivity to me, as a disabled and equal Member of your Lordships' House, of the noble Lord's hijacking of my disability equality Bill in order to advance a blatantly discriminatory eugenic agenda.

I understand why those who oppose my Bill are desperate to misrepresent it and to say that it is all about abortion, which it barely touches, and to ignore disability equality and disability rights before birth. Their message is stark and bleak. It is: "Let's ignore the fact that these disabled babies are human beings, with an equal right to exist. Let's reclassify them and call them foetal anomalies. Let's go one better and call them serious foetal anomalies. What does it matter that the Department of Health collects no data centrally on so-called fatal foetal anomalies, as long as we can use the term to dehumanise?" Well this foetal anomaly, this proud Member of your Lordships' House, is having none of it. I utterly reject this medical mindset that clings to the idea that a disabled baby is a medical failure to be eradicated through abortion. I beg no one for my equality. I know I have as much right as anyone to be alive.

However, should the noble Lord decide not to withdraw his amendment and instead to divide the House, I humbly ask that all noble Lords stand with me and people with congenital disabilities and affirm that we are all equal.

**- Hansard volume 779**

# *Answers in Genesis* and **Our Flat, Stationary Earth**

by Jeremy James



Biblical cosmology has been deliberately fudged over the past hundred years or more. Instead of expounding the passages of Scripture relating to cosmology and building a Biblical model of the earth, sun, moon and stars, theologians have instead been content to accept the so-called 'scientific' model and to interpret Scripture in conformity with that model. As we have shown in previous papers, the Biblical model is very different from the one taught by modern science. If you have not already read those papers, which are listed in **Appendix A**, you may wish to do so before proceeding with the rest of this paper.

Numerous Christian ministries, including *Answers in Genesis*, which is led by Ken Ham, have rejected the geocentric flat earth model described in these papers. In doing so they have generally relied on conventional arguments and failed to give serious consideration to the evidence Biblical. Some have gone as far as suggesting that Christians who teach the flat-earth model are not only being foolish but are bringing the Bible into disrepute.

We take the view in this ministry that Scripture should be treated with the utmost seriousness and that every effort should be made to understand exactly what God is telling us in His Word. The allegation that Christians who do this are being foolish is in direct conflict with what Scripture itself has decreed. For example, I came to give serious consideration to the flat earth model on the basis of verses in Psalm 19 relating to the motion of the sun. According to *Answers in Genesis* (AiG) I'm not allowed to do this. Really? I beg to differ. Seemingly these ministries have taken upon themselves an authority that is not rightfully theirs.

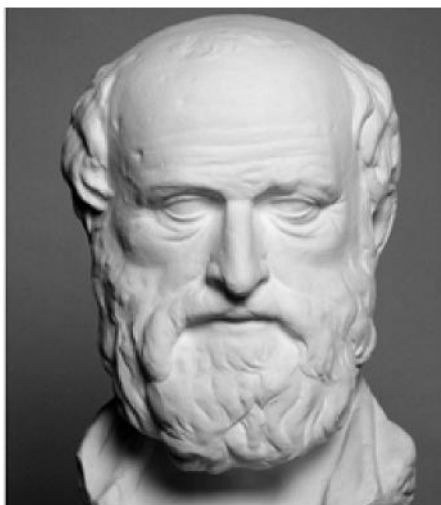
In this paper we will review some of the statements made by AiG in two articles purporting to refute the flat-earth model. We will confine our observations to what appear to be the main points made in the articles – both by Dr Danny Faulkner – and will not deal in depth with issues that have already been addressed in some detail in our earlier papers (listed in **Appendix A**).

The AiG articles in question are '**Is the Earth Flat?**' (May 24, 2016) and '**Does the Bible Teach that the Earth is Flat?**' (April 4, 2017).

## **AiG article #1: 'Is the Earth Flat?'**

### **Eratosthenes**

Dr Faulkner cites a famous experiment by Eratosthenes (c 200 BC) who was head of the library at Alexandria. While in Aswan in southern Egypt he was able to confirm that the sun was directly overhead by observing the way it illuminated the bottom of a deep well. Going back to Alexandria in northern Egypt, he computed the angle of the sun at its highest point by reference to the shadow cast by a vertical rod. Knowing (a) the distance from Aswan to Alexandria and (b) the angular difference (about 7 degrees) between the sun at its highest points in both locations, he was able to compute the circumference of the earth. This is taken by scientists to constitute a valid proof from ancient times that the earth is a sphere, as well as a surprisingly accurate measurement of the earth's circumference. But is this really true?



Actually, it is not. Eratosthenes had already assumed that the earth was a sphere. If it was, then his measurements provided a valid estimation of its circumference. However, it was not a proof that the earth is a sphere. The sun travels over the Tropics (including Aswan) and is directly overhead at noon at certain times of the year. This is consistent with the flat earth model. At its highest elevation, the sun was seen at a slight angle to the vertical in Alexandria, which is also what one would expect from the flat earth model. Using trigonometry Eratosthenes should have been able to compute the actual elevation (altitude) of the sun – about 3550 miles above the earth. He chose instead to interpret his data in accordance with the spherical earth model.

It should be remembered that Eratosthenes, as a senior member of staff at the Library of Alexandria, was almost certainly a disciple (if not a high initiate) of the Egyptian sun-worshipping cult. As such he would have revered the sun as a visible manifestation of deity. It would have been unthinkable in his worldview to portray the sun in purely material terms, and certainly not in a way that conflicted with the longheld Egyptian belief that the sun travelled through the Underworld (*Duat*) during the night. [See our paper #133 which explains the importance of the Solar Barque in Egyptian mythology, as well as its occult significance in Freemasonry.]

As a modern Masonic stronghold, NASA teaches exactly the same heliocentric, ball-earth philosophy. Freemasonry is a disguised solar cult, based on ancient Egyptian magic. Its goal is to push aside Biblical Christianity and ultimately replace it with its own pantheistic worldview. Cosmology lies squarely in the field of battle. They are determined, by every means possible, to convince the masses that the Biblical model of the world is false and that the earth which God made is nothing but a puny speck in the vast, black vacuum of space.

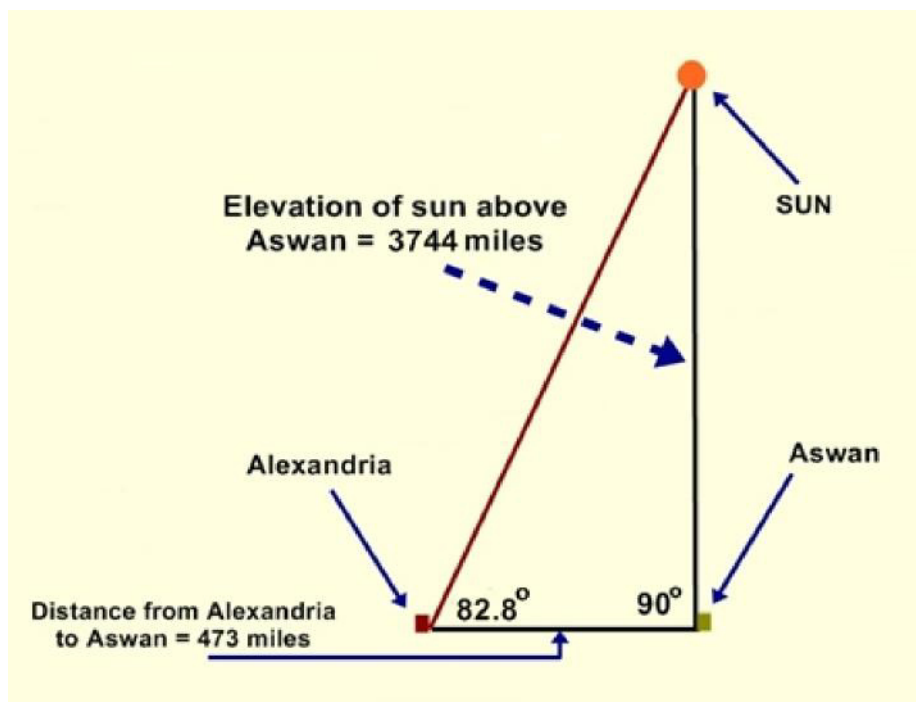
Why would God spend six days making and enriching a puny speck? And why would He refer many times in His Word to this remarkable achievement? To those who hate the LORD, however, and His Son Christ Jesus – who will inherit the earth in due course – this insidious mockery of His handiwork is central to their philosophy.



Let's look again at Eratosthenes' figures. As stated in Dr Faulkner's paper, Eratosthenes computed the angle of elevation of the sun at Alexandria as 1/50th of a circle or 7.2 degrees. Alexandria is about 473 miles from Aswan, in a northerly direction. We give here the calculation of the elevation (or height) of the sun over Aswan using trigonometry:



This may be easier to visualize if we reconstruct the diagram from an upright perspective:

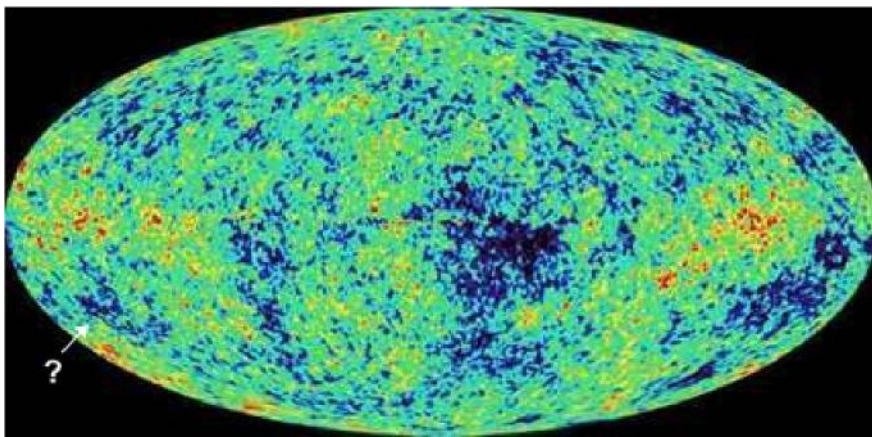


This computation of the elevation of the sun above Aswan using Eratosthenes' figures – 3744 miles – is fairly close to the estimation (3550 miles) given in one of our earlier papers about the flat earth.

## The Medieval Model

Dr Faulkner makes much of the view that Christians – by whom he appears to mean the Roman Catholic Church – never actually believed the earth was flat, even before the time of Copernicus. This is a somewhat mischievous assertion on his part. While there would always have been a few intellectuals and theologians down the centuries who were sympathetic to the ball-earth theory, there are certainly no grounds for asserting that most people held that view. The flatness of the earth was akin to the blueness of the sky in the writings of Homer – it was such a well-known and accepted fact that it was hardly ever mentioned.

Up to about 200 years ago the overwhelming majority of mankind believed the earth was both flat and stationary. The recent change in perception is due almost entirely to the efforts made by the English ruling elite, along with their Masonic counterparts in other countries – notably Germany, France and the United States – to re-educate the masses. A globe in every classroom, a Mercator map on every wall, an outpouring of speculative literature, and a continuous stream of media propaganda about 'outer space' and 'other worlds'. They even came up with the concept of 'gravity' – the subtle mutual attraction between large masses at a distance. Most people today don't realize that 'gravity' is still a theory and has never been proven. And yet the concept of 'gravity' is vital to the cosmology of Freemasonry. Without it their huge intergalactic model literally falls apart. All those billions of light-years can be seen for what they really are, namely notional mathematical entities with no application whatever to reality.



**This is the famous *cosmic background radiation* map of the 'universe'. It is supposed to be billions of light years across. The earth is so tiny that if this map were magnified a million times, you still wouldn't see it! In reality, this is Satan's perverse mockery of God's creation. It deliberately blasphemes everything that God describes for our benefit in the Book of Genesis.**

They have obviously found it necessary in recent years to reinforce popular belief in the phony concept of gravity since they have been using a peculiar little man in a wheelchair (an actor) to talk enthusiastically in robotic language about 'Black Holes.'

Black Holes are possibly the most ridiculous joke in cosmology. Science postulates the existence of a mass so great that its gravitational attraction can overcome light! This, of course, is the ultimate dream of Satanism, where raw power can conquer light itself. Since Christ is light, the parallel ought to be obvious. Modern cosmology is awash with exotic ideas that trivialize the will of God and diminish His sovereignty. To a large extent its fanciful phenomena have been devised to promote and celebrate occult concepts found in Illuminism, Gnosticism and Kabbalah.

## Luther's Cosmology was Biblical

Martin Luther, one of the chief architects of the Reformation, taught both geocentricity and the literal cosmology of the Bible – contrary to what Dr Faulkner would have us believe. Here are two quotations from his writings (including the *Table Talk* recorded by his students) which show that Luther held the view common to virtually everyone at that time, namely that the earth was stationary, that the sun, moon and stars moved around the earth, and that the waters above the Firmament were actual waters, albeit a phenomenon that man did not fully understand:

There was mention of a certain new astrologer [i.e. Copernicus] who wanted to prove that the earth moves and not the sky, the sun, and the moon. This would be as if somebody were riding on a cart or in a ship and imagined that he was standing still while the earth and the trees were moving. [Luther remarked] “So it goes now. Whoever wants to be clever must agree with nothing that others esteem. He must do something of his own. This is what that fellow does who wishes to turn the whole of astronomy upside down. Even in these things that are thrown into disorder. I believe the Holy Scriptures, for Joshua commanded the sun to stand still, and not the earth.”

[Martin Luther, *Luther's Works*. Vol 54. *Table Talk*, ed. Helmut T. Lehmann (Philadelphia: Fortress Press, 1967), pps 358–9.]

"We Christians must be different from the philosophers [i.e. scientists] in the way we think about the causes of these things. And if some are beyond our comprehension (like those before us concerning the waters above the heavens), we must believe them and admit our lack of knowledge rather than either wickedly deny them or presumptuously interpret them in conformity with our understanding."

[Martin Luther, *Luther's Works*. Vol 1. *Lectures on Genesis*, ed. Jaroslav Pelikan (St. Louis: Concordia Publishing House, 1958), p30.

## **The alleged photos from NASA 'prove' the earth is a globe?**

For some reason Dr Faulkner seems to take the NASA photos as definitive proof that the earth is a globe. He roundly condemns anyone who would dare to question the photographic evidence produced by a professing Christian. In doing so he is contravening the requirement in Scripture that we check everything against God's Word. If the earth is a globe, as he and others contend, then they should be delighted to prove it by utilising irrefutable evidence. But when the evidence is weak and the arguments are full of black holes, we are quite entitled to ask some very uncomfortable questions.

For years NASA has dangled the famous 'blue marble' photo before the world. For some reason it seems to be the only one they have! Maybe a few more are still in the drawer. It is disgraceful that something so specious and so flimsy should be held forth in this way as evidence of a major scientific truth. Where is the original footage of the so-called 1969 moon landing? Where is the extensive video footage of the earth from space, taken from non-existent satellites? Where are the hours of live feed from space showing the earth in orbit below? Where are all the photos of the earth taken from the moon? The answer, of course, is painfully obvious. There are none.

After nearly 50 years, NASA has produced nothing whatever to vindicate its many vainglorious boasts. It doesn't have a camera on the lunar surface, or photos of the stars taken from the moon. The 'blue marble' photo is a fake. The alleged moon rocks that it 'sent back' to earth were shown to be nothing but petrified wood. And the moon suits worn by the NASA 'astronauts', which are on display in a number of museums, are as phony as a three-dollar bill.

They say they plan to build a settlement on Mars, and yet they don't even have a mouse on the moon. If this superlative technology exists, they should already have established substantial settlements under the sea and across many inhospitable deserts on earth – where the technical challenges are ten thousand times less than they are on 'Mars'.



The best they can offer is footage from the so-called International Space Station, much of which is so pathetic that it beggars belief. The set is like something left over from a 1950s sci-fi movie. And the acting is so bad at times that you wonder how these guys ever got selected.

But Dr Faulkner never alludes to any of this.

## NASA 'photos' are just computer-generated images



Above: NASA image of a new planetary system, allegedly 'discovered' in 2017.  
This is pure science fiction.

NASA'S SPITZER SPACE TELESCOPE, WITH THE HELP OF  
GROUND-BASED TELESCOPES, DISCOVERED FIVE MORE



The new planetary system was allegedly found "with the help of ground-based telescopes." The idea that something so distant could be discerned in any manner from earth is simply nonsense.

The so-called *Spitzer Space Telescope* in the above image is also fake.

All images of planets are artists' conceptions

TRAPPIST-1 PLANETS:  
NASA/JPL-Caltech

TRAPPIST Telescope photo:  
ESO/E. Jehin

La Silla Observatory photo:  
ESO/C.Madsen

Read the small print: "All images of planets are artists' conceptions."  
This is Disneyland for adults.

- from NASA video on YouTube [<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7nXwhfOR17M>]

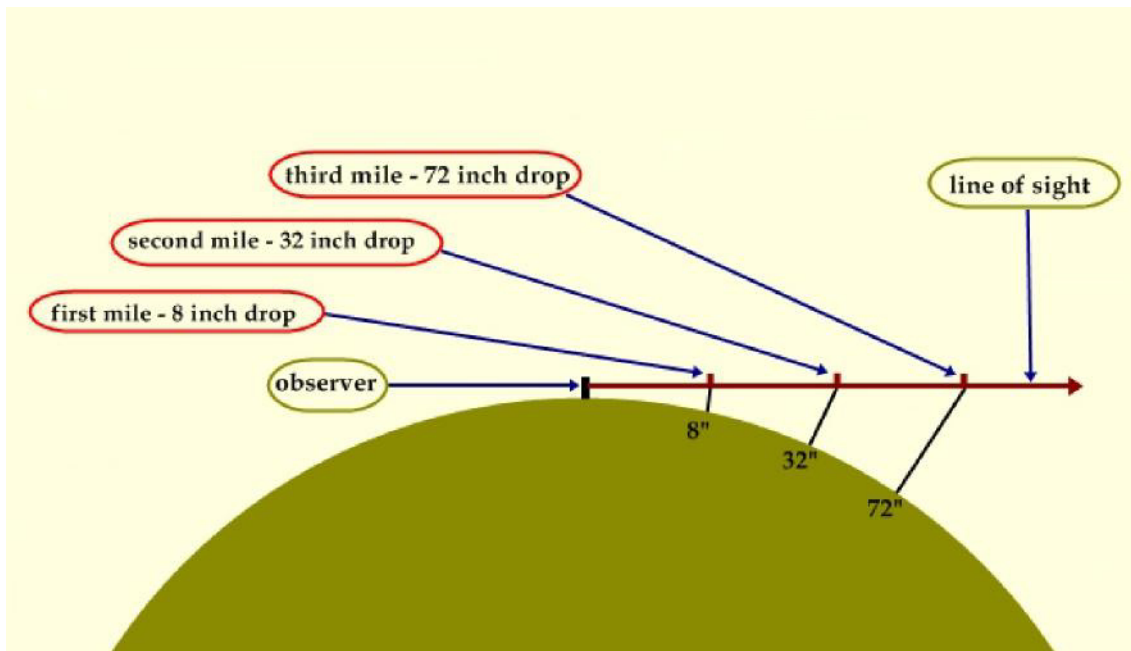
## The Bedford Level

Incredibly, when it comes to examining proof for a flat earth, Dr Faulkner goes all the way back to Samuel Rowbotham and the famous 'Bedford Level' experiment. He even reproduces Rowbotham's diagram. He then sets about refuting it with the old 'refraction' canard. Seemingly, whenever a person sees something that is supposedly too far away to be seen on a ball-earth, strange atmospheric phenomena are brought into play. Mirages, reflections and optical distortions seem to crop up everywhere. When all else fails, the bogey known as 'temperature inversion' is used to quash the evidence.

If the earth were a sphere its curved surface would greatly restrict the visibility of distant terrestrial objects. Every mile of curvature would involve a 'drop' of eight inches. We can see from the diagram below that the 'drop' increases by the square of the distance from the observer. The calculations are therefore as follows (where the asterisk means 'to the power of'):

After first mile:  $(1^2) \times 8'' = 8''$   
After second mile:  $(2^2) \times 8'' = 32''$   
After third mile:  $(3^2) \times 8'' = 72''$

According to the textbooks, a man standing on the shore, whose height is 6'3" (and thus has an eye elevation of 72 inches), should not be able to see an object further than 3 miles off-shore. But we know that this is not the case! It is possible at shore level to see much further than that. And with binoculars or field glasses it is possible to see even further. Since the binoculars are also restricted by line of sight – they can't see around a bend – then they too should detect nothing further than three miles out to sea, but we know from experience that binoculars allow us to see very much further than that.



Please, get a good quality digital camera with a telescopic lens and go to a large lake on a clear, windless day. Take a photo of an object close to the water's surface on the far shore, preferably at a distance of 15 miles or more. Then go home and enlarge the image on your computer. It will clearly show details that simply could not be produced on a curved earth. Forget all this nonsense about 'temperature inversion' and equally cynical reasons for dismissing what your eyes are plainly telling you. If in doubt, do it again the next day under slightly different atmospheric conditions. The results will be the same.

The lakes and oceans of the world are flat. And if they are flat, then the earth is flat.



### **The rotating atmosphere**

Dr Faulkner says that "As the earth moves, the atmosphere moves with it, so the atmosphere is not left behind." In this way he tries to account for the fact that a plane journey from one continent to another takes roughly the same time in both directions.

About a hundred years ago, no-one on earth could have taken such a journey. However, today, such long-distance flights are routine. Many people who have flown today will therefore have had occasion to ask a question which our grandparents never thought to ask: Why do flights take roughly the same length of time in an E-W direction as they do in the opposite direction? After all, if the earth is spinning in an anticlockwise (west to east) direction, the flight times should vary considerably.

The experts explain this very simply – the atmosphere is moving perfectly in step with the rotating earth and so the journey times are unaffected.

But this is complete nonsense. Think for a moment. The atmosphere is a dense layer of gas immediately above the 'rotating' earth. When the air around us moves relative to the earth's surface we call it 'wind'. So, if the earth is rotating at 1000 miles per hour at the Equator, the atmosphere is also rotating at the same speed, and even faster at higher altitudes. These are super-hurricane speeds. The strongest hurricanes normally achieve a wind speed of 200 mph at best. Yet, if the atmosphere at the Equator is to keep up with the rotating earth beneath it, it must achieve (by some unknown means) a wind speed of 1000 mph!



The madness doesn't end there. About half way between the Equator and the North Pole (about the same latitude as New York) the earth is rotating at only 500 mph. Why? Because the circumference of the earth at that latitude is about half the circumference at the Equator. A town on the Equator has to 'travel' or move about 25,000 miles during one 24-hour rotation of the earth, while New York only needs to move about 12,000 miles or thereabouts. So, if the atmosphere above New York is to keep 'in step' with the earth beneath it, it will need to travel at 500 mph, or about half the wind speed at the Equator. This would mean that at all points between the North Pole and the Equator, the atmosphere would be spinning extremely quickly, but at different speeds. This would produce turmoil of such intensity, and continuous storms of such enormous destructiveness, that life on earth would be impossible.

Is this happening? Of course not. Why? Because the earth is stationary. And if the earth is stationary it must be flat.

---

## **AiG article #2: 'Does the Bible Teach that the Earth is Flat?'**

Perhaps the most striking aspect of Dr Faulkner's treatment of the question, 'Does the Bible teach that the earth is flat?' is his marked reluctance to deal with what Scripture actually says [We give more than a hundred verses relating to Biblical cosmology in **Appendix B**]. Instead he chooses to direct most of his artillery, such as it is, on the meaning of just one word, *raqiya* [H7549], which is normally translated as 'firmament'. While not wishing to detract from his analysis of this word, it is marred by his determination to treat it in isolation, without regard to what the Bible says elsewhere about cosmology. Indeed, he even insists that the Bible does not teach a cosmology: "Let me emphasize again that the Bible does not explicitly endorse any cosmology."

This is a truly bizarre assertion. In making it he tries to argue that God didn't want to confuse mankind by making any definitive statements about cosmology. Apparently the issues were too controversial to be addressed. He makes this case despite the extraordinary emphasis in Scripture on the importance of creation in God's revelation of Himself to mankind. Clearly God regards cosmology – the existence and attributes of the earth, sun, moon and stars – as a question of central importance for humanity. We must pay the closest attention to what Scripture says in these matters and not try to reinterpret His Word by reference to claims made by modern atheists, humanists, Freemasons and other groups who profess, under the guise of 'science', to know what God *really* meant.

## Josephus

In his paper of April 4, 2017, Dr Faulkner says the following about the Jewish historian Josephus, who lived in the second century AD and who wrote extensively about the Jews, their history and their beliefs:

"Second, while not an inspired source, Josephus does frequently reflect the thinking of Jews in the first century AD. Josephus lived in Israel, not Alexandria, but his writings show evidence of Hellenization. Since his sect was the only one to survive the persecution and destruction that came in AD 70, his work came to be recognized as representing the Jews of his time. However, Josephus misrepresented the ideas of the other sects and presented his own sect in the best possible light. This sort of misrepresentation extended even to his presentation of the religious beliefs of the other sects. Thus, we must be very careful in using Josephus. With that caveat, what do Josephus' writings reveal about cosmology among at least some of the ancient Jews? His account of the Day Two creation is consistent with the Greek cosmology of his day, but not the domed vault cosmology."

But what did Josephus actually say? Let's see. We'll take his words from three different translations of his work, *The Jewish Antiquities*:

"After this, on the second day, he placed the heaven over the whole earth, and separated it from the others parts, and he determined it should stand by itself. He also placed a crystalline [firmament] round it, and put it together in a manner agreeable to the earth, and fitted it for giving moisture and rain, and for affording the advantage of dews."

[Translated by William Whiston, 1667-1752]

"After this, on the second day, He set the heaven above the universe, when He was pleased to sever this from the rest and to assign it a place apart, congealing ice about it and withal rendering it moist and rainy to give the benefit of the dews in a manner congenial to the earth."

[Translated by Ralph Marcus / H St J Thackeray]

"On the second day, He set the heaven above the universe, surrounding it with ice and making it moist and rainy to benefit the earth."

[Translated by Paul L Maier]

When one looks at what Josephus actually said, we can see that it conflicts sharply with what Dr Faulkner claimed: "His account of the Day Two creation is consistent with the Greek cosmology of his day, but not the domed vault cosmology." Not so! Josephus is speaking about an icy, crystalline firmament above the earth. A dome, a covering, a canopy. This is what Genesis states and it is what the Jews of the second century AD understood it to mean. There is no 'Hellenization' here.

### **The impossibility of space travel**

For some reason, ministries like AiG seem reluctant to accept the fact that space travel is impossible, even though the Word of God spells this out very clearly.

**"Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD." – Jeremiah 31:35-37**

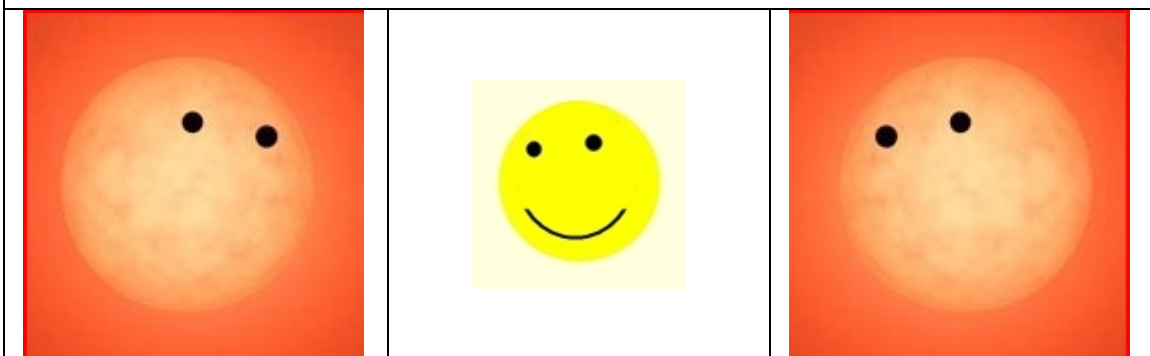
If the earth were a sphere we would already know its measurements and would be able, through 'space travel', to search out or inspect its foundations. And if space travel were possible then the Hubble telescope and various other space missions would already have measured the heavens, as NASA claims to have done. But the LORD has made a promise to Israel which is certain to be fulfilled. He underlines this absolute certainty by comparing the possibility of its non-fulfillment to the possibility that man might one day measure the heavens or the earth. He has not done either, and never will.

Given that this coterie of atheist, humanist and Masonic 'experts' despise the Word of God, we would be well advised to proceed with caution and examine the scientific arguments very carefully. After all, the very same people teach the grotesque lie of evolution, and do so for the express purpose of undermining the Bible. They have even invented the hoax known as 'dinosaurs' to imprint this vile deception on the minds of ordinary people. If they are lying outrageously about creation, why would they not lie with equal bravado about cosmology? AiG and similar ministries are supposed to defend Biblical truth against these lies, but they seem reluctant to do so. They can't even accept that dinosaurs are a hoax devised by the British in the 19th century and funded by ultra-rich illuminists like Andrew Carnegie (See our paper #110 - *The Dark Art of Deception: Why Dinosaurs are a Hoax*).



Above is the opening image of a short video on YouTube by NASA [Jet Propulsion Laboratory] about the alleged discovery of a new planetary system. They claim to have discovered seven planets in all, two of which are supposed to be very close to the 'sun' at the center of this alleged system. Given that the video was meant to be a serious scientific news report, the satire in its opening image shows just how shallow and duplicitous the whole business really is.

- from NASA video on YouTube [<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7nXwhfOR17M>]



The dark spirit that controls NASA is mocking the gullibility of the public.

By falsely claiming that the Bible does not endorse any cosmology, Dr Faulkner absolves himself of the need to consider what God's Word actually says about the earth, the sun, the moon, the stars, and much else besides. Instead he takes the view that, by refuting a few key passages here and there – measured by reference to his own unstated criteria – he is free to ignore everything else. As he says, "Once these more important, frequently cited passages are dismissed as teaching a flat earth, the remaining few verses probably do not matter."



It is difficult to see how he can conclude that these "few verses" probably do not matter. He hasn't even examined them. Nor does he seem to realize that we are not talking about a few verses, but a long list. For example, on several occasions the Bible clearly states that the sun itself is in real motion, but AiG doesn't even address them!

Christians need to familiarize themselves with the many verses throughout the Bible which refer in some way to the cosmological aspects of creation and which, collectively, describe for our benefit the world we all live in. We include a detailed compilation in **Appendix B**.

Readers need to consider these verses, prayerfully and respectfully, and form their own opinion. Do they speak of a flat stationary earth, or do they not? Until AiG and similar ministries address these verses in their totality – as a sound exegesis requires that they do – they should stop pretending to be the moral guardians of a truth they don't fully understand.

## CONCLUSION

Does the earth spin on its axis at 1000 mph and shoot like a bullet through the vacuum of space at 66,000mph? The 'scientists' say it does. But if it did the vacuum of space would very quickly suck all the air out of our atmosphere – since that's what vacuums do! And the earth itself would tremble continuously from the differential forces generated by these two powerful vectors of motion. The oceans on the earth's surface would respond to this tumultuous motion as liquids, not as solids, and behave chaotically, overflowing the boundaries set by God ("**When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment:**" - Proverbs 8:29).

We could give many other examples – see our earlier papers, listed in **Appendix A**. The heliocentric, ball-earth model is a hoax designed by the same people who are preparing the world for the arrival of the Antichrist. As Our Lord told us, they are like their father, the devil – liars and murderers from the start. The ball-earth is just one of their many lies. AiG and similar ministries should be able to see this, but seemingly they don't (or won't).

The Antichrist brigade will continue with their devious and deceitful work right to the very end.

---

**"But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem,  
weep not for me, but weep for yourselves,  
and for your children ...  
For if they do these things in a green tree,  
what shall be done in the dry?"  
- Luke 23:28-31**

---

**Jeremy James  
Ireland  
July 26, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

## APPENDIX A

### **Papers about *Our Flat, Stationary Earth***

- 75 True Cosmology: The Earth that the LORD God of All Creation Made for His Son
- 83 The Blackest Black You Have Ever Seen [*The 'International Space Station'*]
- 94 The Host of Heaven and Our Stationary Earth: The Great Cosmological Lie
- 95 The Tent We all Dwell In – Why the Sky is Blue
- 96 How to Distinguish Biblical Reality from Satan's Alternative Reality
- 98 Biblical Cosmology as the LORD in His Mercy has Revealed
- 104 A Simple Scientific Proof that the Earth is Flat
- 120 The Twelfth Apostle and Our Stationary Earth

### **Other papers relevant to this topic**

- 56 Babylonian London, Nimrod, and the Secret War Against God [*200 pages*]
- 62 The Jesuit-controlled ET Deception is Rapidly Taking Shape
- 110 The Dark Art of Deception: Why Dinosaurs are a Hoax
- 118 The Illuminati are Using Sham Science and Bogus Theories to Deceive Mankind
- 124 The *Asherim*, Craft, and Magic Circles of Babylonian London
- 133 The Secret of the Solar Barque: How the Gods of Ancient Egypt Control Great Britain Today

All papers may be found on our website [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)

The Index number of each paper is shown on the left.

## **Passages in the Bible relating to Cosmology**

### Categories

- 1. The foundations of the earth**
- 2. The waters above**
- 3. The waters below**
- 4. The firmament**
- 5. The non-movement of the earth**
- 6. The stretching-out of the heavens**
- 7. The flat, stretched-out earth**
- 8. The movement of the sun**
- 9. The self-luminous moon**
- 10. The fixed stars and the "wandering" stars**
- 11. Geocentric spatial relations**
- 12. The impossibility of space travel**

### **1. The foundations of the earth**

"...for the pillars of the earth are the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them."  
– 1 Samuel 2:8.

"Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble." – Job 9:6

"Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding." – Job 38:4.

"Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof" – Job 38:6.

"The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it."  
– Psalm 75:3

"Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands." – Psalm 102:25.

"Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever."  
– Psalm 104:5.

"The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens." – Proverbs 3:19.

"...for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake."  
– Isaiah 24:18

"Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?" – Isaiah 40:21.

"Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together." – Isaiah 48:13.

"And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth." – Isaiah 51:13.

"Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD." – Jeremiah 31:35-37

"...the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth." – Zechariah 12:1.

"And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands." – Hebrews 1:10.

## **2. The waters above**

"And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters." – Genesis 1:6

"And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so."  
– Genesis 1:7

"He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies." – Psalm 18:11

"Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters" – Psalm 104:3

"Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens."  
– Psalm 148:4

"Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?" – Proverbs 30:4

[This is a reference to Christ in the Old Testament and his participation in the work of Creation. The "binding of the waters" would seem to refer to the firmament and its role in restraining the waters above.]

"When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens; and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures." – Jeremiah 51:16

### **3. The waters below**

"He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end." – Job 26:10

"Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?" – Job 38:16

"He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses." – Psalm 33:7

"When there were no depths, I was brought forth, when there were no fountains abounding with water." – Proverbs 8:24

"When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him; Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men." – Proverbs 8:27-31

"Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters." – Revelation 14:7

### **4. The firmament**

"And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters." – Genesis 1:6

"And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so." – Genesis 1:7

"And God called the firmament Heaven." – Genesis 1:8

"And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so... And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth" – Genesis 1:14-15, 17

"Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are! And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud? Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven." – Job 22:12-14

[If we take *circuit* (chuwg) to mean compass or circle, then this passage may be referring to the circularity of the firmament.]

"Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking glass?" – Job 37:18

"The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork." – Psalm 19:1

"Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters" – Psalm 104:3

"Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power." – Psalm 150:1

"It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in." – Isaiah 40:22.

[The *circle* here is likely a reference to the vault above the earth. The inhabitants of the earth dwell beneath a great vault that stretches over them like a tent.]

"And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above. And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies. And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings. And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings. And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it." – Ezekiel 1:22-26

"Then I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne." – Ezekiel 10:1

"And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever." – Daniel 12:3

## 5. The non-movement of the earth [except in judgment]

"Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved."  
– 1 Chronicles 16:30.

"Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him. For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast." – Psalm 33:8-9

[Barnes would translate verse 9 as follows: "For he spake, and it was; he commanded and it stood forth."]

"And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever." – Psalm 78:69.

[The word *palaces* does not appear in the Hebrew. The first part should probably read "And he built his sanctuary on high..." He also built it like the earth which he had established forever. The Hebrew word here for 'established' is *yacad*, meaning 'to lay a foundation'.]

"The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished [*yacad*], that it cannot be moved." – Psalm 93:1

"Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever."  
– Psalm 104:5.

[The original Hebrew word for *removed* in this verse is mowt, meaning (per Strong's H4131) "to slip, shake, fall" or, per Gesenius, "to totter, to shake".]

"Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth." – Psalm 119:90

[The original Hebrew word for *abideth* in this verse is amad, meaning (per Gesenius) "to stand firm, to remain, to endure".]

"Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool:"  
– Isaiah 66:1

"Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool." – Acts 7:49

[Since a throne remains in the same location, these last two verses show that the earth does not move. Also, as regards comparative size, the earth lies beneath the third heaven as a footstool lies beneath a throne. Therefore it cannot be a tiny speck in the vast depths of space as modern astronomy alleges.]

### **The earth moves only in times of judgment**

"Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble." – Job 9:6

"The LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved." – Psalm 99:1

"And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth." – Isaiah 2:19 (and 2:21)

"Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger." – Isaiah 13:13

"The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again." – Isaiah 24:19-20

[The original Hebrew word for *cottage* in this verse is meluwnah, which can mean (per Gesenius) "a suspended bed" or hammock.]

## **6. The stretching-out of the heavens**

"Which alone spreadeth out the heavens..." – Job 9:8

"He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing." – Job 26:7.

"Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking glass?" – Job 37:18

"Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty. Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain." – Psalm 104:1-2.

"And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree." – Isaiah 34:4

"It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in." – Isaiah 40:22.

[The original Hebrew word for *circle* in this verse is chuwg, which Strong [H2329] defines as a "circle, circuit, compass". Elsewhere (22:18) Isaiah used the Hebrew word duwr to mean "ball" (sphere), so he is unlikely to be referring in this passage to a ball or sphere.]

"Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:" – Isaiah 42:5

[Both the heavens and the earth are "stretched out." According to Gesenius the original Hebrew word for "spread forth" in this verse – raga – means "to spread out by beating." Elsewhere (34:4) the heavens are referred to as a scroll. In one case the action is akin to the unrolling of a parchment (and its subsequent rolling together), while in the other it is akin to the flattening out of a sheet of metal by hammering.]

"I am the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself" – Isaiah 44:24

"I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded." – Isaiah 45:12

"Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together." – Isaiah 48:13

"And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth..." – Isaiah 51:13

"He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion." – Jeremiah 10:12  
(See also Jeremiah 51:15)

## **7. The flat, stretched-out earth**

"Hast thou perceived the breadth (*rachab*) of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all." – Job 38:18

"He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing." – Job 26:7

"For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him. As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us." – Psalm 103:11-12

[This must refer to a flat earth, where east and west never meet.]

"To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth forever." – Psalm 136:6

"And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth." – Isaiah 11:12

"Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:"  
– Isaiah 42:5

"I am the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself" – Isaiah 44:24

"The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth" – Daniel 4:11

"Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them" – Matthew 4:8

"And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time." – Luke 4:5

"And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them." – Revelation 20:9

[Both the Hebrew word for "breadth" in Job 38:18 (*rachab* – Strong's 7338) and the Greek word for "breadth" in this verse (*platos* – Strong's 4114) mean *breadth* in exactly the same sense that we use the term today, similar to "width" and "broad place" (Strong). This indicates a flat surface, not a curved one.]

## 8. The movement of the sun

"Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day." – Joshua 10:12-13

[Note that Joshua orders the sun and the moon to stand still, not the earth and the moon.]

"So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might." – Judges 5:31

"Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars." – Job 9:7

[In this verse Job illustrates the awesome power of God by showing that He can cause the sun to stop moving and prevent the stars from giving their light.]

"The heavens declare the glory of God... In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun, which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof." – Psalm 19:1, 4-6

"He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down."  
– Psalm 104:19

[The sun cannot reasonably be said to know its going down if it is not in real motion.]

"The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hastens to his place where he arose." – Ecclesiastes 1:5

"For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine." – Isaiah 13:10

"Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down." – Isaiah 38:8

"And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day" – Amos 8:9

"The sun and moon stood still in their habitation." – Habakkuk 3:11

[The prophet records that the sun and the moon stood still, not the earth and the moon.]

## **9. The self-luminous moon**

"And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also." – Genesis 1:16

"And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon..." – Deuteronomy 33:14

"If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness"  
– Job 31:26

"He appointed the moon for seasons..." – Psalm 104:19

"The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth forever."  
– Psalm 136:9

"For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine." – Isaiah 13:10

"Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously."  
– Isaiah 24:23

"Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound."  
– Isaiah 30:26

"The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory." – Isaiah 60:19

"Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night" – Jeremiah 31:35

"And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light." – Ezekiel 32:7

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light" – Matthew 24:29

"There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory."  
– 1 Corinthians 15:41

"... and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood" – Revelation 6:12

"And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof."  
– Revelation 21:23

## **10. The fixed stars and the "wandering" stars**

"And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth. And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good." – Genesis 1:14-18

"They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera."  
– Judges 5:20

"Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are! And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud? Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven." – Job 22:12-14

"The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever."  
– Psalm 136:9

"He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names."  
– Psalm 147:4

"For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine." – Isaiah 13:10

"And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree." – Isaiah 34:4

"Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth." – Isaiah 40:26

"I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded." – Isaiah 45:12

"The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:" – Joel 2:10

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken" – Matthew 24:29

"And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring" – Luke 21:25

"There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory." – 1 Corinthians 15:41

"Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever." – Jude 1:13

"And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places." – Revelation 6:14

"And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise." – Revelation 8:14

"And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth" – Revelation 12:4

[These two verses refer to a third part of the stars. In the latter verse, they are generally understood to refer to the company of angels that rebelled. Stars and angels are so closely associated throughout God's Word that there may be some otherwise unexplained connection between them.]

## **11. Geocentric spatial relations**

It is impossible to do justice to Biblical cosmology without taking into account the hundreds of passages throughout the Bible that are plainly geocentric and whose natural meanings imply a common frame of reference that embraces both heaven and earth. The billions of miles of space, which modern astronomers propose, are in sharp conflict with the spatial framework used in the Bible. The earth of the Bible is inconceivably larger than the sun in absolute terms. It is impossible to reconcile Biblical cosmology – how God describes His own Creation – with the bizarre 'cosmos' of modern astronomy, where the earth could not possibly be more pathetic or insignificant. Indeed, the more pronouncements that NASA and its allies make about the 'cosmos' the more stridently they contradict the Biblical account. It is always the same small pool of self-appointed 'experts' who make these outlandish declarations, with no hard evidence whatever to back them up.

Christians need to ask themselves why they believe the picture of heaven and earth portrayed by NASA, not simply because it conflicts with the Biblical narrative but because this secretive, Masonic organization continues to spew forth nonsensical pronouncements that mock God's Word. Do you seriously think the earth is in danger of being destroyed by a giant asteroid? Do you seriously believe the earth is spinning on its 'axis' at 1,000 miles an hour? Do you seriously believe there is 'intelligent life' in the 'depths' of space? Do you seriously believe that two men wearing only nylon pyjamas landed on the moon in an aluminum can in 1969? The ONLY evidence you have for any of this is the relentless propaganda engineered by NASA, aided and abetted by Hollywood, the big television corporations, and the mainstream media. Why are Christians willing to set aside God's Word and believe an alternative account of reality for which they possess not one shred of objective, verifiable evidence?

### **Ascending and descending**

"And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded... Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech." – Genesis 11:5-7

"And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it." – Genesis 28:12

"Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended?" – Proverbs 30:4.

"For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth" – Psalm 102:19

"Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke." – Psalm 144:5 [See also "He bowed the heavens also, and came down; and darkness was under his feet." – 2 Samuel 22:10]

[The LORD "bowed" [stretched out or bent (like a bow)] the heavens and "came down", an action that began in the third heaven and continued past the firmament to the mountains below.]

"Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence." – Isaiah 64:1

"And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him." – Daniel 7:27

"For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth." – Micah 1:3

"And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven." – John 3:13.

"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." – Acts 4:12

"But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God." – Acts 7:55-56

## **12. The impossibility of space travel**

"Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD." – Jeremiah 31:35-37

## Index of Bible Verses

<b>Genesis</b>	1:6, 1:7, 1:8, 1:14-18, 11:5-7, 28:12	<b>Daniel</b>	4:11, 7:27, 12:3
<b>Deuteronomy</b>	33:14	<b>Joel</b>	2:10
<b>Joshua</b>	10:12-13	<b>Amos</b>	8:9
<b>Judges</b>	5:20, 5:31	<b>Micah</b>	1:3
<b>1 Samuel</b>	2:8	<b>Habakkuk</b>	3:11
<b>2 Samuel</b>	22:10	<b>Zechariah</b>	12:1
<b>1 Chronicles</b>	16:30	<b>Matthew</b>	4:8, 24:9
<b>Job</b>	9:6, 9:7, 9:8, 22:12-14, 26:7, 26:10, 31:26, 37:18, 38:4, 38:6, 38:16; 38:18	<b>Luke</b>	4:5, 21:25
<b>Psalms</b>	18:11, 19:1, 19:4-6, 33:7, 33:8-9, 75:3, 78:69, 93:1, 99:1, 102:19, 102:25, 103:11-12, 104:1-2, 104:3, 104:5, 104:19, 119:90, 136:6, 136:9, 144:5, 147:4, 148:4, 150:1	<b>John</b>	3:13
<b>Proverbs</b>	3:19, 8:24, 8:27-31, 30:4	<b>Acts</b>	4:12, 7:49, 7:55-56
<b>Ecclesiastes</b>	1:5	<b>1 Corinthians</b>	15:41
<b>Isaiah</b>	11:12, 13:10, 13:13, 24:18, 24:19-20, 24:23, 30:26, 34:4, 38:8, 40:21, 40:22, 40:26, 42:5, 44:24, 45:12, 48:13, 51:13, 60:19, 64:1, 66:1	<b>Hebrews</b>	1:10
<b>Jeremiah</b>	10:12, 31:35, 31:36-37, 51:15, 51:16	<b>Jude</b>	1:13
<b>Ezekiel</b>	1:22-26, 10:1, 32:7	<b>Revelation</b>	6:12, 6:14, 8:14, 12:4, 14:7, 20:9, 21:23

# Burning Instead of Beauty: A Biblical View of the Holocaust

by Jeremy James



Belzec

In our fallen condition our sin-damaged mind, left entirely to its own devices, is unable to cope with **"this present evil world"** (Galatians 1:4) and its unending stream of misleading information.

For those who finally come to realize that Satan has woven a fabulous tapestry of lies to deceive us, a completely new problem presents itself. If much of what we are being told, in the media and elsewhere, is designed to keep us in bondage, then where can we place our trust?

This is a great challenge for all who love God and who strive faithfully to serve Him during our brief time here in this world. Alas, for those who decide to question everything, without exception, the challenge is insurmountable. It will lead only to disaster.

Descartes tried to do this. He asked himself, 'How can I be sure of anything?' He came to believe there was only one proposition that was absolutely true – *Cogito ergo sum* – 'I think therefore I am.' This is the kind of vain philosophy that fallen men generate when they rely on their own wisdom. They forget the Word of God, the perfectly reliable voice of Scripture, and indulge instead in flights of fancy that cause real spiritual harm, both to themselves and others.



**One of the thousands of children's shoes found at Auschwitz**

The same scepticism is affecting the minds of many 'truthers' today. They have become so accustomed to questioning everything that many are losing their bearings. Instead of grounding themselves in the Word of God, they are relying instead on their own wisdom. Matters that can only be settled by a close examination of the facts and a careful study of the Word of God are being decided instead on the basis of speculation and conjecture. Rumors become facts, credible sources are dismissed, and vacuous theories are taking the place of rational explanations.

This is certainly the case in the strange world of 'Holocaust Denial.'

As Christians we need to look closely – and scripturally – at this phenomenon because it has a direct bearing on our understanding of Bible prophecy and End Time events.

### **The Key to Understanding the Holocaust**

The key to understanding the Holocaust may be found in Matthew 23:39, which we have quoted several times in previous papers:

**"For I [Christ Jesus] say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth,  
till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord."**

Christians really need to study this verse! Christ will return bodily to earth at some unspecified date in the future to rule his Kingdom – the entire earth – from his throne in Jerusalem. But he will not return until his people call on him and acknowledge him as their king! This is what Jesus is telling us. Until the Jews, as a nation, recognize and acknowledge that he and he alone is their Messiah and rightful heir to the throne of David in Jerusalem, he will continue to sit at the right hand of the Father.

When he said this Jesus was citing Psalm 118, verse 26: **"Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD".**

The multitude proclaimed this wonderful truth during his triumphant entry – **"Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord "** (Matthew 21:9) – but the nation as a whole stepped back. The multitude understood and cried aloud those solemn words, but Israel herself absolutely refused to do so.



**German soldiers murder Polish civilians at Palmiry.**

The words were solemn indeed, the closing sentence of his last public discourse. As such they were the final words addressed by him to the nation of Israel, thereby marking the end of his public ministry.

The apostle Paul also referred to this momentous event, the repentant national appeal that would trigger the return of Christ:

**"13. But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ. 14. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. 15. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away." (2 Corinthians 3:14-16)**

The "it" refers to the "heart (verse 15) of "the children of Israel" (verse 13).

The Word of God tells us that they will not issue this heartrending national appeal until the church – which consists almost entirely of Gentiles – is complete: **"that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in." (Romans 11:25).**

Throughout her history Israel has rebelled against the LORD and, as a direct result, has fallen many times into the hands of her enemies. Whenever she returned again to the LORD in a spirit of true repentance, He sent a leader or savior to redeem her from destruction. Her final savior, whom the LORD will send at the brink of their End Time destruction, will be her ultimate Savior, the Messiah himself:

**"Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations. Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies."  
(Nehemiah 9:26-27)**

These passages of Scripture explain why Satan wants to exterminate the Jews. If they ceased to exist, then the Word of God would be annulled. Christ said he will return only when they call upon him, but this condition cannot possibly be fulfilled if they are all annihilated.

Even before the Holocaust, Satan had made exceptional progress with his plan to destroy the Jews. He did this progressively over several centuries, luring them further and further from the Word of God until, finally, he succeeded in breaking Judaism itself into three separate parts.



**Reform Judaism**



**Conservative Judaism**

Two unbelieving forms of Judaism were developed during the 18th and 19th centuries, both in Germany. These were Reform Judaism and Conservative Judaism. Today most practising Jews are affiliated to one or other of these. They are mistakenly described as "branches" of Judaism but, as neither accepts that the Torah came from God – that it has a divine origin – neither fulfils the basic requirement of the covenant made at Sinai in 1446 B.C. Religious Jews, who continue to recognize the divine origin of the Torah, are categorized dismissively, even by Jews, as members of an antiquated, backward-looking "branch" known as Orthodox Judaism.

Thus Judaism itself was in the midst of a major crisis long before the Holocaust. There is not the slightest doubt that, without this preliminary fragmentation of Judaism, the Holocaust would not have taken place.

This fragmentation in turn required the cunning exploitation of an earlier breach within Judaism that can be traced all the way back to the days of Nehemiah. Charged with the task of rebuilding the walls of Jerusalem and turning it into a defensible city, he was opposed throughout by the traditional enemies of Judah. These were led by Sanballat the Moabite, Tobiah the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian.

Many commentators, when discussing this event, focus mainly on the enemies outside the walls. They were formidable, certainly, but Nehemiah had to address an equally grave problem inside the city, namely the influential clique of Jewish nobles who were secretly in communication with Tobiah and consorting with the enemy:

**"Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them. For there were many in Judah sworn unto him... Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear." (Nehemiah 6:17-19)**

**"And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah: And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat [i.e. grain] offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests... And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber." (Nehemiah 13:4-8)**

Incredibly, even their most senior religious leader was working for the enemy! After the walls were complete and Nehemiah returned to Babylon, the high priest revealed his true colors by giving a room in the Temple to Tobiah for his personal use.



**Yad Vashem Holocaust Memorial in Jerusalem**

These passages of Scripture are immensely important since they depict in stark terms a condition that has plagued Judaism from the time of Moses – who faced the Korah revolt – even to the present day. The enemy outside may be formidable, but treasonous cliques within one's own ranks can inflict terrible damage. There have always been Jews within Judaism who secretly despised the Torah and who were willing to assist the enemies of Judaism, often with such cunning that they were extremely hard to detect. Even Nehemiah, a remarkably discerning individual, a righteous man who continually sought the will of God, was almost caught out by Shemaiah, the respected Jewish elder to whom he had come for advice:

**"And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him." (Nehemiah 6:12)**

Just as in the time of Nehemiah, there is a clique today within Judaism, albeit professing to be Jewish and to have the best interests of the Jewish people at heart, who secretly despise Judaism and are working for the New World Order. Even though the Word of God has warned of this, there is little general awareness of the threat that it poses, either among the worldwide Jewish community or among born-again, Bible-believing Christians. [We will pursue this theme in more detail in a future paper, God willing.]



## **Holocaust Denial and the New World Order**

Under the guise of free speech, which some take to be a licence to make outrageous claims while disregarding all evidence to the contrary, a number of self-appointed experts and academics have argued that the Holocaust was a Jewish hoax and that, if some Jews were murdered by the Nazis, the numbers were commensurate with the death toll generally among ethnic groups under wartime conditions.

Denial of the Holocaust is part of the New World Order agenda – and it will only get worse. It implies that the Holocaust was concocted (or grossly exaggerated) to win worldwide sympathy for the creation of the nation of Israel. If it was, then Israel too was founded on a lie. Her enemies at the UN and elsewhere now argue that she ought to be restrained and Jerusalem placed under international control.

Holocaust denial is not simply a point of view! Rather it is a powerful political weapon aimed directly at the Jewish people. While its adherents try to present it as a legitimate scholarly exercise, it departs in unpredictable and capricious ways from accepted standards of historical analysis. When one looks at the individuals and organizations behind it we find also that most of them are openly anti-Semitic. They villify the Jewish people and condemn them indiscriminately with the same moral loathing that has characterized anti-Semitism down the centuries.

One of their most provocative assertions is that the official death toll is a fabrication. They will not accept that six million Jews perished in an extermination program conceived and managed by the Nazis. Some will accept a much smaller figure, while most deny that any such program ever existed.

The Holocaust itself should be seen in a wider perspective. It was one of several manifestations of state-sponsored barbarism in the 20th century. Deniers like to insinuate that the German government would never have carried out such an appalling crime and that it is preposterous to suggest that they would. Their leaders, they claim, were just as civilized as those of other nations. They were not mass murderers who could brutally butcher millions of innocent civilians.



**Roma gypsies in a Nazi concentration camp.**

If that were so then how do they explain the following horrific figures? These are estimates of the numbers of (mainly) non-Jewish civilians and prisoners-of-war murdered by the Nazis in the course of the war. None could be classified as 'collateral damage', namely deaths caused unintentionally by military action. The victims were innocent non-combatants. In each case the Nazis found it convenient to exterminate the group in question, largely for ideological reasons:

70,000 children and adults in institutions for the disabled – virtually all of whom were German. Some historians believe the actual figure could be much higher.

More than 2,000,000 non-Jewish Soviet citizens in Operation Barbarossa. Again this figure is highly conservative.

Around 3,000,000 Soviet prisoners of war.

Around 1,800,000 non-Jewish Polish civilians, primarily the most educated and members of professions. Some historians believe this figure greatly understates the actual number killed.

Around 200,000 Roma gypsies.

More than 300,000 Serbian civilians (in co-operation with the Ustaše, the Croatian militia). The actual figure may be much higher.

More than 70,000 communists, homosexuals, repeat offenders, religious minorities, and similar 'undesirables'.

They also murdered thousands of civilians across Europe in reprisals, random beatings, tortures intended to extract information, and as an adjunct to actions undertaken against partisans and various resistance groups.

This comes to well over 7 million. The actual total may be closer to 10 million, as some historians believe. In the horror of war records are lost. Perpetrators also have no desire to leave evidence of their crimes. Bodies are burnt or buried in mass graves, documentation is destroyed, and witnesses silenced. Who, for example, is left to speak for the 200,000 Roma gypsies murdered by the Nazis, to assemble the relevant evidence and 'prove' that they were murdered by the German death machine? If cold-hearted sceptics were to come along and scoff at their claim, how should the survivors respond?

Historians have to pick through the evidence and gradually assemble a 'before' and 'after' picture. Of necessity they must make assumptions, but eventually they arrive at a figure, or an estimate range, on which most are agreed.

If the Nazis murdered at least 7 million non-Jewish civilians, then why should anyone think them incapable of murdering 6 million *Jewish* civilians? They too were seen as enemies of the Reich, unwanted parasites who exploited the German people. If a disabled German child was on the SS kill list, we can be absolutely certain that the devious scheming Jew was there also.



**The Nazi T4 Aktion murdered many thousands of German children just like these.**

## **Twentieth Century Genocide**

As an act of genocide, the Holocaust was not unique. Sceptics forget that several similar atrocities have been committed in modern times. Chief among these is the Holodomor, where Stalin ordered his henchmen to travel through the Ukraine and commandeer the entire grain harvest, along with all supplies of stored food. He was bent on destroying the Kulaks, farmers whose standard of living was above that of the average peasant. He was concerned that they might at some stage oppose his plans, so he simply starved them all to death, along with millions of peasants who posed no threat to him whatever.

The word Holodomor means death by starvation, and that is exactly how Stalin achieved his purpose. With nowhere to go and no possibility of outside assistance, a huge swathe of the population suffered a slow, horrifying death from a manmade catastrophe. In the period 1932-33, it is estimated that Stalin's program of 'death by starvation' killed between 7 and 10 million innocent civilians.



**Victims of the Holodomor.**

Mao did something similar in China, imposing radical economic reforms which were bound to have devastating consequences for millions of impoverished peasants. Known as 'The Great Leap Forward' these reforms caused severe food shortages and widespread famine across large parts of China between 1959 and 1961. While estimates vary, historians believe more than 20 million died of starvation.

For some reason murder by starvation is not considered as heinous a crime as murder by execution. The Armenian genocide of 1915 had elements of both, where about two million displaced Armenians were forced by the Turkish authorities to undertake an exhausting march of several hundred miles under gruelling conditions. Lacking food and water, and harassed continually by violent mobs, the hapless stream of refugees succumbed one by one. Before the journey ended, over a million Armenians had died.

Mass murders have also been effected through violence alone. When Lenin came to power in Russia in 1917, he set about eliminating his political opponents, not just the leaders but the entire party. During a five-year period he oversaw a terror campaign which involved the cold-blooded murder of several hundred thousand Soviet citizens.

All of these atrocities occurred in the 20th century and all show just how dangerous a tyrannical regime can be. The deaths of millions mean nothing to them. They have no qualms about using mass murder to achieve a larger objective, whether economic or political. They are more than willing to pervert the apparatus of the state to eliminate their own citizens and then point to some 'greater good' to justify their actions.

Given that Hitler had for years denounced the Jews as degenerate parasites and had construed their continued existence as an intolerable threat to the well-being of the German people, it is not in the least surprising that he too should pervert the apparatus of state and eliminate them.

### **The Two Phases of the Holocaust**

Holocaust deniers have succeeded in narrowing the parameters of the debate to the point where evidence that would be acceptable in any court of law is dismissed as irrelevant, superfluous or phony. It is a sad fact that many who stand and defend the historicity of the Holocaust have allowed the facts to be sullied by pseudo-science, absurd accusations and scurrilous theorizing. In doing so they have lent a legitimacy to the deniers which their case does not warrant.

It is impossible to reason with a crank. Alas, the cranks have cunningly portrayed themselves as impartial, pedantic historians who are only interested in establishing the truth. They profess to ask "the hard questions" and discover what "really" happened. They profess to offer an "alternative" point of view, when in reality their principal aim is to discredit the work of genuine historians, trivialize anything that conflicts with their "alternative" viewpoint, and beguile the public with a mass of "facts" which they are neither inclined to evaluate nor equipped to refute. As a result Holocaust denial has grown in leaps and bounds in recent years, with many otherwise sensible people now wondering if Hitler and the Nazis really did murder six million Jews.



**An *Einsatzgruppe* shooting victims in a mass grave.**

One of the most startling facts which the Deniers have managed suppress is that the Holocaust was implemented in two phases. Everyone has heard of the gas chambers but how many know about the *Einsatzgruppen* or what they did?

Immediately after the start of Operation Barbarossa, the invasion of Russia on 22 June 1941, the Nazis began the systematic extermination of Jews behind the front lines. This exercise in mass slaughter was carried out by roving groups of armed militia known as *Einsatzgruppen*. These generally comprised (i) members of the SS, (ii) German policemen, firemen and other municipal employees who were too old to serve in the Wehrmacht, and (iii) local antisemites who were more than willing to round up Jews for execution by the Nazis. The word *Einsatzgruppe* normally means a task force but in this context it should be understood to mean 'mobile killing unit.'

The *Einsatzgruppen* worked just behind the advancing German army, moving through devastated towns and villages, hunting down bewildered Jews of all ages and executing them in cold blood. While the Wehrmacht did not participate in these killings it gave necessary logistical support. It has been estimated that these mobile killing units murdered around 1.3 million unarmed Jews in the course of the war. One of their most spectacular operations took place at Babi Yar, just outside Kiev. In just a few days they rounded up and slaughtered more than 33,000 Jews. Another hideous operation was carried out in the forest of Rumbula near Riga in Latvia, where 25,000 Jews were massacred.



**A mother tries to flee with her child.**

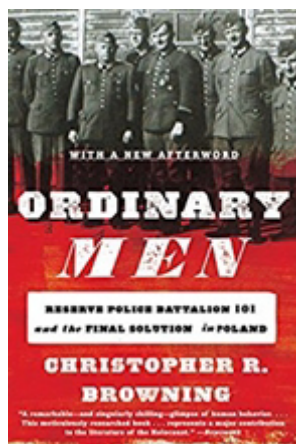
Among the many disturbing accounts of the Holocaust that have appeared in recent years, perhaps the most unsettling is that by Christopher Browning in his book, *Ordinary Men* (1992). It relates in chilling detail the activities of Reserve Police Battalion 101, a group of 'ordinary men' who were members an *Einsatzgrup* in Poland. Operating out of Hamburg, it comprised about 500 officers and men living in the Hamburg area. The majority held typical Hamburg working-class jobs, such as docker, trucker, warehouse worker, machine operator, and the like. With an average age of 39, most were too old for the army but were conscripted instead for reserve police duty.

When a shortage of rolling stock in mid-1942 caused an interruption in the supply of Jewish victims to the extermination camps at Belzec and Sobibor, a number of *Einsatzgruppen* were called in to conduct executions by firing squad in Poland. *Einsatzgrup* 101 was assigned to the village of Jozefow near Lublin.

This group had never undertaken an action like this before. They were told on the morning of the operation that anyone who wished to drop out could do so. Twelve withdrew. As the day wore on and the Jewish death toll mounted, more men asked to be excused from the killing. Browning estimates that about 20 percent, at most, dropped out in the course of the day. This meant that 80 percent of a group of 'ordinary men', who had never killed anyone in cold blood in their lives, had willingly participated in a day-long killing spree that liquidated 1,500 Jewish men, women and children.

We are told of the SS, the carefully selected army of psychopaths who oversaw the mass murder of Jews across Europe. We are told also of their occult indoctrination, their sinister initiations, and their vile blood oaths. But the men of *Einsatzgrup* 101 were not SS-trained. They were municipal workers recruited for part-time 'police' work in German-occupied territory. There was little in their personal history to indicate that they were capable of killing an unarmed civilian in cold blood, not to talk of little children screaming in their mothers arms.

Their action in Jozefow was extensively documented after the war. Many participants in the massacre gave an account of what happened and how the massacre was organized. There was little in their statements to indicate that the men were driven by a hatred of Jews. Rather, the Jews in the village of Jozefow were portrayed as 'the enemy' and these ordinary men were simply doing their duty. Even though they could have dropped out, at least 80 percent did not.



The massacre at Jozefow shows just how ruthless the German war machine actually was, how it could roll across eastern Europe and exterminate millions of innocent civilians, whether Jews or non-Jews. No moral obstacles could impede its progress. When the rule of law broke down, as it does in wartime, centuries of racial tensions were unleashed. The resulting horror exploded on a scale we can hardly comprehend, even decades after the event.

*Einsatzgrup* 101 went on to murder thousands of Jews across Poland over the following year or so. They also rounded up many thousands more and sent them to the extermination camp at Treblinka. As an official police unit it sent back monthly reports to its SS handlers, giving the numbers killed or deported since the last report. Many of these documents are still extant, startling evidence of the cold-blooded, bureaucratic way in which millions of Jews were sent to the slaughter.

We include in **Appendix A** a summary of the numbers killed by this particular *Einsatzgrup* during the year or so of its existence. As you consider these figures, please bear in mind that this was just one of a great many similar death squads operating at any time across the length and breadth of German-occupied territory.

We also include in **Appendix B** a number of extracts from an essay by historian Timothy Snyder in *The New York Review of Books*, March, 2011. While the essay was devoted mainly to a comparison between Hitler and Stalin, it includes numerous insightful references to the Nazi killing machine and how it operated. Snyder, along with several other modern historians, estimates the total number of Jewish deaths in the Holocaust at close to 6 million.

## The Death Camps

The Jews of Europe were killed in several ways, including firing squad, street beatings, starvation, death marches, and death-by-overwork. Several concentration camps were set up specifically to exploit the Jews as a source of slave labor. The Nazis reaped two advantages from this, one obvious and one not so obvious. Not only did slave labor allow the Nazis to redeploy scarce German manpower to the Wehrmacht, but it allowed them to convince the Jews that, if they obeyed the SS and did what they were told, they would be "resettled" in remote work camps and allowed to survive.



When local Jewish committees were told by the SS that the Jews in their community were being "resettled in the east," they wanted to believe it was true. They had heard rumors of SS death camps but had almost no hard evidence to confirm their existence. On the other hand, the Nazis needed plenty of slave labor, so the Jewish leaders concluded, not unreasonably, that they were probably being "resettled" for that purpose. This awful charade was helped along by the use of postcards supposedly sent back from "the east" by Jews who had already been "resettled". These seemed to confirm that they had arrived safely and were being treated properly. Using tricks of this kind the Nazis were able to conceal their real intentions, often until the very hour their disbelieving victims entered the gas chambers.

Contrary to popular belief, Auschwitz was built originally as a labour camp, not an extermination camp. It was supplemented by a network of smaller camps and used for that purpose throughout the war. The 'extermination' wing, known as Birkenau, was only added after Operation Barbarossa, the German invasion of Russia, had commenced, when the overall number who were marked for extermination greatly expanded.

The first gas chamber at Birkenau became operational in March 1942. However, several other dedicated extermination camps became operational in or around the same time – at Majdanek [October 1941], Chelmno [December 1941], Belzec [March 1942], Sobibor [April 1942], and Treblinka [July 1942]. All were designed specifically to kill Jews and other 'degenerates' in a systematic way – quickly, efficiently, and in secret. All six extermination camps were located in Poland, far from western scrutiny under wartime conditions.

The German high command had no intention of being implicated in these killings. For example, Treblinka operated for only 15 months and was then completely dismantled. Nevertheless, during that short time it killed over 700,000 Jews. When the rail transport arrived the sealed wagons were opened and emptied with horrifying brutality. Within two hours or so everyone had been stripped, gassed and buried in mass graves. A small number of Jews, who had been taken from earlier convoys, were assigned the gruesome task of clearing the tangled mass of bodies from the gas chambers and dragging them outside for burial. The camp was then ready to receive and 'process' the next transport.

The captive Jews who carried out this loathsome task were known as the *Sonderkommando* or 'special squad'. The size of these units varied. At Treblinka the *Sonderkommando* in charge of removing the corpses from the gas chambers comprised about 200 men. Since these unfortunate Jews were generally worked to death rather than executed, several survived to tell what had happened in the camps. Others were able to write a short account of their experiences and hide it in a secure place before being killed by the SS. The image below is an extract of a list maintained by a member of the *Sonderkommando* at Birkenau. It gives the number of Jews killed each day during October 1944, indicating the number of men, women and children in each case, their place of origin, and the gas chamber used (Birkenau had four):

A handwritten list on aged paper, likely a ledger or diary entry, detailing daily killings at Birkenau in October 1944. The list is organized into columns: date, number of victims, gender/age group, place of origin, and the gas chamber used. The handwriting is in cursive and somewhat faded. The list covers dates from 13/10 to 18/10. The number of victims varies significantly, from 300 to 3,000. The places of origin listed include 'Jarm.', 'Lob.', 'Cz. Łojas', 'Bran.', 'Sława', 'Sierak', and 'Barnack'. The gas chamber used is indicated by a number (1 or 2) in the final column. A vertical note on the right side of the list reads 'Birkenau under'.

Date	Number	Gender/Age	Place of Origin	Gas Chamber
13/10	2,000	Jarm.	Jarm.	1
14/10	3,000	Jarm.	Jarm.	2
15/10	3,000	Lob.	Cz. Łojas	1
16/10	100	m.	Łojas niem.	2
17/10	600	m.	Krakow Łojas	2
18/10	2,000	m.	Bran.	1
19/10	3,000	Jarm.	Sława	1
20/10	2,000	Jarm.	Sierak	2
21/10	300	Jarm.	Barnack	2

After the extermination camps were shut down, other 'special squads' were established to return to the burial grounds at Treblinka and elsewhere and exhume the bodies. These were then piled onto huge funeral pyres and incinerated. The Nazis intended to leave no trace of their ghastly handiwork.

Since the ash produced was rich in minerals, the Germans used it as fertilizer. The SS let nothing go to waste. Moreover, their victims were literally fed to the Reich in a strange form of cannibalism – they probably intended the occult dimension of their crime to be intensified thereby.

### **Judgment Foretold**

None of this happened in a vacuum. The LORD God of all creation had made a covenant with the Jews in 1446 B.C. By entering into this covenant they had agreed to receive the bounty and blessings that accrued from their special relationship with Him – **"He hath not dealt so with any nation" (Psalm 147:20)**. In return they had only to honor His commandments, none of which were onerous. The commandment that mattered most, the one which the LORD God emphasized more than any other, was the first. It required simply that they worship and look to no other 'god' but God.

Incredibly, they refused to do so. The Bible records their many historical violations of this solemn agreement. It also records the penalties or punishments they would endure on foot of each violation. These became more severe with each transgression. The stiffnecked and stubborn nation suffered one painful invasion after another. After a time they repented and the LORD sent them a savior. Following a period of peace and prosperity they lapsed once more into their old ways and looked again to other 'gods'. The LORD in His mercy sent many prophets during these periods of idol worship, urging the wayward nation to repent. However on each occasion His patience, of necessity, came to an end and catastrophe struck.

Christians who want to understand the Holocaust really need to review chapter 28 of Deuteronomy where the LORD describes in stunning detail the punishments His chosen people would endure if they violated His commandments, particularly the first: **"And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them." (Deuteronomy 28:14)**

We will cite just a few of the verses in Chapter 28. The entire chapter should be studied in its totality to appreciate the uncompromising severity of the judgment that would befall the Jews if they were to persist in their disobedience and rebellion:

**[20] The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me...**

**[25] The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth...**

**[37] And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee...**

**[45] Moreover all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee...**

**[48] Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee...**

**[65] And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.**

**[66] And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.**

**[67] In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.**

It is essential to understand the solemn implications that these verses would have for the Jewish people. Their entire history is a graphic encapsulation of divine judgment. We can only stand in awe at the chastening they have had to endure. Truly the righteous judgment of God can be terrifying.

It is said that, when the rail transports arrived at some of the Nazi concentration camps, the Jewish women were so oblivious to what lay ahead that they put on lipstick and makeup before they disembarked. This deeply poignant image is echoed in the following verses by Isaiah, where the horror of what was about to unfold can be glimpsed in a number of stark and arresting details:

**"Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet: Therefore the LORD will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts. In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon, the chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers, the bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings, the rings, and nose jewels, The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins, the glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty." (Isaiah 3:16-24)**

*Smiting with a scab the crown of their heads...*the humiliating infestation of lice among those who worked in the labor camps. *The exposure of their "secret parts"...*where all Jewish women were stripped before being paraded en masse into the gas chambers. *The round tires [tokens and talismans] like the moon on chains and bracelets...*the cabalistic and occult jewellery worn by many of the women. *Instead of a sweet smell a stink...*the horrendously unhygienic conditions in the camps. *Instead of well set hair baldness...*the enforced shaving of the women after they entered the camp. *Instead of a nice blouse or dress a vulgar garment...*where inmates in the labor camps were made to wear coarse pyjama-like tunics. *Burning instead of beauty...*the final outcome, disease, dysentery, starvation, rotting flesh, followed by the burning of the gas chamber and the incineration of corpses.



**A pile of bodies at Dachau, awaiting disposal in the crematorium.**

Consider also these prophetic verses from Ezekiel:

**"They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads. They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity." (Ezekiel 7:18-19)**

Sackcloth. Baldness. Horror. And "their gold shall be removed." The Nazis inspected the mouths of all their murdered victims, both male and female, and extracted any gold fillings they could find. Just as the Word of God had foretold, their gold was removed.

## **QUESTIONS**

We will now look at three questions that are commonly asked about the Holocaust.

**1. Given the high proportion of Jewish historians among the scholars and academics who have written about the Holocaust, how can we be sure that their statistics are reliable?**

There is no evidence that professional historians, Jewish or non-Jewish, are colluding in order to make the official death toll appear higher than it actually was. Since sources must be documented and assumptions used when deriving estimates from fragmentary data made explicit, there is little room for deception. A great many scholars have examined the evidence and come up with a total death toll of 5-6 million. They have also examined the various categories of evidence in the same way as a court of law. Very similar standards are used to analyze and verify the atrocities as apply in a murder trial when assessing the motives of the accused, evidence retrieved from the scene of the crime, eyewitness reports, forensic evidence, testimonial consistency, and confessions.

In addition to direct evidence, the huge weight of circumstantial evidence must be considered. The Nazis amassed an enormous archive of records relating to the Jewish population of the occupied territories, they corralled their victims into ghettos to ensure they could not escape until arrangements could be made for their execution, they organized intricate railroad schedules to facilitate the efficient transport of thousands of victims a day across international boundaries, they conducted an intensive program of civil indoctrination in order to convince the German people that Jews were vermin that had to be eliminated, they experimented with different methods of mass killing, and so on and so on. The circumstantial evidence alone is very compelling.

They also exterminated huge numbers of other 'undesirables' and 'degenerates'. This aspect of the Nazi program is usually ignored or pushed aside by Holocaust deniers because it shows that the genocidal mania that inflamed the Nazi soul had devastating consequences for many other groups, not just Jews. [We have already cited figures on the numbers of non-Jewish people killed by the Nazis.]

The high proportion of ethnic Serbs among the civilian death toll is also truly horrifying. The Nazis despised non-Aryans (as they defined them) and saw great merit in culling them in vast numbers. By their definition, Poles, Serbians, Ukrainians and Russians were all racially inferior and, wherever they were perceived to pose a threat to the future expansion of the Reich, they were simply exterminated. It is significant that the Nazis murdered nearly twice as many non-Jewish civilians as Jewish.



**The shoes of prisoners killed at the Gradina execution site near the Jasenovac concentration camp in Croatia.**

---

## Estimates of the number of Jews murdered in the Holocaust

This is a comparative table based on estimates made by several different historians specializing in this field of research.

Country	Raul Hilberg (i)	Wolfgang Benz (ii)	Gerald Reitlinger (iii)	Yisrael Gutman & Robert Rozett (iv)
Poland	3,000,000	2,700,000	2,350,000	2,900,000
Soviet Union	900,000	2,100,000	700,000	1,211,000
Hungary	up to 180,000	550,000	180,000	550,000
Rumania	270,000	211,000	200,000	271,000
Germany	up to 120,000	160,000	160,000	134,000
Czechoslovakia	260,000	143,000	233,000	146,000
Netherlands	up to 100,000	102,000	104,000	100,000
France	75,000	76,000	60,000	77,000
Austria	over 50,000	65,000	60,000	50,000
Yugoslavia	60,000	60,000	58,000	56,000
Greece	60,000	60,000	57,000	60,000
Belgium	24,000	28,000	25,000	29,000
Italy	9,000	6,000	8,000	8,000
Luxembourg	up to 1,000	1,000	3,000	2,000
Norway	up to 1,000	up to 1,000	up to 1,000	up to 1,000
<b>TOTAL</b>	5,110,000	6,263,000	4,199,000	5,595,000

- (i) *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Raul Hilberg, 1961
- (ii) Wolfgang Benz, Munich, 1991
- (iii) *The Final Solution*, Gerald Reitlinger, 1953 and 1978 [lower range figures]
- (iv) *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, vol.4, 1990 [lower range figures]

### Comments:

Both Hilberg and Reitlinger gave a markedly lower estimate for the Soviet Union than did Benz and Gutman/Rozett. The opening of archives during Glasnost gave historians access to documents that support a higher estimate. Disparities in the figures for Hungary and Czechoslovakia would appear to be due, at least in part, to difficulties in determining the region from which the victims originated. When the figures for both regions are combined, the disparity is smaller – (i) 440,000, (ii) 693,000, (iii) 413,000, and (iv) 696,000. Again the later historians arrived at a higher estimate on foot of newly discovered evidence.

---

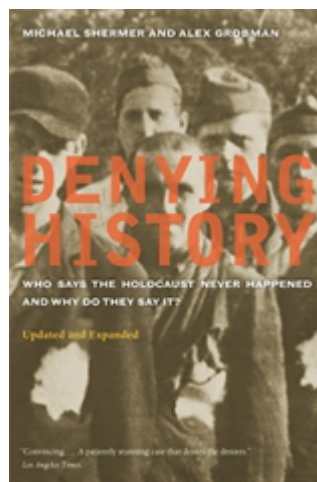
In light of all this it is not difficult to see how the Nazi killing machine could have eliminated 5-6 million Jews. They were perceived as degenerates, undesirables, and parasites, an ever-present threat to the well-being of the German people and their glorious 'Third Reich'. If they could murder 70,000 (minimum) of their own people, purely on the grounds of disability, then it is easy to see why the extermination of the Jews was a necessary part of their plan.

Historians themselves are mindful of the need to calculate the death toll in a responsible and verifiable manner, with reference to all available information and sources. Thus the figures themselves are subject to revision as further evidence emerges and historians from different disciplines address the issues. Noted historian, Martin Gilbert, made the following observation in relation to this:

"A substantial literature about the Final Solution exists, much of it published in the 1980s and in large part the testimony of survivors. Several ghetto diaries and chronicles have been found and published, including the mass of material assembled in the Warsaw Ghetto by the historian Emanuel Ringelblum and his circle, all of whom perished during the war. Further volumes of the recollections of survivors are published every few days; each one adds something to our existing knowledge of the fate of an estimated ten thousand Jewish communities throughout Europe, whose lives, and also whose life and culture, was destroyed between 1939 and 1945."

[From The Oxford Companion to World War II, Oxford University Press, 1995.]

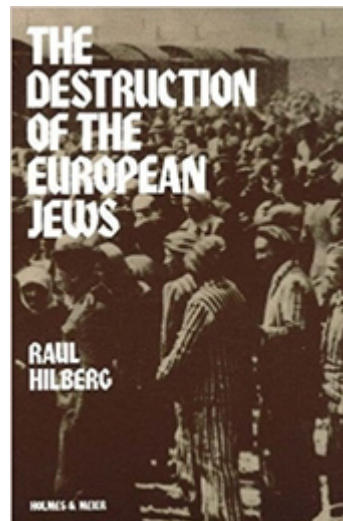
In their book, *Denying History*, Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman took an in-depth look at the case for 'Holocaust denial' and the motivation behind it.



Regarding the testimony of Nazi physician, Dr Wilhelm Hoettel, at the first Nuremberg trial in November, 1945, where he admitted that the Nazis murdered about six million Jews, they say:

As historical scientists, however, we realize that even such powerful statements by the perpetrators must be corroborated. The German historian Wolfgang Benz, for example, comments on the problem of depending only on confessions of Nazis: "But historic research is not dependent on confessions of the perpetrators. Original and undeniable sources are available for the research and calculation of the dimension of the genocide, but there are massive difficulties still. A major part of the murder actions was secret, covered through euphemistic expressions like the Final Solution, and proofs for the crimes had been destroyed during a last effort of the NS [Nazi] regime. Thus it will never be possible to quote an absolute figure that counts every single human, but it is possible to position the measure beyond every speculation."...

Benz describes two methods of calculation: "the direct estimating method which sums up the number of victims in concentration camps, extermination camps, through killing squads plus all additional material about killed people; [and] the indirect method of statistical comparison [although] there is a lack of useful statistics (mainly in the east European countries) and the often changed borders make some of them incomparable." By combining the two methods and looking for a convergence of evidence on one range of figures versus another, we can estimate figures with a high degree of confidence.



Reitlinger, Hilberg, and Gutman and Rozett derive their figures by various methods, including population demographics before the war, the number reported transferred to camps, the number reported killed, the number estimated killed, the number liberated from the camps, the number killed in "special actions" by the *Einsatzgruppen*, and the number remaining after the war. Hilberg cautions that "margins of error may be wider than they seem" and that "exactness is impossible." But these margins are not so wide that, for example, six million would become six hundred thousand. Indeed, the range of estimates is typical for scientific data, necessary when figures have been estimated and cannot be stated with certainty. In the physical and biological sciences, for example, estimates often include error bars to show the range of possible error variance, not unlike those social scientists use for polling data. In our example, the error variance is about 8.5 percent, or about half a million. Moreover, a convergence of evidence provides us with a high degree of certainty that the figure lies near six million.

One method used in compiling these estimates is the "addition" method, which arrives at the number of victims by counting the number killed through (1) general privation (starvation and disease), especially in the ghettos; (2) shooting, especially by the *Einsatzgruppen*; and (3) imprisonment in the camps, especially the extermination camps like Auschwitz-Birkenau, Sobibor, Majdanek, Belzec, and Treblinka. We have voluminous data on privation, as Jewish councils as well as the Germans themselves kept statistics for the purpose of rationing food and space. The RSHA kept detailed records of *Einsatzgruppen* actions, including the number of victims, and much of this material still exists. We also have many deportation lists for the camps, with rosters of names – lists that were sometimes compiled so the security police could be properly billed. Working from the other end, the "subtraction" method uses prewar demographics and subtracts emigrations, numbers remaining in the camps at liberation, and numbers remaining in areas after the war to estimate the number killed. The "recapitulation" method employs both the addition and the subtraction methods, cross-checking numbers and comparing figures.

They went on to refer to important Nazi documentation which helped considerably to corroborate their estimates and overall methodology, notably a 16-page report prepared by SS statistician Dr Richard Korherr for Heinrich Himmler, dated 23 March 1943. It was in effect a progress report on the Final Solution, and it showed that 2,790,000 Jews had been killed by that time. Given that the Final Solution ran for a further two years and was pursued with great vigor throughout the occupied territories, one would expect at least a similar, if not greater, death toll to accrue in the time remaining.



**Dr Richard Korherr in 1978 (age 75)**

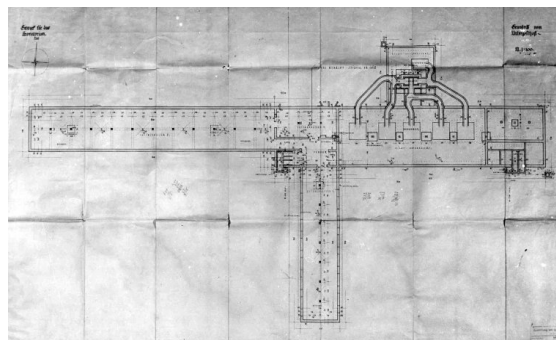
**2. If the extermination camps were completely destroyed, what reason do we have for believing they ever existed?**

Holocaust deniers make great capital of the fact that much of the infrastructure used by the SS to murder the Jews has been obliterated. They cynically pretend that the Nazis would have left such critical evidence intact. We know that even the most inept murderers will try to remove evidence that would connect them to the scene of the crime. The German high command did not want any traces of the camps at Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, Chelmno or Majdanek to be found (though Birkenau survived). As we noted above, they even had the mass graves exhumed a year later and their human remains incinerated. SS soldiers blew up camp buildings and dismantled any incriminating apparatus. And before they left the camps the SS murdered all surviving members of the *Sonderkommando*.

Nevertheless, despite the thoroughness with which they tried to cover their tracks, a wealth of evidence still survived. This included architectural plans of some of the camps, reports by the small number who were fortunate to escape, extensive forensic data in and around the grounds of each camp, architectural remains, rail schedules, reports by local witnesses, confessions by some of the perpetrators, photographic evidence, and documents concealed by some of the *Sonderkommando*. Further evidence emerged at the Nurembourg trials, the trial of Eichmann in 1962, and later trials of death camp personnel. To this one can add the horrifying stock of human hair, which was shaved from the women just before they entered the gas chambers, and the enormous quantities of old shoes, spectacles, suitcases, articles of clothing and other artefacts plundered by the SS, evidence of which could still be found in some of the camps at the time they were liberated.

The most compelling evidence of all, however, is the staggering number of innocent people who were transported to a death camp and never returned. Most of the Jews who survived the war had lost their entire family and countless relatives and friends, in some cases the entire community.

The cynics sneer, 'But show us the gas chambers!' Their ignorance is matched only by their callous disregard for the evidence. A gas chamber is simply a room from which the victim is detained, unable to escape, and into which poisonous fumes are then pumped. Any room can serve that purpose. The SS did not even need Zyklon B cannisters. In some death camps they used old Russian tank engines. These could produce prodigious quantities of carbon monoxide, enough to fill a large room in less than half an hour and kill everyone inside. The Zyklon cannisters of prussic acid (which releases hydrogen cyanide) were used simply to cut the suffocation cycle to fifteen minutes or less. They also worked every time, while engines sometimes broke down, causing lengthy delays and disrupting the tight schedule that the camps were required to follow.



**Original blueprint of the gas chamber and crematorium II at Birkenau**

"Through the spyhole in the door one could see how those persons standing nearest the shafts fell dead immediately. Nearly a third of the victims died instantaneously. The others began to huddle together, scream and gasp for air. Soon however, the screams turned into a death rattle, and a few minutes later all were lying down. By the time twenty minutes at the most had passed, no one was moving". – death camp commandant Rudolph Höss.

### 3. Why did the Jewish leadership in the US do so little to help the European Jews?

The groundwork for the destruction of the European Jews had been laid years in advance. Public opinion was poisoned in two different ways, one aimed primarily at Protestants and the other at Catholics. During the 1920s, Henry Ford, one of the best known figures in the United States, published an antisemitic diatribe, *The International Jew*. It was distributed widely across America in the form of four booklets and pamphlets, all designed to denigrate Jews and portray them as a sinister threat to society.



**33<sup>rd</sup> Degree Freemason Henry Ford (center).**

The second major propaganda program was organized by the Jesuits and broadcast over national radio. Charles Coughlan was born to Irish Catholic emigrants and ordained a Catholic priest in Toronto in 1916. He had a talent for rabble-rousing rhetoric and eventually found himself at the helm of a radio show that praised the alleged merits of fascism and denounced the scheming wiles of Jewry. His show ran through most of the 1930s and was probably as influential as Ford's *International Jew* in convincing the American public that Jews were tricksters who couldn't be trusted. His nasty antisemitic rants helped to drown out reports of Jewish persecution in Eastern Europe. When rumors of Nazi death camps began to filter across the Atlantic, the American public was not inclined to believe it. Ford and Coughlan had done a good job.



**Roman Catholic priest Charles Coughlan**

Coughlan, a Catholic priest, could have been taken off the air at any time by the Jesuits. Several senior Catholic figures in America pretended to be outraged by his vile rhetoric, but it was allowed to continue.

The Jews of America were also in a state of disarray. Many were first or second generation immigrants from Eastern Europe, struggling to eke out a living in a foreign land where they were not universally welcome. Only a small proportion were loyal to the Torah. The rest were members of Reform or Conservative congregations who tended on the whole to believe whatever they were told by their superiors. There was no national forum at that time in the US to give cohesion to Jewish opinion and concerns. Instead they were reliant on a small number of influential rabbis for leadership and direction, many of whom were disinclined to believe reports that would oblige them to take urgent action. In fact there is reason to believe that some highly influential Jewish leaders in America actively opposed any attempt to inform the Jewish community, or the American public in general, of the catastrophe (or *Shoah*) that was unfolding in Europe. In his excellent work, *Perfidy* [1961], Ben Hecht says that he and fellow Jews tried to place a full page ad in the *New York Times* and other papers in February 1943, describing a seemingly legitimate Nazi offer to allow 70,000 Jews to leave Rumania on payment of a \$50 ransom for each of them. Having obtained the advertising copy, the American Jewish Congress, under the leadership of rabbi Stephen Wise, refused to endorse it. The Jewish Agency in London supported this stance. As a result, the American public was denied an opportunity to consider either the existence and magnitude of the slaughter in Eastern Europe or the feasibility of intervening.



## CONCLUSION

For those who genuinely want to learn about the Holocaust and its gruesome reality a vast quantity of information is available, both online and in the bookstores. For those who don't want to know and prefer instead to give credence to the allegations made by a small number of sceptics, well, that's their decision.

Born-again Christians need to give due consideration to all that the Word of God says about the Jews and their future roll in His plan. Alas, very few do. As a result they, too, are being increasingly seduced by the siren call of those who hate the Jews and want them restrained in some way by the international community.

We know from the book of Revelation, as well as countless other passages throughout the Word of God, that the Jews, as a nation, will be persecuted and vilified right to the end. The Enemy will use every trick and deception in his arsenal of lies to turn the nations of the world against them, to gather their armies together on the plane of Armageddon and destroy them completely. Be assured – the righteous remnant will survive and all their foes will be annihilated. Their Messiah, Christ Jesus, will perform this wonderful work:

**"For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant,  
and they that escape out of mount Zion:  
the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this."  
– Isaiah 37:32**

---

**Jeremy James  
Ireland  
August 18, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

## Bibliography

Anne Applebaum	<i>Gulag: A History of the Soviet Camps</i>	2003
Shlomo Aronson	<i>Hitler, the Allies, and the Jews</i>	2004
David Baron	<i>The Jewish Problem</i>	1900
David Baron	<i>Israel in the Plan of God</i>	1925
Christabel Bielenberg	<i>The Past is Myself</i>	1970
Christopher Browning	<i>Ordinary Men</i>	1992
William Brustein	<i>Roots of Hate</i>	2003
Martin Gilbert	<i>The Holocaust</i>	1985
Martin Gilbert	<i>The Routledge Atlas of the Holocaust</i>	2012
Robert Gildea	<i>Marianne in Chains</i>	2002
Ben Hecht	<i>Perfidy</i>	1961
Raul Hilberg	<i>The Destruction of the European Jews</i>	1985
Paul Johnson	<i>A History of the Jews</i>	1987
Primo Levi	<i>If This is a Man</i>	1958
Deborah Lipstadt	<i>Denying the Holocaust</i>	1993
Keith Lowe	<i>Savage Continent</i>	2012
Margaret Macmillen	<i>Peacemakers</i>	2001
Catherine Merridale	<i>Ivan's War</i>	2005
James Parkes	<i>A History of the Jewish People</i>	1964
John Phillips	<i>Exploring the World of the Jew</i>	1981
Rozett R & Spector S	<i>Encyclopedia of the Holocaust</i>	2000
Gitta Sereny	<i>Albert Speer: His Battle with Truth</i>	1995
William Shirer	<i>The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich</i>	1960
Albert Speer	<i>Inside the Third Reich</i>	1970
John Weitz	<i>Hitler's Banker</i>	1999

## APPENDIX A

### Number of Jews shot or rounded up for extermination by *Einsatzgrup* 101

Taken from the Appendix of Christopher Browning's 'Ordinary Men'  
and presented below in summary form.

Killings		
Date	Locations	Estimated minimum number of Jews
July 1942	Jozefow	1,500
August 1942	Lomazy and Miedzyrzec	2,660
September 1942	Serokomla and Kock	400
October 1942	Parczew, Konskowola, and Miedzyrzec	1,350
November 1942	Lukow	290
Various times in 1942	Lublin district	1,300
November 1943	Majdanek	16,500
November 1943	Poniatowa	14,000
(a) TOTAL		38,000
Deported to Treblinka for Extermination		
Date	Locations	Estimated minimum number of Jews
August 1942	Parczew and Miedzyrzec	15,000
October 1942	Radzyn and Lukow	9,000
Oct-Nov 1942	Various locations in Miedzyrzec	15,200
November 1942	Lukow	3,000
May 1943	Miedzyrzec	3,000
(b) TOTAL		42,500
<b>TOTAL (a) + (b)</b>		<b>80,500</b>

## **Hitler vs. Stalin: Who Killed More?**

**Timothy Snyder**

**The New York Review of Books, March 10, 2011**

### **- EXTRACTS -**

Today, after two decades of access to Eastern European archives, and thanks to the work of German, Russian, Israeli, and other scholars, we can resolve the question of numbers. The total number of noncombatants killed by the Germans – about 11 million – is roughly what we had thought...

Until World War II, Stalin's regime was by far the more murderous of the two. Nazi Germany began to kill on the Soviet scale only after the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact in the summer of 1939 and the joint German-Soviet invasion of Poland that September. About 200,000 Polish civilians were killed between 1939 and 1941, with each regime responsible for about half of those deaths. This figure includes about 50,000 Polish citizens shot by German security police and soldiers in the fall of 1939, the 21,892 Polish citizens shot by the Soviet NKVD in the Katyn massacres of spring 1940, and the 9,817 Polish citizens shot in June 1941 in a hasty NKVD operation after Hitler betrayed Stalin and Germany attacked the USSR. Under cover of the war and the occupation of Poland, the Nazi regime also killed the handicapped and others deemed unfit in a large-scale "euthanasia" program that accounts for 200,000 deaths. It was this policy that brought asphyxiation by carbon monoxide to the fore as a killing technique...

Hitler came to power with the intention of eliminating the Jews from Europe; the war in the east showed that this could be achieved by mass killing. Within weeks of the attack by Germany (and its Finnish, Romanian, Hungarian, Italian, and other allies) on the USSR, Germans, with local help, were exterminating entire Jewish communities. By December 1941, when it appears that Hitler communicated his wish that all Jews be murdered, perhaps a million Jews were already dead in the occupied Soviet Union. Most had been shot over pits, but thousands were asphyxiated in gas vans. From 1942, carbon monoxide was used at the death factories Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka to kill Polish and some other European Jews. As the Holocaust spread to the rest of occupied Europe, other Jews were gassed by hydrogen cyanide at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Overall, the Germans, with much local assistance, deliberately murdered about 5.4 million Jews, roughly 2.6 million by shooting and 2.8 million by gassing (about a million at Auschwitz, 780,863 at Treblinka, 434,508 at Belzec, about 180,000 at Sobibór, 150,000 at Chelmno, 59,000 at Majdanek, and many of the rest in gas vans in occupied Serbia and the occupied Soviet Union). A few hundred thousand more Jews died during deportations to ghettos or of hunger or disease in ghettos. Another 300,000 Jews were murdered by Germany's ally Romania. Most Holocaust victims had been Polish or Soviet citizens before the war (3.2 million and one million respectively). The Germans also killed more than a hundred thousand Roma.

All in all, the Germans deliberately killed about 11 million noncombatants, a figure that rises to more than 12 million if foreseeable deaths from deportation, hunger, and sentences in concentration camps are included. For the Soviets during the Stalin period, the analogous figures are approximately six million and nine million. These figures are of course subject to revision, but it is very unlikely that the consensus will change again as radically as it has since the opening of Eastern European archives in the 1990s. Since the Germans killed chiefly in lands that later fell behind the Iron Curtain, access to Eastern European sources has been almost as important to our new understanding of Nazi Germany as it has been to research on the Soviet Union itself. (The Nazi regime killed approximately 165,000 German Jews.)...

The Holocaust began when the Germans provoked pogroms in June and July 1941, in which some 24,000 Jews were killed, on territories in Poland annexed by the Soviets less than two years before. The Nazis planned to eliminate the Jews in any case, but the prior killings by the NKVD certainly made it easier for local gentiles to justify their own participation in such campaigns. As I have written in *Bloodlands: Europe Between Hitler and Stalin* (2010), where all of the major Nazi and Soviet atrocities are discussed, we see, even during the German-Soviet war, episodes of belligerent complicity in which one side killed more because provoked or in some sense aided by the other. Germans took so many Soviet prisoners of war in part because Stalin ordered his generals not to retreat. The Germans shot so many civilians in part because Soviet partisans deliberately provoked reprisals. The Germans shot more than a hundred thousand civilians in Warsaw in 1944 after the Soviets urged the locals to rise up and then declined to help them.

source: <http://www.nybooks.com/articles/2011/03/10/hitler-vs-stalin-who-killed-more/>

Extracts Copyright The New York Review of Books / Timothy Snyder

# Holy City: The LORD has Chosen Jerusalem for His Son

by Jeremy James



During the Counter-Reformation the Enemy realized that, if the Bible were to be successfully neutralized, the resulting vacuum would have to be filled by an alternative philosophy, something that the general public could readily absorb. So, while every effort was being made to regain control of the Bible, the Enemy was also compiling a body of literature which gave an alternative view of reality.

The political power that Satan formerly projected across the world from the city of Rome would shortly be projected instead via the city of London. This meant that this alternative philosophy – based on humanism, rationalism, psychology and science – would first need to gain a firm foothold in that city. This was achieved, in part, through the plays of Shakespeare.

## **Blasphemy in Shakespeare**

The author we know as 'Shakespeare' was very likely a team of gifted writers assembled for that purpose. The plays were intended to address the main elements of the human condition, in a way that left the audience emotionally satisfied. However, they were designed to do so without any reference whatever to the LORD God of the Bible. Even the Bible itself would be completely ignored. By this cunning means the public was invited to consider the world and everything in it from a completely non-biblical perspective. It was not necessary at this stage to challenge the Bible or meet it on its own terms. For the scheme to work it was only necessary to ignore the Bible.

In the context of the times this was a revolution. Without seeming to raise a banner in rebellion, the plays were actually a carefully crafted rejection of God's Word. Through their broad range of subject matter and their unwavering emphasis on man as the measure of all things, they lulled the masses into reflecting seriously on the issues of life without any reference to the precepts and teachings of the Bible.

The name 'Shakespeare' was likely chosen for its blasphemous connotations. The Rosicrucian philosophy, being the main conduit of the occult in England at that time, held the 'Spear of Destiny' in high esteem. This was supposedly the spear which the Roman soldier used to pierce the side of Christ on Calvary. In spiritual terms it was Satan who wielded that spear and shook it fiercely and defiantly before the Lord in what he believed was his ultimate moment of victory. Through his Counter-Reformation, Satan was once again 'shaking the speare' and embarking on a scheme which he believed would lead in time to his total conquest of mankind.



### **Shylock and Ariel**

The plays take care to avoid any suggestion of their secret purpose. However the writers indulged in wicked blasphemy on two occasions. The first is in *The Merchant of Venice*, where one of the most sinister and repellent characters in all of the plays is depicted as a Jew. The blasphemy lies in the choice of name for this character – **Shylock**. It may seem innocent enough but it is actually based on the Biblical word 'Shiloh', which means both 'Christ' and the city chosen initially by God as the center for national worship in ancient Israel. The latter in effect was an oblique reference to the city which God would ultimately choose for that purpose, namely Jerusalem. Thus in this one word 'Shakespeare' secretly mocks both Christ, the Anointed of the LORD, and the city chosen by God as the earthly center for true Biblical worship.

In the Babylonian religion, there was only one 'Anointed' person and that is the man whom the rebellious Angel of Light, Lucifer, will one day send in his name. By the same token, there is only one city from which this false messiah could possibly rule and that is Jerusalem, the very place God has chosen for His Son. Jerusalem, they intend, will be usurped by their secret confederacy and used instead as the worldwide center for the worship of Lucifer.

The other reference is in *The Tempest*, where an ambitious magician secures the services of a powerful demon to assist him in his schemes. This demon is made to seem morally neutral, even beneficent, and willing to help mankind. He (or she) is able to conjure up devastating storms, just like Satan, and sink ships – a reference to his success in wrecking the ship in which the apostle Paul was travelling. The name that 'Shakespeare' chose for this entity was **Ariel**.

This, too, is a Biblical name. It may be found in chapter 29 of Isaiah and means, yes, Jerusalem ("...**Ariel, the city where David dwelt!**"). The play is making a direct connection between the city chosen by God for His Son and a supernatural entity with powers akin to those of Satan. The blasphemy is less subtle in this instance, especially as Ariel is cast in heroic terms and 'triumphs' in the end.

### **Satan wants Jerusalem**

Satan wants Jerusalem! The complex geopolitical movements in the world today would be far easier to understand if this ancient truth was more generally known. The many high-level manoeuvres, irrational treaties, and cynical wars would then be seen in their true light. Bit by bit the Enemy is working towards a situation where independent nation states no longer exist, where a world government exercises total control, through regulation and enforcement, over every part of the earth, and where Jerusalem is the official administrative capital of the world.



The 'Jerusalem' factor has convinced many that this program of world domination must be exclusively Jewish, but they are mistaken. Satan uses secret societies and oath-bound syndicates in every ethnic and religious group to accomplish his ends.

The Holy Spirit has revealed for our benefit the five great ambitions that the Enemy is pursuing. These are not moral abstractions that impinge in some undefined way on our spiritual lives, but goals every bit as real and terrifying as those pursued by a fanatical tyrant. In two electrifying verses the Word of God tells us exactly what they are:

**"For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High." (Isaiah 14:13-14)**

The ambition that concerns us most in this paper is the middle one: **"I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north"**

### **The Sides of the North**

Many read this verse and fail to see what it is actually saying. They don't recognize the term, "in the sides of the north." The same term may be found also in Psalm 48, a psalm which magnifies the glory of Zion or Jerusalem in God's eternal purpose:

**"Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King." (Psalm 48:1-2)**

Satan wants Zion, Jerusalem, "the sides of the north," for himself! He wants to occupy and control forever the city of the great king!

While countless Christians down the ages have been content to construe his five ambitions in purely supernatural terms, they should be seen, rather, as a political manifesto, a declaration of war, not just on God, but on mankind itself and the entire earth. The war of Armageddon, which will take place within the greater metropolitan area of Jerusalem, will be nothing less than the culmination of this awful ambition.



## **Psalm 2**

If Christians have missed the cataclysmic political implications of Isaiah 14, then they have also missed the remarkable scenario that unfolds in Psalm 2. In prophetic phrases of great descriptive power the Holy Spirit pronounces the crushing defeat that Christ the King will inflict on his adversaries in the End Time. The Psalm condenses the very essence of the book of Revelation, which is nothing less than the spectacular subjugation of all wickedness in the earth by the Lion of Judah:

### **[1] "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?"**

The nations of the world have come together in great anger to destroy Israel. They are absolutely convinced that they have the military means to do this, but the Word of God dismisses their aspiration as a vain ambition.

### **[2] "The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying,"**

The world government and its territorial rulers have been planning this final assault for some time. Through secret high-level consultations they have formulated a military strategy which will enable them to finally annihilate the Jews. If they can do this then Christ will not be able to return to earth. This would free them forever from the interfering will of God.



### **[3] "Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us."**

These earthly leaders despise the Word of God and perceive His holy will as an encumbrance which they are determined to cast off. As practitioners of the occult, the only supernatural power they recognize is that of Lucifer.

### **[4] "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision."**

God will laugh at their petty attempt to circumvent His holy will. Indeed, He could have crushed them by fiat at any time since the fall of Adam, but has instead allowed them every opportunity to repent and submit themselves unconditionally to the mercy of God.

**[5] "Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure."**

When God finally stretches out His arm and puts an immediate end to their rebellion, He does so in great anger. They have scorned His prophets, they have ignored His Word, they have murdered His saints, and they have rejected His son.

**[6] "Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion."**

Ah, what a wonderful verse! Speaking in the prophetic present, the LORD is saying that He will set His Son, Christ Jesus, in the place He has chosen for him in eternity – the city of Jerusalem! The tense defines it as an already accomplished fact, something that cannot possibly fail to happen.

**[7] "I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee."**

The day in question is the day Christ was resurrected in glory! In that moment the future of mankind was settled in eternity.

**[8] "Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession."**

When Christ returns to earth as the Lion of Judah, he will save his people from their enemies. The massed armies of Armageddon will be utterly destroyed by the sword of his mouth. His heavenly Father will ensure that the entire world submits to his royal decree and adheres faithfully thereafter to principles of peace and justice emanating from his throne in Jerusalem.

**[9] "Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel."**

Anyone who resists will be summarily executed. Christ has come to punish the wicked. Since they alone will resist his righteous commands, they alone will be destroyed.

**[10] "Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth."**

**[11] "Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling."**

**[12] "Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him."**

The LORD in His mercy is advising the kings and rulers of the earth to heed His warning. When His Son arrives on earth to execute His wrath, he will be unsparing in his judgment. Those who persist in thinking that His Son has returned as the Lamb, and not the Lion, will be greatly shocked to see how wrong they were.

When Satan boasts **"I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north"** he is claiming Jerusalem for himself. However, when the LORD says **"Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion"** He is rejecting that vainglorious boast. Zion belongs to His Son. And when he returns at his second coming, his people will accept him – **"Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power"**:

**"The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth."  
(Psalm 110:1-3)**



### **The Second Coming**

The second coming of Christ will be a time of terrifying wrath upon the earth for all who oppose God! They will wail and cry in terror when they behold his arrival in the sky in power and glory:

**"Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen." (Revelation 7:1)**

All those mighty armies which have gathered about Jerusalem – around Ariel! – to destroy her will be as chaff before a great wind. At the very point where the Enemy is certain he is about to achieve his goal, the complete annihilation of the Jewish people, something utterly unexpected happens. The Word of God compares his dismay to that of a starving man in a dream who was about to feast on a sumptuous meal, only to awaken and realize bitterly his distraught condition:

**"Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly. Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire. And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision. It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion." (Isaiah 29:5-8)**

Note also the words **"it shall be at an instant suddenly."** Elsewhere the LORD compares this astounding turn of events to the shattering of a clay jar. One moment it is perfectly intact and the next it is smashed to smithereens.

The LORD will **not** let Satan take Jerusalem for himself!

### **The Book of Lamentations**

The book of Lamentations is central to our study. Perhaps no other book of the Bible conveys with such pathos and acuity the LORD's love of Jerusalem. We can read in its tragic verses the close association that exists in the mind of God between the city and His people. They are inseparable. As we noted in our study of the Tabernacle (#84), the Bible is the story of a three-way relationship between God, His people, and the land of Israel. It is impossible to ignore the role of the land in His covenant and its place in the ultimate redemption of mankind. This is why Satan craves control over Israel as a whole and over Jerusalem in particular. He will do all in his power to eject the Jews from the land and secure control over Zion, to denounce their tenancy and its legality, and to portray them as scheming pariahs whom the Arabs are morally entitled to destroy.



Among the 66 books of the Bible, only one deals exclusively with a place. Granted, the book of Nahum is a prophecy relating to the destruction of Nineveh, but it deals with an event which has not yet happened. The prophecy relates as much to the inhabitants of Nineveh as it does to Nineveh itself. However, in the book of Lamentations, the catastrophe has already struck and the place itself is almost devoid of inhabitants. It now lies solitary and empty:

**"How doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people how is she  
become as a widow she that was great among the nations..." (verse 1)**

The following desolate cries appear in the first of its five chapters, some of which are spoken by the city herself:

**"She weepeth sore in the night... all her friends have dealt treacherously with her... The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts...she is in bitterness... Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old... all that honoured her despise her...she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified himself... see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile... Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? From above hath he sent fire into my bones... The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me... For these things I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water... my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed... Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her... hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow... Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress..."**

It is impossible to read these words, and the many that follow in chapters 2-5, and not be struck by the fact that they are spoken by a city and for a city, and that they are laden with a pathos and passion that speaks of something that is truly unique in human experience. God loves this city!



The Pope will never get his hands on it, nor the Freemasons, nor the Muslims, nor the Arabs, nor the UN, nor any of the Enemy's many associates. Even the secular Jews, who reject Christ, will lose it. The Living God has set it aside in eternity for His Son, who will share it only with those who love him.

## **Psalms of Degrees**

The Holy Spirit has included in the Word of God a series of Psalms which express the joy of the righteous as they approach Jerusalem, seemingly on foot, and are looking forward expectantly to the hour when they enter her gates. There are fifteen of these Psalms in all, known as the *Psalms of Degrees* (120-134). They are like an advent calendar, marking off the passing days before the pilgrim finally reaches his destination, crosses its precious threshold, and finds himself in the holy city, the very city chosen by God for His Son.

The following verses from the Psalms of Degrees are like a proclamation from the LORD, declaring forever His irrevocable commitment to Jerusalem, the city from which His Son will rule the earth:

**"I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD. Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem...Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee...They that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever...As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever..."**

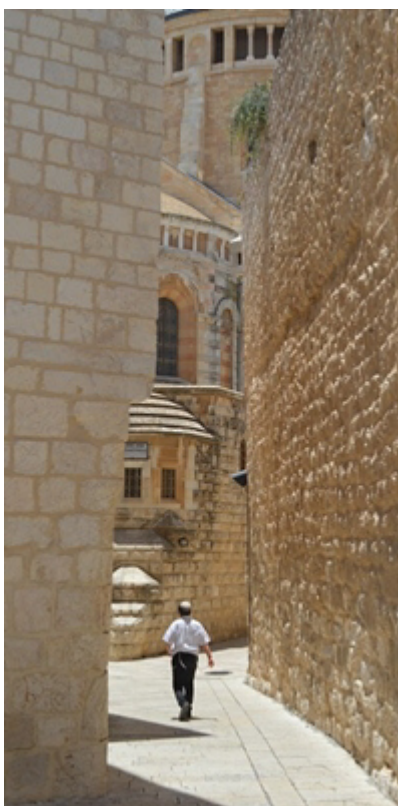
**"The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life...Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion. Let them be as the grass upon the housetops, which withereth afore it groweth up..."**



**"My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: I say, more than they that watch for the morning...Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy..."**

**"For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it...There will I make the horn [or throne] of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed [Christ]...His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish...Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! ...The LORD that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion."**

Who can read these verses and not discern a will and purpose which no power on earth – or in the supernatural realm – could possibly resist? God in heaven has said He will do this thing, and He will do it.



### **The LORD Our Righteousness**

This identification of Jerusalem with the holy name of the LORD is probably the strongest single sign of its pre-eminence over all other cities in Israel and across the world. The Word of God brought this to our attention as early as the book of Exodus:

**"...in all places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and I will bless thee."  
(Exodus 20:24)**

Only a few such places were chosen. One of these was Shiloh, the very first place chosen by God for this purpose and thus, as we noted earlier, a type of Jerusalem:

**"But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel."  
(Jeremiah 7:12)**

The book of Judges explicitly locates the house of God in Shiloh:

**"And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh."  
(Judges 18:31)**

As the verse from Jeremiah implies, the town of Shiloh suffered a terrible judgment from God when Israel slid yet again into the depths of wickedness. The severity of the punishment that befell Shiloh is made more explicit in a later chapter of Jeremiah:

**"Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth." (Jeremiah 26:6)**

**"Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant?" (Jeremiah 26:9)**

The prophet was warning the people that, unless they repented of their ways and began once more to live in obedience to the LORD, He would destroy the city of Jerusalem just as He destroyed Shiloh, leaving it "**desolate, without an inhabitant.**" We know this must have occurred shortly after the Philistines defeated the Israelites in a major battle around 1050 BC and took custody of the Ark since Shiloh is not mentioned at any later period in Israel's troubled history.

Christians generally think of the fall of Jerusalem in 586 BC, when it was overrun by the armies of Nebuchadnezzar, as a unique event. But as we can see, the fate of Shiloh was an exact parallel, albeit on a much smaller scale. The Israelites should have known that, in his warnings about the coming destruction of Jerusalem, Jeremiah was pointing to a significant historical precedent. They simply refused to believe that God would do such a thing to His beloved city.

As we noted earlier, the name Shiloh also refers to the Messiah himself. This is revealed in Genesis when Jacob makes a number of prophetic pronouncements about the future of Israel:

**"The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be." (Genesis 49:10)**

Significantly, the use of the same proper noun to denote both the house of God and the Messiah himself occurs yet again in Jeremiah. This time the identification is more striking since it embodies the holy name, YHWH:

**"Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, The LORD our righteousness."  
(Jeremiah 23:5-6)**

**"In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousness." (Jeremiah 33:16)**

In the first he (the Messiah) shall be called **The LORD our righteousness**. In the second she (Jerusalem) shall be called **The LORD our righteousness**. The Hebrew words in each case are *Yahweh Tsidkenu* – *the Lord is our righteousness*.

In these verses the Holy Spirit links the Messiah with his holy city, Jerusalem, by assigning the same name or epithet to each of them, not once but twice. Anyone who thinks the Messiah will choose another geographical location for his throne clearly has little respect for what the Word of God is plainly telling us.

## **The Throne of David**

The city of Jerusalem is also identified with the throne of David.

**"At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart." (Jeremiah 3:17)**

**"Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me."  
(Psalm 89:35-36)**

**"Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this." (Isaiah 9:7)**

Jerusalem shall be called the throne of the LORD (Jeremiah), the throne of David will endure forever (Psalm 89), and the Messiah will sit forever upon the throne of David (Isaiah). Therefore, Christ will reign forever in Jerusalem **"and of his kingdom there shall be no end."** (Luke 1:33)



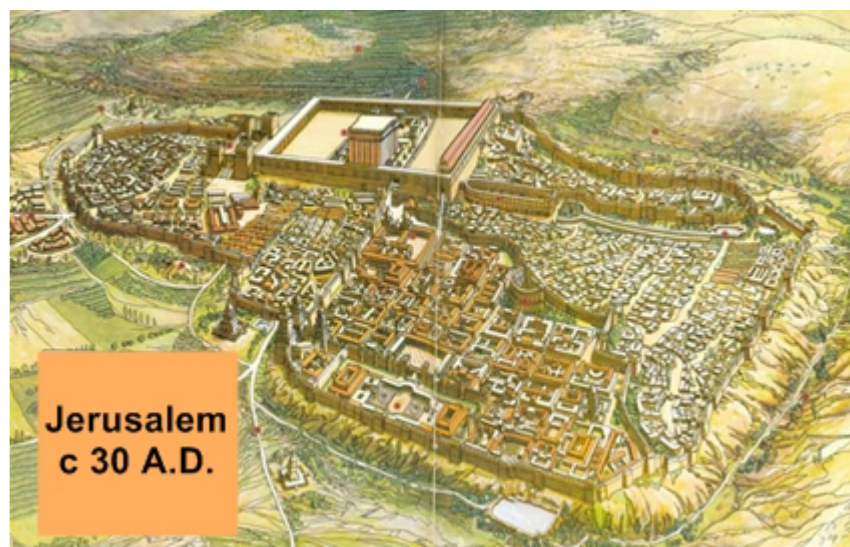
## **Fire from Heaven**

Many Christians mistakenly believe that, since Zion was chosen by David as his home base, the subsequent construction of the Temple in that location was an accident of history. The Word of God gives a very different story. David did indeed choose Zion as his seat of government, but it became the city of God only after God Himself revealed that He had set it apart for that purpose. Until then it was but one of several important cities in Israel. Once the LORD had made known His decision, however, its irrevocable status in eternity was established.

He did this in a most remarkable way. After David sinned by numbering the people of Israel, the LORD told him via Gad, his seer, that he would be duly punished: **"...and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men."** (2 Samuel 24:15) The plague was stayed only when David made an offering of oxen on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite: **"Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite."** (1 Chronicles 21:18)

The LORD Himself revealed the remedy. He specified what should be done and where it should be done. Thus God Almighty chose the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite as the location of the Temple of worship for all Israel, thereby confirming that Jerusalem was His chosen city. Then in His mercy He went even further and gave a startling sign to David that this indeed was the place He had chosen. After David had prepared the altar and offered burnt offerings (the oxen) and peace offerings (wheat for the grain offering), he called upon the LORD:

**"[And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD;] and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering."  
(1 Chronicles 21:26)**



The LORD had previously sent fire from heaven as a sign of consecration or divine approval on only three occasions –

- (a) when Moses prepared the first ever offering on the brazen altar in Sinai: **"And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces."** (Leviticus 9:24);
- (b) when Gideon prepared an offering in accordance with the instruction given by the Angel of the LORD (the pre-incarnate Christ): **"Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes."** (Judges 6:21)
- (c) and when Elijah humiliated the priests of Baal on mount Carmel: **"Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench."** (1 Kings 18:38)

The fire that fell from heaven on the threshing floor of Ornan was a sign to David that God Himself had chosen this place, that Jerusalem was His chosen city, and that this was where His Temple would stand. As though to underscore His glorious edict in the sight of all Israel, just as He did in Sinai, the LORD once again sent fire from heaven when Solomon dedicated the Temple:

**"Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house... And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever." (2 Chronicles 7:1-3)**

The abysmal lack of familiarity with God's Word among Christians today is a source of very great concern. Few can pinpoint the key moments in history when God in His infinite mercy revealed to mankind His plans for Jerusalem, how He lovingly set it apart for His holy purpose, and how He intends to exalt His chosen city in the fullness of time – **"The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this."** (Isaiah 9:7)



### **"I Am Thy Shield..."**

In His zeal He also intends to defend and protect His threshing floor!

When the Assyrian king, Sennacherib, sent a huge army to besiege and capture Jerusalem around 701 BC, the odds in his favor were overwhelming. His all-conquering army had swept across the middle east and taken one kingdom after another. Several of the large fenced cities in Judah had already fallen and Jerusalem was entirely at his mercy. He even sent an emissary to taunt the Jews and highlight their predicament. However, they refused to sue for terms. Then, through the prophet Isaiah, the LORD sent a message of His own to the Assyrian king:

**"This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee. Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel." (2 Kings 19:21-22)**



The Jews had placed their trust in the LORD. In response, He gave a scathing reply to Sennacherib: **"Against whom hast thou exalted thy voice...?"** That night the Angel of the LORD, the pre-incarnate Christ, struck the Assyrian army. The next morning 185,000 of their men lay dead. Not one arrow was fired against the city of God.

This is what happens when the inhabitants of Jerusalem place their trust in the LORD God of Israel!

On another occasion, around 850 BC, the combined armies of Ammon, Moab and Edom made ready to converge on Jerusalem and wipe her off the map. They had waited a long time for this opportunity and, by merging their military might, were confident of victory. Jehoshaphat, the king, proclaimed a fast throughout Judah. In this way the people were placing their trust, not in themselves or in their own strength, but in God. They then assembled together, male and female, young and old, and prayed to God: **"And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children."** (2 Chronicles 20:13) What a truly remarkable sight, a city stands on the brink of destruction and little children gather in the street with their parents and pray to God.

Jehoshaphat himself prayed as follows before the battle:

**"Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper." (2 Chronicles 20:20)**

When their little army went forth the following day to engage the enemy, they were led, not by generals or mighty men carrying banners, but by a priestly choir which sang, **"Praise the LORD; for his mercy endureth for ever."** Truly incredible.

When they arrived at the place where hostilities were due to commence, they found only a mass of dead bodies. Not one soldier in the opposing army, which could have numbered a half million or more, was left alive. In the course of the night and early morning they had turned on one another and launched into a senseless slaughter that wiped them all out. Not one escaped. It took the citizens of Judah three days to gather all the spoil, it was so great!

These episodes anticipate the methods that the LORD will use in the End Time to destroy the enemies of Israel. He will not allow the Antichrist to capture and retain Jerusalem. Literally millions will die in the surrounding territory as the Messiah, Christ Jesus, executes judgment on the Man of Sin and his countless legions.



### **Terms of Endearment**

The name *Jerusalem* actually means "foundation of peace". It is the city of peace for the Prince of Peace.

The Word of God reveals just how precious it is in the sight of God by giving it dozens of endearing epithets. Indeed, until you see them listed one after another, it is hard to believe there are so many. We are all familiar with such titles as 'The City of David' and 'The Holy City', but there are many more, all of which deserve to be much better known. Here are just a few:

The Beloved City  
The Faithful City  
The Glorious Holy Mountain  
The City Called by Thy Name  
The Mountain of the LORD of Hosts  
The Tabernacle of the Daughter of Zion  
The House of the God of Jacob  
The Throne of the LORD  
Exceedingly Beautiful  
The Excellency of Our Strength  
The Lord's Footstool  
The Perfection of Beauty  
The City of the Great King  
The LORD Our Righteousness

In all we reckon there are over eighty – see our compilation in **Appendix A**.

### **Abraham's "continuing city"**

The author of the epistle to the Hebrews referred to Abraham and his faith in the promises of God. Interestingly, he mentioned that Abraham expected to find, presumably in the land of Canaan, a city built by God:

**"For he looked for a city which hath foundations,  
whose builder and maker is God." (Hebrews 11:10)**

The great patriarch seemed to understand that God's plan would include the creation of a city in which the saints would live in perpetuity. The author of Hebrews went on to say:

**"For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come."  
(Hebrews 13:14)**

This verse is telling us that Jerusalem, as it was then, was not a **"continuing city,"** a city that would continue into eternity. The **"one to come"**, however, will be eternal.

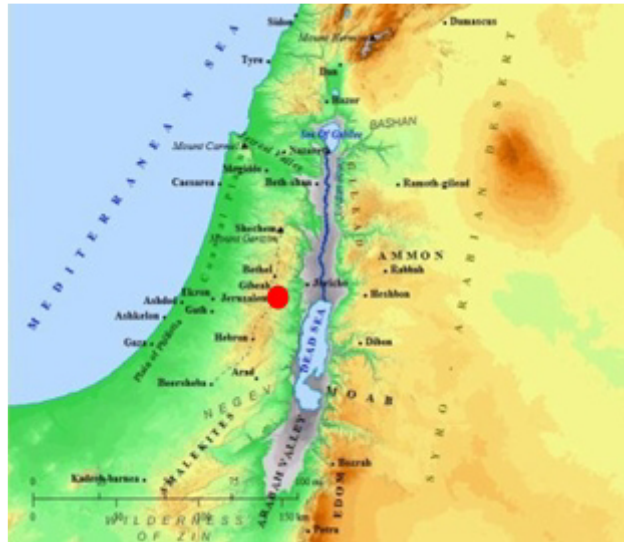
The Book of Revelation speaks of this eternal city, calling it the New Jerusalem, which will come down from heaven at the end of the Millennium. Thus Christ will rule on earth for a thousand years in the existing city of Jerusalem, which he will substantially restore and re-engineer at the start of his reign. However, it will be absorbed or superseded at the end of the age by the new Jerusalem which, as Abraham understood, would be a city built by God.

The Word of God also refers to this eternal city as **"the heavenly Jerusalem"** (Hebrews 12:22).

The apostle Paul spoke of this city, the heavenly Jerusalem, as our "mother" since, in eternity, it will be the glorious home of all who love Christ and have found freedom from bondage in the everlasting gospel:

**"But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all."  
(Galatians 4:26)**

Elsewhere he refers to this same idea, not in terms of motherhood, but in terms of citizenship – **"For our citizenship (*politeuma*) is in heaven..."** (Philippians 3:20). Each and every one of the saints will be a permanent citizen of this glorious city, the heavenly Jerusalem.



We need to understand that this heavenly city will be a real physical city, not an ethereal domicile hovering above the earth. Its foundations will be real, physical foundations, and its walls real, physical walls. However, in a world without sin, the substance of each will exceed in purity and luminescence anything we have previously known.

### **The Lion of Judah**

Christ will return to Israel when the church is complete and removed from the earth in the wonderful event known as the Rapture. He will not come as the Lamb, as he did in his first coming, but as the Lion who will roar from Zion:

**"And he said, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither." (Amos 1:2)**

**"The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more." (Joel 3:16-17)**

The fury of Christ in defense of his people, the righteous remnant of Israel, will be terrifying to behold. In his wrath he will destroy entire armies. As Psalm 45, one of several Messianic Psalms, states [verse 4]: **"...and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things."**

Christ is the right hand of the Father. He not only sits on His right hand but will serve as His right hand when the time comes to execute judgment in the earth:

**"The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath. He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries." (Psalm 110:5-6)**

Christ will be performing three great tasks on the day he returns – saving his people, saving Jerusalem, and destroying the wicked. All mankind will see that he is truly jealous for Zion with a great jealousy:

**"For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth." (Isaiah 62:1)**

**" Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy." (Zechariah 1:14)**

**"Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury." (Zechariah 8:2)**



## **CONCLUSION**

The wicked of the world want Jerusalem. Satan has put it in the hearts of his servants to despise the Jewish people and their presence in Israel. He wants to separate them from their holy city and take ownership of it for himself.

In doing this he is brazenly opposing the divine will, which emphatically states:

**"In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever."  
(2 Chronicles 33:4)**

Our heavenly Father has chosen this city for His Son. He could annihilate Satan and his hoards at any time, but His holy plan involves bringing the greatest possible number to salvation. The church must be brought to completion, and the judgment of Israel must continue to the point where they recognize that they rejected His Son at his first coming. A great national repentance is yet to come.

Meanwhile, the Enemy is scheming in ways we barely understand, using every wile and trick that his brilliant mind can devise to secure absolute control over Jerusalem. The UN wants her. The Freemasons want her. The Vatican wants her. The Jesuits want her. The Muslims want her. The Arabs want her. And the overarching confederacy, the Illuminati, want her. But none will have her!

They will come incredibly close – from a human standpoint – but their moment of triumph will prove to be a tantalising illusion. The King of Kings will return with great suddenness and **"shake terribly the earth"**. The Branch will take his rightful place on the throne of David in Jerusalem and rule the world thereafter in righteousness and truth:

**"In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious,  
and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that  
are escaped of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in  
Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy,  
even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:"  
– Isaiah 4:2-3**

---

**Jeremy James  
Ireland  
August 28, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

## APPENDIX A

### Names of Jerusalem

Many respected commentators recognize the following as  
Biblical titles or epithets for the city of Jerusalem.

	NAME	First reference
1	<b>Salem</b>	Genesis 14:18
2	<b>Lebanon</b>	Deuteronomy 3:25 *
3	<b>Jebusi</b>	Joshua 18:16 and 28
4	<b>The City of David</b>	2 Samuel 5:7
5	<b>Zion</b>	2 Samuel 5:7
6	<b>Mount Zion</b>	2 Kings 19:31
7	<b>The City of Judah</b>	2 Chronicles 25:28
8	<b>The Holy City</b>	Nehemiah 11
9	<b>The City of God</b>	Psalms 46:4
10	<b>The Holy Place of the Tabernacles of the Most High</b>	Psalms 46:4
11	<b>The City of Our God</b>	Psalms 48:1
12	<b>The Joy of the Whole Earth</b>	Psalms 48:2
13	<b>The City of the Great King</b>	Psalms 48:2
14	<b>The City of the LORD of Hosts</b>	Psalms 48:8
15	<b>The Perfection of Beauty</b>	Psalms 50:2
16	<b>The Hill where God Desires to Dwell</b>	Psalms 68:16
17	<b>The City of the LORD</b>	Psalms 101:8
18	<b>The Daughter of Zion</b>	Isaiah 1:8
19	<b>The City of Righteousness</b>	Isaiah 1:26
20	<b>The Faithful City</b>	Isaiah 1:26
21	<b>The House of the God of Jacob</b>	Isaiah 2:3
22	<b>The Mount of the Daughter of Zion</b>	Isaiah 10:32
23	<b>My Holy Mountain</b>	Isaiah 11:9
24	<b>The Mount of the Congregation</b>	Isaiah 14:13
25	<b>The Place of the Name of the LORD of Hosts</b>	Isaiah 18:7
26	<b>The Valley of Vision</b>	Isaiah 22:1
27	<b>Joyous City</b>	Isaiah 22:2
28	<b>The Daughter of My People</b>	Isaiah 22:4
29	<b>Ariel</b> ("The Lion of God" or "The Hearth of God")	Isaiah 29:1
30	<b>The City where David Dwelt</b>	Isaiah 29:1
31	<b>A Quiet Habitation</b>	Isaiah 33:20
32	<b>The City of Our Solemnities</b>	Isaiah 33:20

33	<b>A Tabernacle that Shall Not be Taken Down</b>	Isaiah 33:20
34	<b>The Forest of His Carmel</b>	Isaiah 37:24
35	<b>The Glory of Lebanon</b>	Isaiah 60:13
36	<b>The Place of My Sanctuary</b>	Isaiah 60:13
37	<b>The Place of My Feet</b>	Isaiah 60:13
38	<b>The Zion of the Holy One of Israel</b>	Isaiah 60:14
39	<b>Eternal Excellency</b>	Isaiah 60:15
40	<b>Joy of Many Generations</b>	Isaiah 60:15
41	<b>Salvation</b>	Isaiah 60:18
42	<b>Praise</b>	Isaiah 60:18
43	<b>Crown of Glory</b>	Isaiah 62:3
44	<b>Royal Diadem</b>	Isaiah 62:3
45	<b>Hephzibah</b> ("My delight is in her")	Isaiah 62:4
46	<b>Beulah</b> ("Married")	Isaiah 62:4
47	<b>Praise in the Earth</b>	Isaiah 62:7
48	<b>Sought Out</b>	Isaiah 62:12
49	<b>A City Not Forsaken</b>	Isaiah 62:12
50	<b>The Throne of the LORD</b>	Jeremiah 3:17
51	<b>The Name of the LORD</b>	Jeremiah 3:17
52	<b>The Virgin Daughter of My People</b>	Jeremiah 14:17
53	<b>The Virgin of Israel</b>	Jeremiah 18:13
54	<b>Inhabitant of the Valley</b>	Jeremiah 21:13
55	<b>Rock of the Plain</b>	Jeremiah 21:13
56	<b>Habitation of Justice</b>	Jeremiah 31:23
57	<b>Mountain of Holiness</b>	Jeremiah 31:23
58	<b>Holy Unto the LORD</b>	Jeremiah 31:40
59	<b>The LORD Our Righteousness</b>	Jeremiah 33:16
60	<b>Great Among the Nations</b>	Lamentations 1:1
61	<b>Princess Among the Provinces</b>	Lamentations 1:1
62	<b>The Beauty of Israel</b>	Lamentations 2:1
63	<b>The Lord's Footstool</b>	Lamentations 2:1
64	<b>The Tabernacle of the Daughter of Zion</b>	Lamentations 2:4
65	<b>The Beauty of His Ornament</b>	Ezekiel 7:20
66	<b>Exceedingly Beautiful</b>	Ezekiel 16:13
67	<b>The Mountain of the Height of Israel</b>	Ezekiel 20:40
68	<b>The Excellency of Your Strength</b>	Ezekiel 24:21
69	<b>The Desire of Your Eyes</b>	Ezekiel 24:21
70	<b>The Joy of Your Glory</b>	Ezekiel 24:25

71	<b>YHWH Shammah</b> ("The Lord is There")	Ezekiel 48:35
72	<b>Thy Holy Mountain</b>	Daniel 9:16
73	<b>The City Called by Thy Name</b>	Daniel 9:18
74	<b>The Glorious Holy Mountain</b>	Daniel 11:45
75	<b>The Gate of My People</b>	Micah 1:9
76	<b>The Mountain of the House of the LORD</b>	Micah 4:1
77	<b>The Stronghold of the Daughter of Zion</b>	Micah 4:8
78	<b>Tower of the Flock</b>	Micah 4:8
79	<b>The Rejoicing City</b>	Zephaniah 2:15
80	<b>City of Truth</b>	Zechariah 8:3
81	<b>The Mountain of the LORD of Hosts</b>	Zechariah 8:3
82	<b>The Beloved City</b>	Revelation 20:9

\* Lebanon – Zechariah 11:1, Habakkuk 2:17, Isaiah 37:24, Jeremiah 22:23, Ezekiel 17:3 and 22, and Deuteronomy 3:25.

# Biblical Zionism and Its Enemies

by Jeremy James



The Bible describes in historical terms the dynamic three-way relationship between the children of Israel, the land of Israel, and the LORD God of Creation.

When the Israelites were obedient to God's Word, they prospered in the land. When they went after other 'gods', the supernatural entities worshipped by the pagan nations, they were cautioned by prophets sent by God. And when they ignored His warnings, which were given repeatedly and with great forbearance, the LORD sent His judgment. This entailed the invasion and occupation of the land by their enemies, or in extreme instances, their expulsion from the land. When they repented and returned once more to the LORD, he forgave their sin and restored them.

## **Eretz Israel belongs to God**

The land of Israel is a piece of real estate retained by God for His own purposes. He gave it to Abraham and his descendants through Jacob in the form of a covenant. If they remained obedient to His Word, they could continue to live in the land. If not, they would be expelled. The land is theirs to inhabit in perpetuity, as circumstances allow.

The great Diaspora came in 70 A.D. with the fall of Jerusalem and was further aggravated by the defeat inflicted on Judea by the armies of Rome in 132-135 A.D. As the book of Deuteronomy foretold, they were dispersed to the nations and subjected thereafter to oppression and persecution which has continued to the present day. They have in reality been under God's judgment since 70 A.D., a judgment that will continue until they repent of their disobedience and return once more to the LORD. Once they do this and acknowledge their Messiah, the one they have pierced, he will come again in glory, the glory of his Father, and save them from destruction.

Even though they are under God's judgment, they are also under His protection. They have survived through trials and deprivations which would have destroyed any other nation. Indeed, Satan would have annihilated them long ago had he been able.

As the Ottoman empire began to weaken and opportunities arose for resettlement in the land of Israel, a substantial majority of Jews declined the invitation. Only a fraction of those who could have returned in the period 1880 – 1930 decided to do so. The rest had either forgotten their covenant with God or had failed to understand that residency in the land was a fundamental part of their agreement.

## **The Holocaust**

It has been suggested that the Holocaust was a judgment from God on the Jews for their inexplicable failure to relocate in greater numbers to the Holy Land. See, for example, Isaiah 65:11-12:

**"But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain... Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not."**

Even when Hitler came to power and declared unequivocally that the Jews were parasites that deserved to be exterminated, they nonetheless decided to place their trust in the unpredictable will of a tyrant than in the Living God who brought them safely out of Egypt. Half of the Jews in Germany, along with most of the Jews in Poland, Lithuania and other parts of Europe, decided to remain where they were.

The emergence of Conservative and Reform Judaism in the 19<sup>th</sup> century did great harm to the Jewish people. A huge proportion came to see the Torah as an ancient manmade artefact that had to be abandoned, or at least watered down, if Jewry was to survive. They preferred to assimilate and intermarry, to adopt the customs and conventions of the cultures around them. So, from this largely secular viewpoint, the idea of returning to the Holy Land simply made no sense.



**The Volozhin Yeshiva, Lithuania**

Among Torah-observant Jews another difficulty arose. Ever since the destruction of the Temple, the Jewish people had come to depend more and more on their Talmudic learning as the cohesive force that held them together. The *yeshivas*, the colleges devoted to an in-depth study of Torah, became so esteemed, along with the revered masters of Talmud who taught there, that they absorbed the spiritual attention of the Jewish people. Torah-believing Jews had become so successful at compensating for the loss of Jerusalem that, when the door began to open, they were very slow to seize the opportunity.

### **The Secular Jew**

Later, with the Balfour Declaration in 1917, the possibility of a Jewish homeland in Israel came more clearly into view. Nevertheless, many of the leading rabbis took a hard line against Zionism. After the untimely death of Theodor Herzl in 1904, the socialist wing of Zionism established an iron grip over its leadership. The rabbis could see that this secular, atheistic movement could turn the heart of Jewry from the Torah to vacuous nationalism, where God was no longer central to their lives. This was certainly a valid concern and one which the socialists were glad to exploit. They saw Israel as a homeland for 'new' Jews, where the egalitarian principles of socialism took precedence over outdated religious practices and insular mindsets. They wanted progressive, outward-looking realists who were moved by a completely new vision of what it meant to be a Jew.

In tandem with this, the architects of the New World Order were busy with their plans to create a world government based on humanistic principles, where Biblical values were discarded and mankind would decide its own destiny without any interference from God. They had been planning for some time to carve up the Ottoman empire in accordance with this blueprint, where a secular Jewish dominion would form a cordon around their chosen world capital, Jerusalem. We have already examined in a previous paper (#137) the reason why Jerusalem was chosen and why the Jewish people would figure prominently in this plan. Satan wants to gather all the Jews of the world into one place so that he can completely destroy them. He intends to accomplish their annihilation with such speed and ferocity that they simply will not have time to realize what is happening and cry with one voice to the Messiah.



**The Roman Catholic Church slaughtered tens of thousands of Jews in Jerusalem during the Crusades. The Popes used mass murder to 'cleanse' Jerusalem of its rightful inhabitants. It took several centuries for the population of Jews in the Holy Land to recover from that barbarous campaign.**

When he tried to do this on a previous occasion, in ancient Persia, he allowed eleven months to elapse between the date their execution warrant was signed and the date it was due to be carried out. During that time Esther, Mordechai and others took stock of the situation and came up with a viable defense plan, with God at its center. The Jews survived and triumphed over their enemies. Satan does not intend to let this happen again.

Joseph's brothers had intended nothing but harm when they sold him into slavery, but God had intended all along that great good would ensue from their iniquitous scheme. In much the same way, God has exploited the guile of the Illuminati for His own purposes, creating the state of Israel in full accordance with international law.

### **Secular Zionism**

It is hardly necessary to say that men in their fallen state resist the will of God in an untold number of ways. This alone tells us that the enemies of Biblical Zionism are too plentiful to even categorize. However, there is one category of enemy which deserves particular attention since he is found, not outside the camp of Zionism, but inside it.

The Bible has warned of this but the warning has gone largely unheeded in our modern age. Since we have already dealt with it in our paper on the Holocaust (#136), we will not address it here. However, we include a relevant extract for ease of reference – see **Appendix A**.

By their very nature, conspiracies are hard to prove. But there is no need to produce proof where antisemitism is concerned. History is replete with evidence that Rome and other powerful institutions hate the Jews. It is all part of Satan's plan, a plan which the Bible has revealed for our benefit (See our paper #137).



**The famous rabbi, Sabbatai Zevi (1626-1676), who inflicted immense damage on Torah-believing Jewry by claiming to be the Messiah. His false teaching, rooted in Kabala, caused great turmoil in Europe and Turkey and left in its wake a brand of Satanism which has managed to conceal itself in normal society with remarkable success. One of its chief exponents was Jacob Frank (1726-1791). This highly secretive society is known in Turkey as the Donmeh.**

Historical evidence of an internal aspect to this conspiracy, however, is less easy to locate. It is hampered by the fact that the Jews themselves are unwilling to accept that such a conspiracy could exist. Events that might be taken as evidence of the fact are either glossed over or given a more benign interpretation.

Christians, on the other hand, should be able to see how Satan has fostered within Judaism a generational strain which hates the Torah and seeks to purge it from the ranks of Jewry. Christ himself condemned the Pharisees in withering terms. They were akin to the tares in the parable, whom he called **"the children of the wicked one"** (Matthew 13:38). Given that they did not cease to exist after the fall of Jerusalem in 70 A.D., we can be sure they are still exercising today the same baleful influence within Jewry that they did in former times.

Christ also referred on two occasions in the book of Revelation to the synagogue of Satan, **"which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie" (Revelation 3:9)** While this term is not defined in Scripture, it would appear to refer to high-ranking members of Judaism who secretly serve the Enemy. They may be Jews by ethnicity, and may even be Torah-observant, but they have sold their souls to Satan – **"they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly."** (Psalm 62:4). See also chapter 8 of Ezekiel, which describes the priests of the Most High God profaning the Temple with secret Satanic rituals. These horrifying passages should be familiar to all true Christians who sincerely want to understand what is happening in our world today.

In the remainder of this paper we will show, using three compelling examples, how this group has been working secretly behind the scenes in our modern era, stealthily undermining the vigor and integrity of Judaism and preparing the way for a New World Order.

### **Case #1 – David Ben-Gurion**

The case we are about to consider is a highly controversial one within Judaism. It begins with a middle-ranking functionary who happened to find himself in a role of great historical importance. Many see the individual in question as a hero, while others see him as a collaborator or worse. The person concerned is Rudolph Kastner, who served with the Jewish 'rescue' mission in Budapest during the war. While others served in a similar capacity, he had more contact with the Nazi commanders than anyone else. Ostensibly, his task was to rescue as many Hungarian Jews as he could, before the Nazi killing machine arrived in Hungary.



**David Ben-Gurion and President John F Kennedy exchange a Masonic handshake.**

It is widely believed that the West did not know of the Nazi extermination program until early 1945, but this is completely false. British intelligence knew by end-1941 of the slaughter of nearly a millions Jews by the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia. They also received reliable reports of death camps in Poland during 1942. Thus by end-1942 the Allies, as well as the *Yishud*, the Jews in Israel, knew that the Nazis were conducting a systematic program of extermination across Europe. They also knew that this program would continue until the end of the war.

The rescue operation in Budapest established by the *Yishud* was miniscule by reference to the task it had to perform, and hopelessly underfunded. It is hard to reconcile the gravity of the threat facing the Hungarian Jews, about 750,000, with the small team in its midst, co-ordinated ultimately from Israel. If the *Yishud* leadership was determined to do all in its power to save the Jews in Hungary, this small local operation was a miserable sign of its commitment.

### **A failed commando raid**

Perhaps it thought so too since it organized a commando raid on Hungary. This comprised only 37 paratroopers, trained by the British, who were parachuted into Yugoslavia in March, 1944. When they learned that the Germans were already in Hungary, they decided to call off the mission. Only three stuck to their task – Hannah Szenes (aged 22), Yoel Palgi, and Peretz Goldstein. The brave but impetuous Szenes, the only woman in the group, was captured, tortured and executed. The other two were also captured and tortured and then sent to a death camp, though one managed to escape and survive the war. (A documentary of Szenes' life, *Blessed is the Match: The Life and Death of Hannah Senesh*, was released in 2008.)

	
<p><b>Adolph Eichmann</b></p>	<p><b>Rudolph Kastner</b></p>

What is most striking about the entire venture, however, is its almost gratuitous character. Again, the response by the *Yishuv* was abysmally disproportionate to the magnitude of the threat facing the Hungarian Jews.

Ultimately the Germans rounded up, deported and murdered several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews in the space of just four months. The Jewish 'rescue' team managed to negotiate a deal with Eichmann whereby, on payment of 8.6 million Swiss francs, the Nazis would release nearly 1700 Jews who had been marked for deportation. They had tried to negotiate a much bigger deal, which would have saved substantially more lives, but it met with many obstacles and got nowhere.

Much has been written, both commendatory and condemnatory, about the Budapest Rescue Committee and its activities. Here we cite an ostensibly impartial source, *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, which states:

"The committee's original goals [when it began helping refugees in 1941] included rescuing Jews by smuggling them into Hungary (which, until 1944, was a relatively safe place to be); helping refugees within the country; and preparing for the self-defense of Hungarian Jewry. Among its earlier achievements, the committee managed to smuggle some 1,100 Polish Jews out of Poland before the German occupation of Hungary in March 1944. It also helped support Jewish refugees inside Hungary. Additionally, the committee served as an important contact between the Jews in the West and the persecuted Jewish communities in Poland and Slovakia."

### **"A Relatively Safe Place to Be"**

It is surprising that the *Encyclopedia* speaks of Hungary as "a relatively safe place to be" until the Nazis arrived in March, 1944. Its leadership had been under pressure for at least two years to co-operate with the Nazi extermination program. Meanwhile the Nazis were pursuing a savage campaign of persecution against Jews in regions bordering on Hungary. Thus, the Jews of Hungary were never "relatively safe" but were very obviously the next target on the Nazi death list. The Rescue Committee should have been warning the Jews of Hungary of this threat as soon as news of *Einsatzgruppen* killings became known around end-1941. But they said nothing. They should have been crying at the top of their voices when news of the death camps in Poland began to filter out, but again they said nothing. The Jews of Hungary were lulled into a false sense of security for more than two years as the Nazi vise tightened around them. Ben-Gurion, head of the Mapai party, said next to nothing to the press in Eretz Israel. It hardly got a mention in any of his speeches. Future president of Israel, Chaim Weizmann, said even less.



**Round-up of Hungarian Jews, Budapest, 1944**

The *Encyclopedia* also lists "preparing for the self-defense of Hungarian Jewry" as one of the Rescue Committee's goals. Events show that no preparations of any kind were made. No munitions, explosives, arms, or anything that might enable the Hungarian Jews to defend themselves were shipped into Hungary. Even though such weapons might have had little more than symbolic value against the Nazi war machine, their importation would have alerted the Jews in Hungary to the urgency of their predicament. The non-delivery of weapons for this purpose had only the opposite effect, falsely reassuring the Jews that they were still "relatively safe" and had no cause for immediate concern.

### **A Cloak of Secrecy**

All of this suited Eichmann perfectly. The Nazis wanted to round up the Hungarian Jews with the minimum of fuss. He didn't want the general population of Hungary to know that the Jews were being deported for extermination. If this became known, the Jews would likely have found thousands of Hungarian gentiles who would either shelter them or assist their escape. Furthermore, the Hungarian gendarmerie would not have co-operated in their arrest and deportation – a vital part of the operation. The railway lines and freight engines might have been sabotaged. In addition, Hungarians who hated the Nazis would have been further emboldened to oppose the SS and join one of the many underground resistance groups in central Europe at that time. In short, if the Jewish population of Hungary was to be exterminated, the entire operation would have to be conducted under a cloak of secrecy.

Kastner and his team were part of that cloak. So too were Ben-Gurion and his Mapai associates. They didn't want religious Jews coming in their thousands to Eretz Israel, and they certainly didn't want *Hungarian* Jews, an educated, articulate and highly intelligent group of people who would quickly see through the secular façade that Ben-Gurion and the British were building in Eretz Israel.

David Ben-Gurion was a servant of the British and the New World Order. So too was Chaim Weizmann. Religious Judaism has no place in that Order and must, by one means or another, be neutralized or eliminated.



**Yitzhak Rabin  
exchanges a  
Masonic handshake  
with King Hussein  
of Jordan.**

This case study could have been ten times longer but it is not our purpose to provide an in-depth historical review. If readers wish to examine the 'Kastner Affair' in greater depth, we would refer them to the works cited below by Hecht, Wyman and Penkower. We have given enough information to show that the official, sanitized account of Ben-Gurion's response to the Holocaust is seriously misleading and that the Orthodox Jews are right when they claim they were abandoned.

## **Case #2 – Yitzhak Rabin**

The '*Altalena* Affair' is yet another highly controversial episode from around the same period, dividing Israelis for decades thereafter. In June 1948, during the first ceasefire in the Arab-Israeli War, a ship called the *Altalena* set off from France with a huge consignment of arms for use by the Israeli defense forces. The consignment had been organized over a period of two years and would have been an invaluable addition to Israel's defensive capabilities at a critical time in her history.

It was organized by the more radical branch of the Haganah known as the Irgun, led by Menachem Begin. As head of the provisional government in Israel, David Ben-Gurion chose to believe reports that the *Altalena* was intended to spearhead a coup and remove him from office. No evidence was ever produced to substantiate this claim. Incredibly, instead of negotiating with Begin and representatives of the *Altalena*, he ordered the Palmach to direct artillery and live rounds at her until she sank. Even after the white flag was raised, Ben-Gurion's forces, led by Yitzhak Rabin, continued firing.

Even today many Israelis find it very difficult to accept that Ben-Gurion could have ordered such a violent response to what, by all accounts, was a patriotic initiative by the Irgun. Never before had Jews been ordered to fire on Jews. As it happened, many in the Palmach refused to do so. Through this cynical and cold-blooded operation, Ben-Gurion succeeded in convincing the majority of Israelis that Begin was a threat to democracy and that his party should be excluded indefinitely from government.



**The *Altalena* under fire.**

As Jerold Auerbach stated in his study of the *Altalena* affair:

"Ben-Gurion did not – then or subsequently – present even a scintilla of evidence to justify his claim, reiterated by [his] loyal followers, that Begin and the Irgun were preparing a *putsch* to overthrow the government. If, indeed, there was such evidence, Begin certainly should have been arrested and brought to trial for treason. In reality, however, Begin's only political offense had been to challenge Ben-Gurion's authority." [*Brothers at War: Israel and the Tragedy of the Altalena* (2011)]

In his biography, *The Rabin File* (1995), the Israeli military historian, Uri Milstein, claims that Ben-Gurion had also authorized the massacre at *Deir Yassin* a few weeks earlier in order to discredit the Irgun and Begin:

"The *Altalena* and *Deir Yassin* affairs were blood libels which spelled an overwhelming victory for Ben-Gurion. In the name of democracy, he prevented the development of a normal and liberal democracy in Israel. This resulted in the perversion of the entire political system, which became a system with the main characteristics of Bolshevik rule – one party domination over most spheres of everyday life." [p.359]

Yitzhak Rabin, who oversaw the *Altalena* massacre – "one of the most despicable acts committed by Jews of the new era" (Milstein) – later became Prime Minister of Israel.

### **Case #3 – Moshe Dayan**

Jews have been praying daily for the past two thousand years for their holy city, Jerusalem. As the city of the Most High God, it represents the very essence of their religion. It is the city in which the Messiah will establish his throne and from which he will rule the entire earth in righteousness.



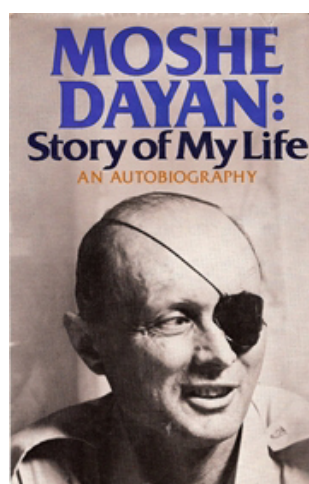
**Israeli soldiers at the Western Wall, June 7, 1967**

They lost it to the armies of Nebuchadnezzar in 586 B.C. and never thereafter enjoyed uncontested control over its precincts. Even when Cyrus authorized its reconstruction in 536 B.C it remained under Persian jurisdiction. Thereafter it changed hands periodically as the various successors to Alexander the Great fought among themselves for control of it. After a brief interlude under the Maccabees, it fell to the Romans and did not return again to Jewish control until June 1967. Alas, the Temple Mount, the Biblical heart of the city, was excluded from this transfer of sovereignty when a Jewish leader made a truly bewildering decision just days after it was captured. That individual was Moshe Dayan, the Israeli minister for defense during the Six-Day War.

The Israelis had expected an attack from Arab forces in early June 1967 and undertook a pre-emptive strike against Egyptian military aircraft while they were still on the ground. Meanwhile they expected the Jordanians to hold fire. Instead they began shelling the west side of Jerusalem. Now the Israelis had no choice but to enter the Old City and drive out the Jordanians. For some reason several Jordanian officers and many of their men fled during the night, leaving the remaining force without adequate support. The Israelis moved through the Old City far faster than anyone had expected and were soon on the Temple Mount. At that point General Mordechai Gur sent his now famous radio message to headquarters: "The Temple Mount is in our hands."

The shift in the balance of power occurred so suddenly that the Israeli government was not prepared. They had no clear plan for taking the Temple Mount. Their troops didn't even have adequate street maps of the Old City and in at least one instance had to ask resident Arabs for directions.

Two Israeli officers, Ezra Orni and Arik Achmon, got approval from Gur to climb the Dome of the Rock and place the Israeli flag on a pole. This victorious sign was removed four hours later where defense minister, Moshe Dayan arrived on the Temple Mount and ordered that it be taken down. He believed it would be seen as a provocative act that would only inflame the Muslim world.



The Israeli troops did not read any deeper intent into Dayan's actions. They assumed the Temple Mount was now under Israeli control and that Jewish religious leaders would finally be in a position, after nearly two thousand years, to administer the holy site in accordance with Jewish law. However, Dayan went much further than anyone had expected.

His order to take down the flag was just the first startling concession. In his autobiography, *Story of My Life* [1976], he wrote that on the Saturday following the war [seemingly 17<sup>th</sup> June] he visited Al Aqsa Mosque where he told the Waqf, the Moslem religious delegation, that

"the war was now over and we had to return to normal life. I asked them to resume religious services in the mosque on the following Friday...I said that Israeli troops would be removed from the site and stationed outside the compound. The Israeli authorities were responsible for overall security, but we would not interfere in the private affairs of the Moslems responsible for their own sanctuaries. These were two Moslem places of worship, and they had the right to operate them themselves."

He also claimed, however, that Jews would have unrestricted access to the Temple Mount: "This compound was our Temple Mount. Here stood our Temple during ancient time, and it would be inconceivable for Jews not to be able freely to visit this holy place now that Jerusalem is under our rule."

This was clearly an empty commitment since, by giving control of the Temple Mount to the Waqf, he was leaving the Arabs the option of restricting or even excluding access to Jews at a later date. Then, in a further insult to religious Jews, he also decreed that, while Jews were entitled to enter the area freely, they would **not** be allowed to pray on the Temple Mount!

### **The Temple Mount – "a place of Muslim worship"**

In a pathetic attempt to justify his decisions, he wrote: "We should certainly respect the Temple Mount as an historic site of our ancient past, but we should not disturb the Arabs who were using it for what it was now – a place of Moslem worship." It is difficult to read these words and not cringe. Some have tried to excuse this man on the grounds that he simply didn't understand the importance of the site to the Jewish people, but this is ridiculous. Every Jew on earth is taught the importance of this holy site from childhood. It would be inconceivable that a member of the Israeli cabinet could exhibit such gross ignorance, and even attempt, years after the fact, to exonerate himself in this way.



**A modern attempt to breed a red heifer.**

Others have tried to excuse Dayan on the grounds that the chief rabbis of Jerusalem officially forbade any Jew to ascend any part of the Temple Mount or to pray there. This prohibition was based on the Halakhic law of ritual purity.

Even though the Temple Mount had been desecrated, a Jew could not enter its grounds without first being purified in accordance with the procedure set out in the Torah, which utilised the now unobtainable ashes of the red heifer. Since virtually everyone on earth has at some time contravened one of the laws of ritual purity (for example, by visiting a cemetery or touching a coffin – "defiled by contact with the dead") the Temple Mount was out of bounds to all Jews.

This explanation made no sense. By surrendering control of the Temple Mount to the Waqf, the Jews were allowing this sacred place to be defiled continuously by gentiles, with no opportunity to curtail or restrict such infractions. The Arabs would also have free rein to excavate the Mount and remove its soil, or even destroy valuable archeological evidence which proved its ancient Jewish heritage.

We are meant to believe that Dayan made these momentous decisions without discussing the matter at Cabinet. Perhaps that is so. But it is highly unlikely that, in the ten days between the capture of the Temple Mount and its relinquishment, Dayan did not receive a mandate from senior figures in the New World Order. These people want to control Jerusalem, and the Temple Mount in particular. It suits them to leave it in the hands of the Arabs, many of whose leaders are Freemasons, than to risk it falling into the hands of Torah-believing Jews.

Since June 1967, the Temple Mount has technically been under the sovereign ownership of Israel, just like the Western Wall but, unlike the latter, it is still under the effective control of Islam. This impasse is unlikely to be resolved without a major regional conflict, which is exactly what the NWO has been planning for a long time.

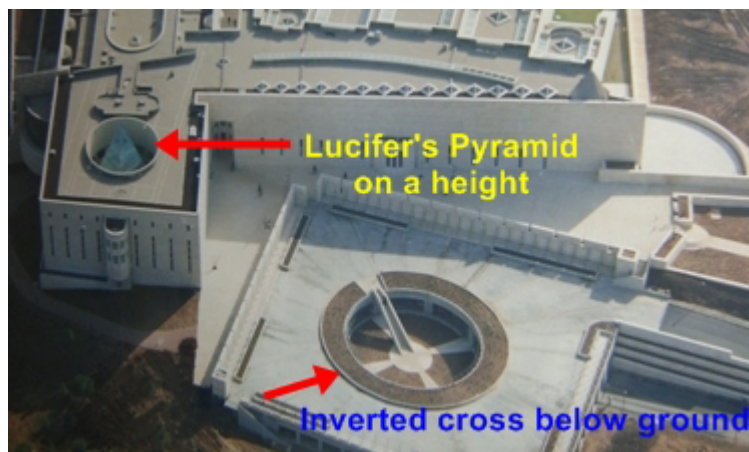
### **The Israeli Supreme Court Building**

Many who serve the New World Order are high-level Freemasons. We would like to think that this devious and deceitful organization has not put down roots in Israel, but it has. The British introduced this sinister system of control wherever they went. They took an unusually blatant step when they got approval from the Israeli cabinet to construct a new headquarters for the Israeli Supreme Court, which opened in 1992. The cost, which was never disclosed, was borne entirely by the sponsors, the Rothschild family. The building incorporates a number of well-known Masonic symbols and motifs, including an Illuminati pyramid in a circular recess on the roof of the building and a large Masonic obelisk on the grounds. One of the most blasphemous elements is a staircase that descends onto an inverted cross enclosed in a circle, which visitors defile every time they enter the circle.





**Obelisk next to the Israeli Supreme Court Building.**



Near the entrance to the building one finds, on prominent display, a large painting depicting Baron Jacob Rothschild with leading figures from Israeli public life, including Shimon Peres, Yitzhak Rabin, and Teddy Kollect (former mayor of Jerusalem). They are seen admiring a large-scale model of the proposed new building.



## CONCLUSION

Biblical Zionism has a deadly enemy concealed within its ranks. That enemy is secular Zionism. The latter has striven in every way possible to wrest the future of Jerusalem from the hands of Torah-believing Jews. The members of this subversive group have long taken care to conceal their intentions and, where possible, to portray themselves as zealous friends of Israel and the Jewish people. In reality, they serve the New World Order and the system of Antichrist.

Many more examples of their duplicity could be given, in particular those relating to 'land for peace' deals with the Arabs. The land of Israel does not belong to the Jews but to God. It is not theirs to give away, no matter how enticing the terms. If they are to survive, the Jewish people must honor and defend the land the LORD has given them – every part of it.

The forces arrayed against them may be overwhelming in human terms, but the battle should not be seen in human terms. When they are on the brink of destruction, their Messiah will return.

In the years ahead, Christians will need to remember the words of the Psalmist:

**"Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:  
they shall prosper that love thee.  
Peace be within thy walls,  
and prosperity within thy palaces.  
For my brethren and companions' sakes,  
I will now say,  
Peace be within thee.  
Because of the house of the LORD our God  
I will seek thy good."  
- Psalm 122:6-9**

---

**Jeremy James  
Ireland  
September 9, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

### Further reading

Rabbi Marvin Antelman	<i>To Eliminate the Opiate</i> (Volume 1)	1974
	<i>To Eliminate the Opiate</i> (Volume 2)	2002
Jerold Auerbach	<i>Brothers at War: Israel and the Tragedy of the Altalena</i>	2011
William Brustein	<i>Roots of Hate</i>	2003
Ben Hecht	<i>Perfidy</i>	1961
Raul Hilberg	<i>The Destruction of the European Jews</i>	1985
Paul Johnson	<i>A History of the Jews</i>	1987
Uri Milstein	<i>The Rabin File</i>	1999
M N Penkower	<i>The Jews Were Expendable</i>	1983
Randall Price	<i>The Battle for the Last Days' Temple</i>	2004
Rozett R & Spector S	<i>Encyclopedia of the Holocaust</i>	2000
David Wyman	<i>The Abandonment of the Jews</i>	1984

## APPENDIX A

### The Bible warned of the Enemy within Judaism

*[extract from paper #136]*

This fragmentation [in the 19<sup>th</sup> century] in turn required the cunning exploitation of an earlier breach within Judaism that can be traced all the way back to the days of Nehemiah. Charged with the task of rebuilding the walls of Jerusalem and turning it into a defensible city, he was opposed throughout by the traditional enemies of Judah. These were led by Sanballat the Moabite, Tobiah the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian.

Many commentators, when discussing this event, focus mainly on the enemies outside the walls. They were formidable, certainly, but Nehemiah had to address an equally grave problem inside the city, namely the influential clique of Jewish nobles who were secretly in communication with Tobiah and consorting with the enemy:

**"Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them. For there were many in Judah sworn unto him... Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear." (Nehemiah 6:17-19)**

**"And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah: And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat [i.e. grain] offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests... And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber." (Nehemiah 13:4-8)**

Incredibly, even their most senior religious leader was working for the enemy! After the walls were complete and Nehemiah returned to Babylon, the high priest revealed his true colors by giving a room in the Temple to Tobiah for his personal use.

These passages of Scripture are immensely important since they depict in stark terms a condition that has plagued Judaism from the time of Moses – who faced the Korah revolt – even to the present day. The enemy outside may be formidable, but treasonous cliques within one's own ranks can inflict terrible damage. There have always been Jews within Judaism who secretly despised the Torah and who were willing to assist the enemies of Judaism, often with such cunning that they were extremely hard to detect. Even Nehemiah, a remarkably discerning individual, a righteous man who continually sought the will of God, was almost caught out by Shemaiah, the respected Jewish elder to whom he had come for advice:

**"And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him." (Nehemiah 6:12)**

Just as in the time of Nehemiah, there is a clique today within Judaism, albeit professing to be Jewish and to have the best interests of the Jewish people at heart, who secretly despise Judaism and are working for the New World Order. Even though the Word of God has warned of this, there is little general awareness of the threat that it poses, either among the worldwide Jewish community or among born-again, Bible-believing Christians.

## APPENDIX B

### Account of the *Altalena* Affair in 'Perfidy' by Ben Hecht

Because of the liberation of Tel Aviv [at the battle of Jaffa], the Jews were able to repel the first blow. Soon the retreats began. Daily, almost hourly, the five Arab nations closed in on the new and tiny state of the Jews. The Israel Army lost its big battle of Latrun to the Arab legions. Ben-Gurion explained the defeat by revealing that the combined Jewish forces had only thirteen hundred rifles.

Now the betrayal begins. While the battle-worn Palmach and Irgun stand in the hills of Jerusalem holding off the Arabs with almost no arms or ammunition, Ben-Gurion assures the UN that his new government doesn't want Jerusalem, and cravenly agrees to "internationalize" the Old City.

And riding to the rescue out of Marseilles is the Irgun ship *Altalena* (literary pseudonym of Jabotinsky). It carries five thousand rifles, one million rounds of ammunition, one thousand grenades, three hundred Bren guns, fifty cannon, four thousand aerial bombs, nine tanks and fifty anti-tank guns and quantities of medical equipment. Also 920 trained combat soldiers – volunteers [many of whom were Holocaust survivors]. The arsenal had been financed by "The Hebrew Committee for National Liberation," established in New York by Irgun representatives Peter Bergson and Samuel Merlin. The recruiting and sailing of the vessel had been accomplished with the close cooperation of the French authorities.

The Weizmann-Ben-Gurion Government had given a precise and specific go-ahead to the *Altalena*. It had also promised to help unload the cargo that would ensure the safety of the new Israel and relieve the siege of Jerusalem.

Dropping anchor off the shores of Palestine, the arms ship ran smack into Ben-Gurion's betrayal...

On board the *Altalena* were Begin, his aides, and Merlin. In the bow of the ship, looking at the land of Israel into which he had smuggled thousands of refugee Jews, stood the Homeric Abrasha Stavsky. He was returning after fourteen years to the haven to which he had piloted his thousands. He was shot facing his betrayers and died of his wounds.

Merlin was wounded. The *Altalena* was sunk. Twenty of its Hebrew fighters were killed, half of them in the water while trying to swim ashore, some on the shore in cold blood...

The facts were these. It [the Ben-Gurion government] had planned the whole scurvy business from the beginning. It would appease the British by selling out the Jerusalem fighters to the U.N., and it would explode an old rage at the Irgun even if it meant blowing up half the city of Tel Aviv. A single shell landing in the *Altalena* explosives would have accomplished this Neronian feat. [Fortunately the ship did not explode.]

Ben-Gurion sank the cargo that could have brought total victory over the Arabs, but removed a possible political rival, the Irgun.

Flushed by this coup, Ben-Gurion made a ringing statement in the newly-established provisional parliament of Israel.

He said to the Jews and to all the world:

"Blessed be the cannon that blew up the ship. It should be enshrined in the Third Temple of the Jews."

[pps 39-40]

# So-called Female CEOs: Satan's Continuing Attack on Natural Women

by Jeremy James



**Transgender Ella Grasso (1919-1981),  
first 'woman' governor of Connecticut**

Part of the New World Order is already in place. Most of the leading women actors and performers that we see on television and in the movies are transgender – androgynes born male and raised female. The female models on the covers of all popular glossy magazines are transgender. They are not men in drag but males feminized at an early age by hormones and surgery. The same is true of many leading 'female' politicians.

In this paper we would like to draw your attention to the perverse world of 'female' CEOs. Again and again the pundits applaud the ever-growing proportion of women in the top ranks of big business. What they don't tell you, however, is that these 'women' are androgynes. They are not natural women at all, but transgenders groomed for the role they are now playing. There are likely fewer women in big business today than even fifty years ago. All the plum jobs are going to androgynes.

## **YouTube video**

We would highly recommend a video recently posted on YouTube by 'Vicki S.' under the title '[35 of Fortune's Most Powerful MTF Trannies in Business](#).'

The comments posted by viewers are very revealing. They show that a growing number of people are waking up to the fact that covert transgenders have already gained considerable influence in all walks of life. They are starting to recognize the physical characteristics that typify many – but by no means all – of these strange male-to-female transgenders. Here are just a few of the comments on the video posted in the first three days:

"It's the ridiculously long necks! And those receding hairlines. And the stringy thinning hair. Those are some scary trannies. They are not even trying. I guess in business they don't try very hard to look like real women. So why does Satan hate women anyway?"

"...so many Adam's Apples, most of these CEO's look like they are not even trying! I used to believe they let a few token women break through the glass ceiling but now I feel so deceived once again! Going to share this one before YouTube takes it down!"

"All pretty clear at first glance. It's a gay man's club. They hate women."

"Excellent work. It struck me watching this and your previous video that tranny heads of state and business leaders don't age like Hollywood trannies. These people don't begin to fall apart around [age] 30, then completely disintegrate after 50."

"Only male trannies are allowed success at this level, NEVER natural females."

"Yes all hyped-up international CEO business 'women' are really men. This psy-op is running concurrently with the elimination of natural females in most countries..."

"It's time we got used to this 'breeding program' – it's a total takeover, they're breeding us out."

"This makes me so angry that we've been deceived to this degree Why isn't this public knowledge?! Where are the real women?? Why aren't real women exposing this and defending us? I just realized feminists are actually a bunch of trannies running around calling themselves women!"

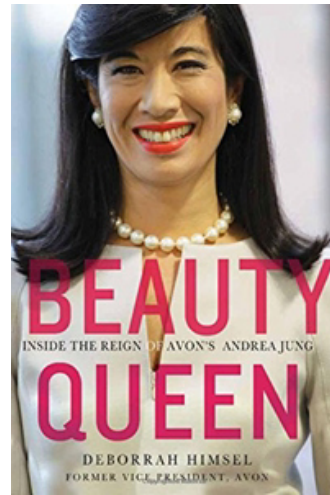
## **Educate yourself**

If you want to get a taste of the extent to which this is happening, just do an Internet search of Images using the words "First female CEO of" and see what you find. The number of transgenders that pop up is simply jaw-dropping.

Here are just a few of the CEOs identified by Vicki S in her video [The photos are not necessarily the same as those used in the video]:



**Andrea Jung,  
former CEO of Avon.**



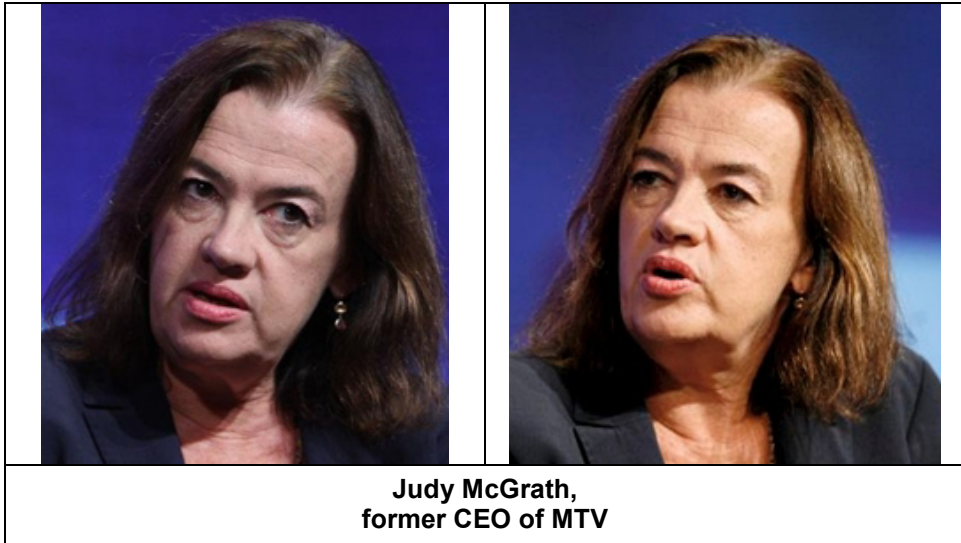
**Biography of Andrea Jung  
by D Himself (2014).**



**Barbara Desoer,  
CEO of Citibank**



**Irene Rosenfeld,  
former CEO of Kraft Foods**





**Denise Morrison,  
CEO of Campbell Soup**



**Ann Moore,  
former CEO of Time Inc**

We also include below a few more examples, in addition to those in the video, to show just how widespread this sinister phenomenon really is. You may find some of these photos disturbing:



**Anne Mulcahy,  
former CEO of Xerox**



**Irene Dorner,  
CEO of HSBC (US)**



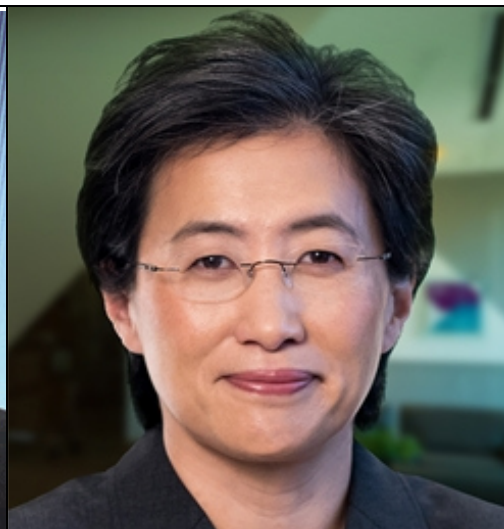
**Guler Sabanci,  
CEO of Sabanci Holding**



**Nancy Dubuc,  
CEO of A&E Networks**



**Kat Taylor,  
CEO of Beneficial State Bank**



**Lisa Su,  
CEO of Advanced Micro Devices**



Are we 100 percent certain that all of these individuals are transgender? No, of course not. But we can be 98 percent certain that most of them are. We present the evidence simply to highlight what is happening behind the scenes at the highest levels in the centers of power today and to encourage readers to do their own research.

### **The Baphomet Marriage**

Some commentators have suggested – rightly in our view – that the Luciferian Elite who control big business and international banking often arrange transgender marriages between themselves, sometimes called 'Baphomet marriages'. In such an arrangement, a male-to-female transgender 'marries' a female-to-male transgender. This is believed to be especially pleasing to Satan since it grossly blasphemes the institution of marriage established by God in the garden of Eden.

Male-to-female transgenders are generally much easier to identify than female-to-male. Testosterone, along with the other hormones that impact on male development, can produce very convincing male characteristics in a female subject. This makes it very difficult to identify FTM androgynes. While many of them tend to have more body fat, rounder proportions, more closely set eyes, shorter arms etc – among other feminine features – the differences are seldom sufficiently clear-cut to allow a conclusive diagnosis. There is strong evidence, however, that many 'male' sports stars today are female-to-male transgenders.

The key phrase in the symbolism of the Baphomet is "solve et coagula". This means to separate and then join together. This is exactly what the Elite are doing to induce gender reversal. They are giving female hormones to the male and male hormones to the female. They are also using clever surgical techniques to "separate" male genitalia and reassemble the various elements to create a functioning female organ. Very likely they have also worked out how to convert a vagina into a primitive penile organ.

The word Baphomet denotes the devil as a horned god, a human-goat chimera with breasts, dark wings, and genitalia that are both male and female:



The origin of the name *Baphomet* has long been debated but it is probably an acronym of three well-known names for Satan in the Middle East – Baal-Peor, Horus, and Metatron (Peor is the name the Moabites gave to Baal). The Bible condemns Baal-Peor in the most trenchant terms, so it is easy to see why modern Satanists would like to keep the name alive. The god Horus in ancient Egyptian magic was believed to be central to the success of all magic, so he too is honored. The last name, Metatron, is the angelic equivalent of Horus in the Kabbala, the Jewish system of magic. From these three names we derive the constituent letters of the name ***Baphomet*** – Ba, P, Ho, Met.

**"And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel. And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel. And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor."**

**– Numbers 25:3-5**

## **The Antichrist**

It is quite possible that the Antichrist will be a female-to-male transgender. It is difficult to see how Satan would allow his 'son' to incarnate in natural human flesh, a vehicle created by God. The book of Daniel gives a strong hint of this when it says that the Antichrist will have no regard for the "desire of women":

**"Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women,  
nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all."  
(Daniel 11:37)**

We give here some examples from the Internet of a Baphomet marriage:



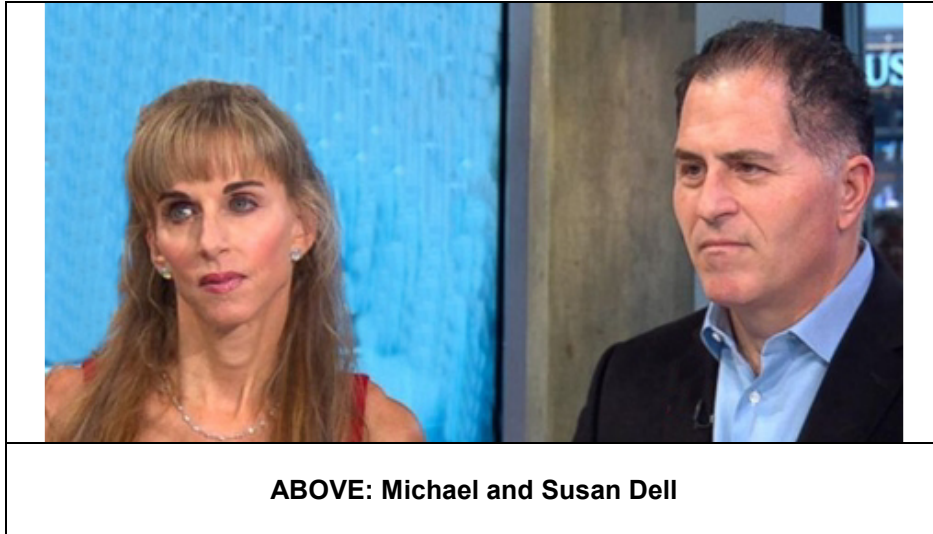
**ABOVE: Nelson and Happy Rockefeller**



**ABOVE: George and Amal Clooney**



**ABOVE: Steve and Louise Mnuchin**



**ABOVE: Michael and Susan Dell**

## **CONCLUSION**

Whether or not readers will interpret these images along the lines we suggest is immaterial. The program is racing ahead in any event. The gender, family, marital and other changes that the New World Order is imposing will have major implications for the future of our children and our grandchildren. These people are not playing a game. They are serving their master, Satan, and they will inflict as much destruction on the entire earth as they deem necessary to achieve their goal.

Christians need to wake up and grasp the extent of this appalling deception.

For convincing video analysis of the wicked transgender agenda we would recommend three channels on YouTube – **MrE**, **Jeremiah Weeps**, and **Jacki S**.

We would also recommend our own interview with MrE, which was posted three months ago on his YouTube channel, under the title: [The Wicked Transgender Agenda and the New World Order - Interview with Jeremy James](#)

These are immensely challenging times for all who truly believe God's Word. We can no longer rely on pastors and preachers to interpret the Bible on our behalf. Most of them have no idea what is really happening in the world today and few are taking the time and trouble to figure it out. Our Lord Jesus told us to "**Watch!**" as the End Time approaches. If you are not watching, dear reader, you are not going to discern what the Holy Spirit is telling you for your benefit.

---

**Jeremy James**  
**Ireland**  
**September 20, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

# MTF Transgenders in the US House of Representatives

by Jeremy James



In this paper we will look at MTF transgenders who have served as 'congresswomen' in the House of Representatives. These are androgynes who presented themselves to the electorate as natural women but who are, in fact, males masquerading as females. They may include one or two transvestites, men who dress as women but have not undergone surgery or hormonal treatment. The vast majority, however, were transgendered during childhood by their parents.

Normally, in a transgender analysis, one likes to work from a number of good quality photos, including some that show the full body, preferably in tight-fitting garments that reveal the body outline and skeletal structure. However, in the case of US congresswomen we are greatly restricted in this regard. Instead we must rely primarily on facial features and upper body proportions. Despite this drawback, it is still possible to identify a surprisingly large number of transgenders in the House of Representatives.

## Are there any natural women in Congress?

In fact the number is so large that we are not certain whether there are any natural-born women in the House. Almost all of them exhibit some of the physical features that characterize MTF (male-to-female) transgenders. These include large foreheads, deeply set and widely spaced eyes, long necks, skinny male physiques (in many cases), wide mouths, large lips, straight jaw-lines, and prominent cheekbones. Few have the fat-to-muscle ratio normally found in natural women. Many have a distinctly androgynous appearance and most of them dress in either token female or butch attire.

**"For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world,  
and lose his own soul?"**

**– Matthew 16:26**

The photos we have selected (see below) are intended primarily to illustrate the nature of the problem rather than its extent, though its extent ought to be obvious. Many people will have great difficulty accepting that their political leaders could be so duplicitous or that a deception of this kind could be carried out without detection. So, instead of trying to prove that a certain percentage of the 'female' members of the House are transgender, we will focus merely on showing that many *are* transgender and that the phenomenon is widespread. Even if the underlying androgyny in each instance cannot be proven, the sheer preponderance of MTF characteristics among such an elite cohort is proof that Capitol Hill has been controlled for decades by people who despise Christianity and reject Biblical values.

### **The Luciferian mindset**

The Luciferian mindset of this select group is certain to have influenced most if not all of the policy decisions made on Capitol Hill over the past several decades. After all, if there are no natural women in the House, only counterfeits, then laws legalizing or facilitating abortion, gender fluidity, sodomy, same-sex 'marriage', pornography, online sexual services, pedophilia, sex trafficking, transgender propaganda in schools – and much else besides – are to be expected.

By releasing this paper we would hope to stimulate readers who are not already acquainted with the perverse morality of the New World Order to study this subject in greater depth and come to their own conclusions. We give a list of previous papers in **Appendix A**.

### **The Gallery of Transgender Candidates**

We have one simple question: Why do so many congresswomen exhibit characteristics that are normally found only in transgenders? We are fully entitled in the public interest to ask this question. Indeed, as Christians, there is an onus on us to do so!

Consider the photos below and make up your own mind. From our experience, we would be very surprised if even one-in-six is a natural female. Given the way the New World Order is being introduced, it is quite possible that all of them are transgender. If that is the case then there are no natural women (and therefore no wombs) on Capitol Hill – which is exactly the kind of world Satan wants.

The list comprises both current and former members of the House. We present them in alphabetical order – see pages 3-10 [below](#).

**"...the wicked shall do wickedly"**  
– Daniel 12:10

---

**Jeremy James**  
**Ireland**  
**September 25, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

	
<p><b>Bella Abzug (D)</b> 1920-1998</p>	<p><b>Nanette Barragán (D)</b> 1976-</p>
	
<p><b>Shelley Berkley (D)</b> 1951-</p>	<p><b>Diane Black (R)</b> 1951-</p>
	
<p><b>Nancy Boyda (D)</b> 1955-</p>	<p><b>Corrine Brown (D)</b> 1946-</p>

	
<p><b>Ginny Brown-Waite (R)</b> 1943-</p>	<p><b>Julia Brownley (D)</b> 1952-</p>
	
<p><b>Ann Marie Buerkle (R)</b> 1951-</p>	<p><b>Julia Carson (D)</b> 1938-2007</p>
	
<p><b>Carolyn Cheeks-Kilpatrick (D)</b> 1945-</p>	<p><b>Shirley Chisholm (D)</b> 1924-2005</p>

	
<p><b>Rosa DeLauro (D)</b> 1943-</p>	<p><b>Val Demmings (D)</b> 1957-</p>
	
<p><b>Debbie Dingell (D)</b> 1953-</p>	<p><b>Donna Edwards (D)</b> 1958-</p>
	
<p><b>Bobbi Fiedler (R)</b> 1937-</p>	<p><b>Virginia Foxx (R)</b> 1943-</p>



**Marcia Fudge (D)**  
1952-



**Jennifer González-Colón (R)**  
1976-



**Ella Grasso (D)**  
1919-1981



**Janice Hahn (D)**  
1952-



**Katherine Harris (R)**  
1957-



**Eleanor Holmes-Norton (D)**  
1937-

	
<p><b>Pramila Jayapal (D)</b> 1965-</p>	<p><b>Zoe Lofgren (D)</b> 1947-</p>
	
<p><b>Cynthia Lummis (R)</b> 1954-</p>	<p><b>Carolyn Maloney (D)</b> 1946-</p>
	
<p><b>Carolyn McCarthy (D)</b> 1944-</p>	<p><b>Ann McLane Kuster (D)</b> 1956</p>



**Juanita Millender-McDonald (D)**  
1938-2007



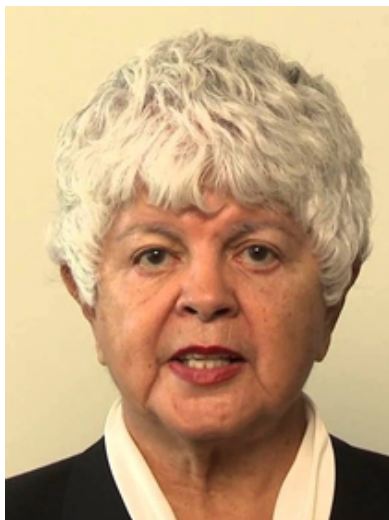
**Candice Miller (R)**  
1954-



**Susan Molinari (R)**  
1958-



**Sue Myrick (R)**  
1941-



**Grace Napolitano (D)**  
1936-



**Chellie Pingree (D)**  
1955-

	
<p><b>Martha Roby (D)</b> 1955-</p>	<p><b>Ileana Ros-Lehtinen (R)</b> 1952-</p>
	
<p><b>Jan Schakowsky (D)</b> 1944-</p>	<p><b>Jean Schmidt (R)</b> 1951-</p>
	
<p><b>Allyson Schwartz (D)</b> 1948-</p>	<p><b>Terri Sewell (D)</b> 1965-</p>



**Carol Shea-Porter (D)**  
1952-



**Ellen Tauscher (D)**  
1951-



**Ann Wagner (R)**  
1962-



**Jackie Walorski (R)**  
1963-



**Maxine Waters (D)**  
1938-



**Frederica Wilson (D)**  
1942-

## APPENDIX A

### Other papers on Transgenderism

[Numbers refer to the website Index]

- 139 So-called Female CEOs: Satan's Continuing Attack on Natural Women
- 134 The British Crown is Now Financing the Murder of Irish Children
- 130 Notable Androgynes with Serpentine Necks
- 129 *Amélie, Stella, Saskia* and Total Hypnosis
- 128 Karl Lagerfeld and 'Female' Beauty in the New World Order
- 126 Closet Androgynes are Reshaping Our Insane Society
- 122 The British Royal Family and the Illuminati War on Women
- 115 Androgyny, European Royalty, and the War on Gender
- 106 Most Feminist Icons are Male-to-Female Transgenders
- 105 The Curse of Abortion in Ireland:  
Why the Baal-worshipping Elite want to Kill Our Children
- 103 *The Sunday Times* and Transgender Politicians
- 101 Transgenderism, *Pharmakeia* and Sorcery
- 100 The Wicked Transgender Agenda

All papers may be found on our website [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)

# The Next Choreographed War

by Jeremy James



The various elements needed for World War III are being made ready. Some have been in place for several years, while others are being moved into position. The shadow world government, who run the show from behind the scenes and who control all nations, have been following a carefully prepared blueprint for some time.

In order to understand what is about to happen, we need to completely set aside the idea that nations fight against nations, each directed by its own autonomous leaders. That may have been how wars were fought in the past, but modern warfare is entirely different.

## The League of Nations

Consider World War I. After a period of virtually uninterrupted peace and prosperity beginning with the Congress of Vienna in 1815, when living standards across Europe rose dramatically and nations freely intermingled on a grand scale, the ruling elite – ultra-rich families linked by inter-marriage – set in motion a conflagration that seemed to have no obvious cause and certainly no obvious purpose. It tore Europe apart, slaughtered enormous armies, killed millions of innocent people, and caused suffering on a scale the world had never seen.

The architects of this carnage were aiming to reorganize Europe. To do this they needed to crush the old regimes and replace them with a political structure that could be welded together over time to form a unified federal Europe. They also wanted to set in place a prototype for world government, known as the League of Nations. This latter objective failed to work out as planned when the US Congress refused to let America join. So the secret elite financed the rise of Hitler and, through cunning machinations on several fronts, reignited the conflagration that had convulsed Europe just a few years before. World War II was simply a continuation of World War I, all with a view to creating a transnational organization to replace the League of Nations, with the US as a fully participating member. The United Nations was created even before World War II had officially ended.

During the period of peace that began in 1945, the same elite cabal has been working to forge the sovereign nations of Europe into a single federal entity. The European Union did not produce the outcome they wanted, so they are now flooding it with foreigners – non-integrating Muslims – with a view to undermining its social cohesion. They intend by this means to weaken the national identity of each member state and generate a climate of animosity and strife within Europe that can only be resolved by creating a central government and imposing federal law.

They are also promoting tension within and between individual member states through the use of Brexit, the Catalonian referendum, and a massive claim for wartime reparations that Poland is preparing to make against Germany.



**The famous 'knotted gun' sculpture outside the UN HQ in New York.**

**"The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart:  
his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords."**

**– Psalm 55:21**

## **From the UN to World Government**

This covert program was never intended to operate independently but is part of a wider program to enhance the powers of the United Nations and create a de facto world government. In some respects the UN already serves this purpose in relation to certain aspects of national policy, such as climate change, agriculture and food production, the use of marine resources, disease control, educational standards, and military intervention.

The UN program known as *Agenda 21* marks a significant leap forward in its goal of controlling almost all aspects of national self-determination by creating rules and regulations that can only be implemented by following UN policies and standards. Concepts like 'sustainable development' provide the ruling elite with all the room they need to interfere in every major aspect of public policy and force nations to follow the path chosen by the *globablists* (They like the word 'globalist' since it reinforces the bogus notion that the earth is a spinning globe rather than a flat stationary expanse, as described in the Bible.)

The first great victory by the *globalists* came in 1815 with the Congress of Vienna. It helped them to get back on track after their reverse at the Peace of Westphalia in 1649, which introduced the idea of independent sovereign nations. The Congress of Vienna established the right of the great powers, notably England and France, to direct, by means of international treaties and trade agreements, the way Europe would evolve. Their next great victory came in 1945 with the creation of the UN. They are now working hard to reach level three, where the rights and liberties of individuals, and not just nations, everywhere on earth are prescribed and monitored by an international agency, a kind of super-UN.



### **Reaching *Level Three***

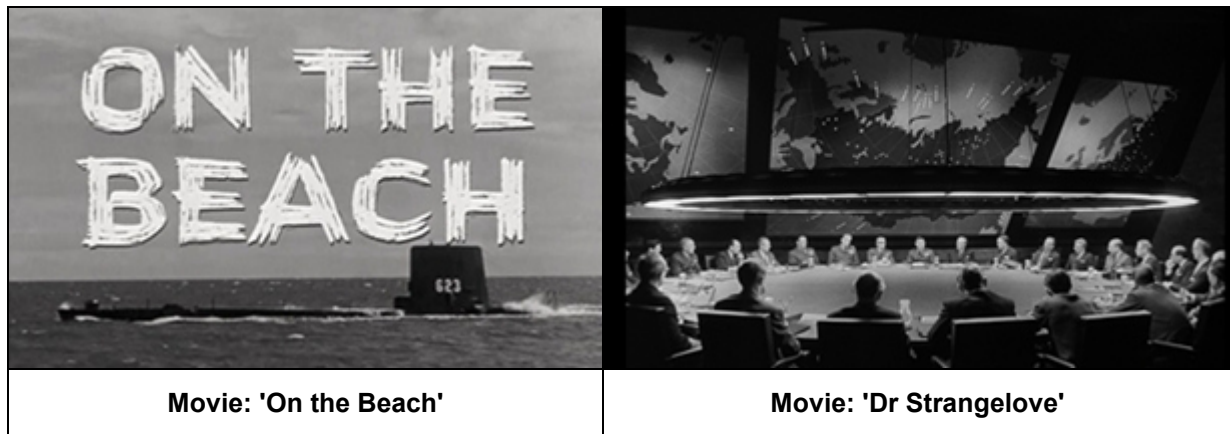
To get to that level they plan to shake the world as violently as they did in the period 1914-1945. It took thirty years of turmoil to get from level one to level two, and they are prepared to subject mankind to a similar period of upheaval to reach level three.

They began putting the necessary flashpoints in place as soon as World War II had ended. They also needed some means to keep the world under control until the groundwork for the next war was complete, so they came up with a brilliant idea – a 'cold war' based on the threat of mutually assured destruction from nuclear bombs.

These mythical devices were said to be so powerful that they could destroy the 'planet' many times over. The first type was fairly primitive, so they dreamt up an even more powerful version – the hydrogen bomb. That, in turn, was superseded by the awesomely destructive thermonuclear bomb. All are pure propaganda, but they served a vital purpose. By generating a high level of fear across the geopolitical spectrum, they convinced the masses that, unless they obeyed their political masters, the world would be destroyed.

They concocted a crisis in Cuba in 1962 which almost led, they said, to nuclear war – yet another cynical hoax to convince the masses that the enemy had explosive atomic devices and were fully prepared to use them. They even had school-children hiding under tables while their teachers sealed the class-room windows with tape to keep out the deadly radiation that would eat them alive. They also put out frequent news reports about nuclear tests in the Pacific, Australia, and the plains of Kazakhstan – all lies, of course.

Naturally, Hollywood was also involved. They made sure the public got a nerve-gangling dose of nuclear propaganda via several major movies – such as Stanley Kramer's *On the Beach* and Stanley Kubrick's *Dr Strangelove* – which offered ominous meditations on the threat of 'mutual assured destruction.'



### Peacetime Propaganda

These guys understand the power of lies. They know that the best way to control the individual is to control the crowd. The individual will never drift too far from the crowd and will likely believe what 'most people' believe. They also know how to disguise their propaganda, dressing it up as 'science' or straight news reporting. This is why they continue to spew out the same lies, year after year.

Propaganda is simply the constant repetition of simple ideas. Even when a lie has been exposed, it is kept alive by simply repeating it over and over again in the media. Some of the biggest lies are deliberately instilled at an early age to ensure they become firmly embedded in our minds. These include the classroom globe of 'planet' earth and glossy wall charts of the 'solar system' – in reality, the earth is stationary and flat, it is not a planet, and the 'planets' in our so-called solar system are nothing but tiny lights in the firmament. Another universal classroom accessory is the dinosaur, a cynical deception dreamt up by the British in the 19<sup>th</sup> century. An educational chart in common usage depicts a series of horses of increasing size as they 'evolve' over millions of years. Evolution is yet another filthy lie devised and promoted by the Luciferian cult that runs Great Britain.

### One of many possible scenarios

It is important to understand the mindset of these people and their remarkable ability to use lies and well-crafted deceptions to control the masses. Consider, for example, the following possibility. If they wanted to evacuate the entire state of California and relocate its population of 40 million into work-camps in Arizona and Nevada, they could do so with a few simple lies. A small proportion of the population might resist, but everyone else would gladly co-operate.

All they would have to do is gradually crank up the political tension between the US and North Korea (This country was created by the *globalists* in 1953 to serve as the fuse that would ignite World War III). Allow the rhetoric to get louder and louder, with threats and counter-threats flying in every direction. Use tweets and UN speeches to convince the public that their President was mad enough to threaten North Korea with complete annihilation. Convince them also that the North Korean president was equally unstable and liable to do the unthinkable. Arrange some 'clashes' and terrorist incidents to outrage the public and pump up their emotions. Then declare that the Koreans had actually detonated a hydrogen bomb over the Pacific, stating that deadly radiation would rain down on California in about three days.



The President then declares a state of National Emergency and activates the draconian powers available to him under a number of Executive Orders. The people of California are in a blind panic. They are filling their cars and speeding out of the state. The army is called in to help with the mass evacuation. State troopers and military vehicles are everywhere. Images of screaming children fill the TV screens. Fear grips the nation. Another nuclear device could be exploded at any time. Rumours abound of terrorist cells being activated across America. Distraught families are interviewed on TV, pleading tearfully with the government to rescue their stricken relatives in California and carry them safely from harm's way. Millions are calling for retaliation. The stock markets plummet and wealth accumulated over decades is wiped out in a few days... and so on.

All of this is quite credible, is it not? And yet the entire catastrophe could be enabled and carried through by nothing but a few well-crafted lies.

### **Trump and Kim Jong-un are actors, not executives**

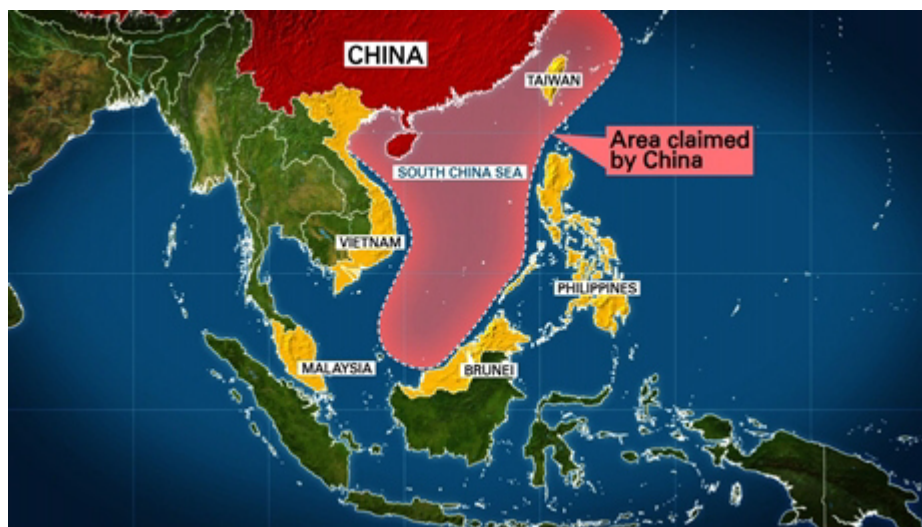
Is this where the continuing controversy between Donald Trump and Kim Jong-un is leading? Who knows? One can only guess. In any event, this scenario has another hidden benefit for the Elite – by contaminating the soil with 'radioactive particles', the territory of California would supposedly become uninhabitable for thousands of years. This fits perfectly with *UN Agenda 21*, which entails reclaiming the earth from humanity and confining the masses in prescribed zones of habitation.

These men, Donald Trump and Kim Jong-un, are well-paid actors on the world stage. They are not executives of any kind. All the important decisions are made at a much higher level. They are simply following the script drawn up decades ago by the ruling elite. Both will have received extensive training to ensure they deliver their lines correctly and adopt the appropriate public postures.

### **Theatres of War**

Since nuclear devices do not exist, the coming war will make extensive use of conventional military engagements. This in turn will require clearly defined theatres of operation. The Ukraine would seem to be earmarked for this purpose, which helps to explain why Russia recently annexed the Crimea. Syria and Iraq will provide another theatre. China has just carried out its first live military drill in the horn of Africa, the region from which its forces will spread into the Arabian peninsula.

In addition to the longstanding flashpoint in Kashmir, China and India recently created another point of mutual conflict in Bhutan. China is also building a large military base in the South China Sea from which to intimidate a long list of Asian neighbors, including American allies Taiwan and the Philippines, plus Malaysia, Indonesia, Vietnam, Cambodia, and Thailand. Meanwhile, a time-bomb planted by the British and French after the carve-up of the Ottoman Empire, which has left about 28 million Kurds without a homeland in the Middle East, is about to be ignited by the referendum on Kurdish independence.



### **Panama and the covert betrayal of America**

Americans do not seem to recognize the depth of their betrayal. If they bothered to study history they would see how they are being set up. The Illuminati created both communist Russia and communist China for the specific purpose of destroying the US and bringing the entire world under their control.

They have also been undermining American sovereignty by devious means. For example, in 1977 President Carter, in an act of high treason, signed away American control of the Panama Canal against the express wishes of the American people. The relevant treaties were not even ratified by the House of Representatives. This amounted in effect to an unconstitutional transfer of sovereign ownership of a major strategic asset. In an act of blatant cynicism, the Panamanian government was actually being asked to safeguard America's interests in the region! Twenty years later Balboa and Cristobal, the ports constructed by American engineers at both ends of the canal, were sold to Chinese companies, while the largest port of all, Margarita Island, was bought by the Chinese in 2016.

One can read the lengthy article on the Panama Canal in *Wikipedia* and find no hint whatever of this treasonous act. The American people have been duped. An asset that took considerable cost and effort to construct, an engineering triumph in its day, was simply handed over. Under wartime conditions a strategic corridor of this magnitude would be of inestimable value to the enemy. Incredibly, the Chinese didn't even have to fight to gain control of it – Carter simply gave it to them! That, dear reader, is treason, a despicable act that will cost thousands of American lives in the coming conflict.



## ICBMs

The indoctrination of the masses has included a category of military ordnance known as the Intercontinental Ballistic Missile (ICBM). These missiles are an essential part of the thermonuclear myth. The pervasive fear generated by the threat of 'mutual assured destruction' could only be maintained if the enemy had some means of 'delivering' a nuclear warhead to the intended target, located 3,000–5,000 miles away. Their existence is reinforced at annual military parades in Moscow, Beijing, and other places. They feature so often in movies and TV programs that most people are convinced they actually work.

It is commonly assumed that, if a jet can fly 5,000 miles, a specially designed projectile known as a missile can cover the same distance in a much faster time. But missiles have no wings. They are not aerodynamic but are kept aloft entirely by the propulsive power of their internal fuel supply. A unit of the very best fuel can only produce a fixed quantum of force. So, the further the missile has to travel the more fuel it needs. But this adds to the payload and consumes fuel at a faster rate. There is therefore an upper limit to how far the largest missiles can travel. We can get an idea of what that limit is from the amount of fuel used by a rocket launched from Cape Canaveral. The first stage, which contains more than half the fuel supply, normally falls away after the rocket reaches an altitude of a hundred miles or less. This would suggest that a missile carrying an explosive warhead could likely travel no more than two or three hundred miles.

In order to convince the more sceptical members of the public that ICMBs are real, the experts claim that the fuel/payload trade-off does not impose an upper limit on how far a missile can travel. They claim that it leaves the earth's atmosphere and travels unimpeded through space for most of its journey, before returning to earth and consuming the remainder of its fuel prior to impact. However, this too is a lie since outer space is itself part of the 'spinning globe' hoax. An ICBM could never leave the earth's atmosphere.



## Thermobaric Bombs

World War III will be fought along much the same lines as World Wars I and II. The biggest difference – as far as we can tell – will arise from the use of thermobaric bombs. As explained in a previous paper (#76), these are high-altitude bombs that distribute and then ignite a flammable aerosol over a wide area. The resulting explosion consumes all of the oxygen in the vicinity and causes death by suffocation. The localised vacuum created by the explosion is so powerful that it can rupture the blood vessels in one's lungs and eyes. Those who do not die immediately from suffocation will endure an agonizing death over a period of several hours.

The same people who caused World Wars I and II are still running the world. They are not finished. They talk peace for the sole purpose of gaining our trust and hiding their real intentions. Some of them comes across as the most intelligent, cultured, amusing and articulate individuals you could ever meet, but their hearts are attuned to that of their master, Satan:

**"They encourage themselves in an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them? They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep." (Psalm 64:5-6)**

## **Trump's Role**

The Elite needed a figure from outside the establishment in the office of President so that, when the economic collapse finally happens, they will have a suitable fall-guy to take the blame. This is where Trump comes in. He is neither Democratic nor Republican (in any real sense). He is not identified with Wall Street, the military-industrial complex, or any obvious corporate interests. Portrayed all along as a maverick and an interloper, both by his own people and by the media, he is the ideal figure on which to hang full responsibility for the coming disaster, both economic and military.

Some pundits try to present him as an enemy of the "deep state" – the ultra-rich Elite who control America. They even claim he is standing in their way and delaying implementation of the New World Order. But this is ridiculous. Trump is a fully-paid up member of this subversive elite, moulded and trained over several decades for the position he now holds (just like his N Korean counterpart).

In our earlier papers (#97 and #109), in which we discussed the possibility of a Constitutional crisis involving the office of the President, we suggested that nationwide concern surrounding this office and its incumbent would play a key role in these events. Although it has arrived by a different course, the Constitutional crisis that we predicted is now a reality. The American people are faced with an incumbent in the office of President whom they now realize is well capable of dangerously irrational acts and who cannot be constrained in a prompt and timely manner by Congress. The only effective short-term option is forcible removal – a military coup.



In his prize-winning fictional account of the fall of the United States – *Origins of the American Military Coup of 2012* – Lieutenant Colonel Charles J. Dunlap, Jr., USAF, made a number of very insightful statements. [A copy of Charles Dunlap's essay, along with our comments, was published on this website in August, 2012 – see **Appendix A** below.] When one considers that his essay was written in 1992 and that the award was conferred by General Colin Powell, his comments are all the more intriguing.



**Major General Charles J Dunlap Jr, USAF**

In it he describes the events leading up to a military coup by an army general named Brutus. He is at pains to explain that the public actually welcomed the coup since it ensured the maintenance of law and order and the smooth continuance of day-to-day business:

In 1992 not very many people would've thought a military coup d'etat could ever happen here. Sure, there were eccentric conspiracy theorists who saw the Pentagon's hand in the assassination of President Kennedy, President Nixon's downfall, and similar events. But even the most avid believers had to admit that no outright military takeover had ever occurred before now...

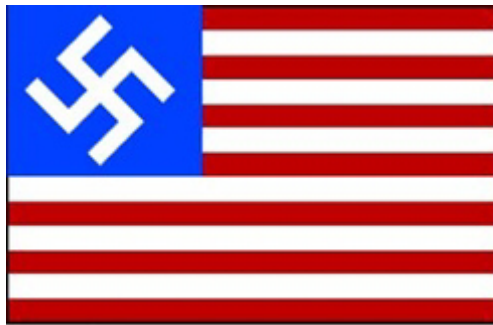
Finding the performance of civilian law enforcement agencies in counteracting that threat unsatisfactory, Congress passed the Military Cooperation with Civilian Law Enforcement Agencies Act of 1981 [Note: This is an actual Act]. In doing so Congress specifically intended to force reluctant military commanders to actively collaborate in police work.

This was a historic change of policy. Since the passage of the Posse Comitatus Act in 1878, the military had distanced itself from law enforcement activities. While the 1981 law did retain certain limits on the legal authority of military personnel, its net effect was to dramatically expand military participation in [law enforcement]...

Eventually, people became acclimated to seeing uniformed military personnel patrolling their neighborhood. Now troops are an adjunct to almost all police forces in the country. In many of the areas where much of our burgeoning population of elderly Americans live – Brutus calls them "National Security Zones" – the military is often the only law enforcement agency. Consequently, the military was ideally positioned in thousands of communities to support the coup.

Concern about crime was a major reason why General Brutus's actions were approved in the Referendum. Although voter participation by the general public was low, older Americans voted at a much higher rate. Furthermore, with the aging of the baby boom generation, the block of American voters over 45 grew to almost 53 percent of the voters by 2010. This wealthy, older electorate welcomed an organization which could ensure their physical security. When it counted, they backed Brutus in the Referendum – probably the last votes they'll ever cast.

Once his position was ratified by Congress and endorsed in a national referendum, Brutus proceeded to silence the opposition and imprison anyone who stood in his way. Democracy in America was at an end.



### **From fiction to fact**

Political developments since the essay was published are disturbingly close to the narrative set out by Lieutenant Colonel Dunlap. Instead of the fictitious Military Plenipotentiary Act mentioned in his essay, we have the **National Defense Authorization Act of 2012** which provides for the arrest and indefinite detention of American citizens without trial during a state of national emergency (as defined by the President). It also designates the US itself as a potential war zone for military purposes. Thus the American military can legally engage in hostile operations on American soil if the President declares a state of national emergency. The various Executive Orders signed into law by President Obama have greatly increased the power of the President as Chief Executive during a time of national emergency, when martial law is likely to be imposed. Anyone who protests can be defined as a 'terrorist' and imprisoned. The law even allows for the interrogation (torture) of prisoners.

In addition to this subversive piece of legislation, we have seen in recent years a marked escalation in the powers granted the President during a state of national emergency. These have been enabled primarily through Executive Orders signed by the last President. We have also seen a blurring of the traditional separation between the political and military spheres. The first National Security Advisor appointed by Trump was General Mike Flynn, a Roman Catholic. His successor is yet another senior military figure, Lt General H R McMaster.



**President Trump appoints Lt General H R McMaster as National Security Advisor**



**Lt General H R McMaster at a Press Briefing in the White House**



**Secretary of Defense, retired US Marine Corps General, James Mattis, sitting next to President Trump at a press briefing in the White House.**



Mattis, who has been called "the warrior monk", is held in high regard by fellow military personnel. However, he is better known as 'Mad Dog Mattis.'



General John Kelly, head of Homeland Security



President Trump has also appointed a retired Roman Catholic army general as the Secretary of Defense (James Mattis) and a retired Roman Catholic marine general as the head of Homeland Security (John Kelly). The appointment of three senior military personnel to such prestigious political positions is without precedent. Even a staid channel like MSNBC drew attention to this strange new phenomenon:



The public would seem to be unaware that Mattis and Kelly are both committed Roman Catholics. The Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Joseph Dunford, is also a Roman Catholic. Several military historians have noted that this, too, is without precedent. (We can't establish whether McMaster is also a Catholic, although two of his three children have Irish names – Colleen and Caragh.)

Incidentally, the public would also seem to be unaware that for the first time in history the majority of the members of the Supreme Court are Roman Catholic! –

Name	Religion
John Roberts	Roman Catholic
Anthony Kennedy	Roman Catholic
Clarence Thomas	Roman Catholic
Ruth Bader Ginsburg	Judaism
Stephen Breyer	Judaism
Samuel Alito	Roman Catholic
Sonia Sotomayor	Roman Catholic
Elena Kagan	Judaism
Neil Gorsuch	Raised Roman Catholic, attends Episcopal Church

The Jesuits now enjoy an extraordinary hold over the mechanisms that could well determine the fate of the American people.



## **EMP – Electromagnetic Pulse**

We are now seeing more and more reports in the media about the threat posed by the electromagnetic pulse (EMP) supposedly generated by a nuclear explosion in the upper atmosphere. When nuclear devices were first used (allegedly) there was no reference to the risks posed by an EMP. This concept only entered the 'science' textbooks about thirty years later. If EMPs were so dangerous then we would have been warned of them back in the late 1950s when the US and Russia were supposedly testing explosive nuclear devices in the atmosphere. So where has this idea come from, and why?

A nuclear-generated EMP is a new source of fear to control the masses. The Elite can claim that an EMP could paralyze America and render national utilities and defence capabilities useless in an instant. But it is just another fairytale. Here's why.

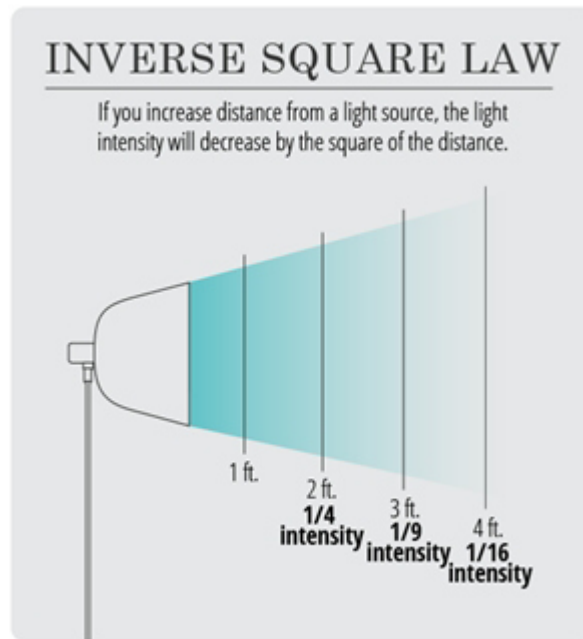
Firstly, explosive nuclear devices do not exist. This means a powerful EMP would have to be generated by other means, but no existing device (or even theoretical device) could discharge such a large volume of energy in an instant.

Secondly, if explosive nuclear devices did exist, they could not generate a large-scale EMP. The physics behind this would have been evident from the initial devices allegedly tested in the 1950s, but this phenomenon was never observed, nor could the possibility of its existence be inferred theoretically from the physics used to build such devices. This possibility was only added later to the calculations.

## **The Inverse Square Law**

Lastly, there is a law in physics, known as the inverse square law, which shows that a large-scale EMP is impossible. The electromagnetic force projected from such a high-altitude explosion would diminish by the square of the distance it travelled. Thus, after 3 miles, it would be 8 times less than it was at time zero, not three times less. After only 10 miles it would be over a thousand times less, not ten times.

Scientists calculate that a nuclear explosion 300 miles above Kansas would emit an EMP that would affect all of the continental United States. But this, of itself, means nothing. What matters is the amount energy released per cubic meter at ground level. It takes a lot of heat energy to damage the sensitive electronic components in a mobile phone or a radio. Nevertheless, we are expected to believe that a burst of energy several hundred miles above the earth, dispersed across the continental United States, would exercise a corresponding effect at ground level – an area of 3 million square miles!



Even if such a bomb was detonated at an altitude of only 100 miles, it would still have little effect at ground level. The energy at ground level would be more than a trillion trillion times less that it was at time zero. The ground immediately beneath the explosion, an area of about a hundred square miles or so, might suffer some minor EMP effects, but even these would not be sufficient to burn a transformer and shut down the grid in that area.

The EMP deception offers the Elite another destructive scenario. They could claim that the N Koreans detonated a nuclear device above California and the resulting EMP knocked out the grid across most of the state. It would only be necessary to sabotage – or simply shut down – about 200 transformers to achieve this effect.

With just a few well-designed lies, some timely propaganda and a little sabotage, a nation can be destroyed.

## CONCLUSION

Deception is an extremely effective tool if used correctly. The Elite have become exceptionally skilled at building one lie upon another and keeping the grand panorama in motion. Radio, television and the movie industries have all been used from their inception to greatly reinforce the 'globalist' illusion. It is a rare person today who can simply read the Bible and accept what it plainly says. The 'evolving cosmos' seems to beguile just about everyone.

Dinosaurs are supposed to have roamed the earth for millions of years, but the only 'proof' of this are pathetic models in a few museums. If blind chance can create a giraffe, then man has no need of God. People who accept evolution in any form, including 'intelligent design', are easily duped by the many cunning lies purveyed by the Luciferian Elite. Both the Bible and our senses tell us that the earth is both flat and stationary, but 'science' has tricked us into believing the idiotic notion that the earth is a spinning ball in a huge, black vacuum.



**Pedro Arrupe S.J. in Japan, 1945**

Hiroshima and Nagasaki were fire-bombed, just like 68 other Japanese cities. Despite official reports, no nuclear devices were used. Among the principal witnesses to the 'blinding' explosion in Hiroshima was a group of eight Jesuit priests. One of these was Pedro Arrupe S.J., who went on to become Superior General of the entire Jesuit Order and who described seeing "a very powerful light, like a magnesium explosion" when the bomb allegedly went off. It is hardly a coincidence that the future head of the Jesuits was on the scene at this 'pivotal moment' in history and that the Roman Catholic Church – the Jesuits – are now in control of some of the most senior positions in the US military, as well as the Supreme Court.

The Jesuits waged a horrifying war against Bible-believing Christians during the Counter-Reformation. The massacres perpetrated by their troops during the Thirty Years War revealed Satan at his most vicious. This subversive organization is a major force behind the New World Order and it will stop at nothing to achieve its goals. Since Jesuit theologians often boast that the end justifies the means, they believe they are morally entitled to kill millions of innocent people if, in doing so, they bring honor and glory to the Virgin Mary and the bishop of Rome.

All major wars are planned and choreographed by the same people. This was true of the First and Second World Wars and will be just as true of the Third. The agents of Satan never like to leave anything to chance. What the public perceives as a disorderly sequence of unrelated events is – in the run-up to war – a carefully executed plan prepared years in advance.

**"The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."**

**– Psalm 9:17**

---

**Jeremy James**  
**Ireland**  
**October 2, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

## APPENDIX A

### **A Startling Military Essay that seems to Predict a Coup by the US Armed Forces in 2012**

**- All Necessary Conditions are now in Place -**



#### **Source of Essay**

The essay [which is appended below] was the winning entry in a military literary competition in 1992, submitted by Lieutenant Colonel Charles J. Dunlap, Jr., USAF. The award to the winner was presented by General Colin Powell.

The essay (including Charles Dunlap's summary at the start) was available on the official website of the US Army Military College based in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, in March, 2009, but was subsequently removed. It may still be available at:

<http://www.au.af.mil/au/awc/awcgate/parameters/dunlap2012.pdf>

#### **Theme of Essay**

The essay was written in 1992 from the perspective of a military officer imprisoned after the fictional coup of 2012. The prisoner reflects on the factors that led to the coup. A constitutional crisis arose where the President was assassinated in 2012 and the Vice President 'refused' to take the oath of President. The power vacuum created by this crisis prompted a senior military figure to stage a coup and ensure ongoing political stability. Congress then passed an Act authorizing a national referendum to seek approval from the American people to legally install the new military leader as President. Due to various crises at that time (not detailed in the essay) a majority of the American people voted in favour of the new leader.

They feared for their property, their state entitlements, their medical care, and the possibility of widespread social unrest. Once installed as President the new leader placed the nation under martial law. Anyone who opposed him was defined as a 'terrorist' and imprisoned without trial.

## **All necessary legislative conditions are now in place**

The essay makes a number of predictions regarding the legislative changes that would be needed to facilitate a coup, notably the authorization of the military to intervene extensively in civil affairs and to arrest and detain American citizens indefinitely without trial. The National Defense Authorization Act of 2012 (signed by Obama) has made this possible.

## **Previous Coup Attempt**

A military coup would be the ideal way of bringing the US under the control of a powerful elite. They last tried to do this in the 1930s when a planned coup, financed by an elite group of wealthy patrons, was exposed by Major General Smedley Butler.

## **A possible scenario for 2012 based on the essay**

A possible realization of the scenario set out in Dunlap's paper would run as follows:

A major financial crisis would unfold in America in the fall of 2012. However, the Presidential elections would be held as scheduled on 6 November. Romney would win, possibly on foot of unfavourable disclosures in the media, true or otherwise, about Obama. The sitting President would be 'assassinated' (on 22 November?) in a staged event. The nation, already shaken by a potential financial calamity, would be greatly disturbed by the assassination and would want the Vice President to swear the oath of office as quickly as possible. However the incoming President would challenge the legality of this and cause a Constitutional crisis. This would roll on for several weeks, creating alarm across the nation. Finally, to the relief of many, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff of the Armed Forces puts himself forward as 'President' (on 21 December?) until the crisis is resolved. Congress decides that the best solution to an insoluble Constitutional problem is to pass an Act which would allow the nation to legalize the new incumbent by a referendum of the people. Greatly frightened by the continuing uncertainty, the majority of voters approve the new 'President'.

Unless Americans wake up **NOW** and see the real agenda being pursued by many 'trusted' people in high office, their country will be enslaved from within.

***“Deliver me, O LORD, from evil men; preserve me from violent men, who plan evil things in their heart and stir up wars continually.” – Psalm 140***

---

**Jeremy James**  
**Ireland**  
**8 August 2012**

For more information about the coming New World Order visit <b><a href="http://www.zephaniah.eu">www.zephaniah.eu</a></b>
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

**Copyright Jeremy James 2012**

*Note: The text has been highlighted in places for emphasis.  
The highlighting was not in the original essay.  
Editorial comments have also been added.*

---

## The Origins of the American Military Coup of 2012

CHARLES J. DUNLAP, JR.

---

From *Parameters*, Winter 1992-93, pp. 2-20.

---

*The letter that follows takes us on a darkly imagined excursion into the future. A military coup has taken place in the United States – the year is 2012 – and General Thomas E. T. Brutus, Commander-in-Chief of the Unified Armed Forces of the United States, now occupies the White House as permanent Military Plenipotentiary. His position has been ratified by a national referendum, though scattered disorders still prevail and arrests for acts of sedition are underway. A senior retired officer of the Unified Armed Forces, known here simply as Prisoner 222305759, is one of those arrested, having been convicted by court-martial for opposing the coup. Prior to his execution, he is able to smuggle out of prison a letter to an old War College classmate discussing the "Origins of the American Military Coup of 2012." In it, he argues that the coup was the outgrowth of trends visible as far back as 1992. **These trends were the massive diversion of military forces to civilian uses, the monolithic unification of the armed forces, and the insularity of the military community.** His letter survives and is here presented verbatim.*

*It goes without saying (I hope) that the coup scenario above is purely a literary device intended to dramatize my concern over certain contemporary developments affecting the armed forces, and is emphatically not a prediction.*

– The Author [Charles Dunlap]

---

Dear Old Friend,

It's hard to believe that 20 years have passed since we graduated from the War College! Remember the great discussions, the trips, the parties, the people? Those were the days!!! I'm not having quite as much fun anymore. You've heard about the Sedition Trials? Yeah, I was one of those arrested – convicted of "disloyal statements," and "using contemptuous language towards officials." Disloyal? No. Contemptuous? You bet! With General Brutus in charge it's not hard to be contemptuous.

I've got to hand it to Brutus, he's ingenious. **After the President died he somehow "persuaded" the Vice President not to take the oath of office.** Did we then have a President or not? A real "Constitutional Conundrum" the papers called it. [1] Brutus created just enough ambiguity to convince everyone that as the senior military officer, he could – and should – declare himself Commander-in-Chief of the Unified Armed Forces. Remember what he said? "Had to fill the power vacuum." And Brutus showed he really knew how to use power: **he declared martial law, "postponed" the elections, got the Vice President to "retire," and even moved into the White House!** "More efficient to work from there," he said. Remember that?

**When Congress convened that last time and managed to pass the Referendum Act,** I really got my hopes up. But when **the Referendum approved Brutus's takeover,** I knew we were in serious trouble. I caused a ruckus, you know, trying to organize a protest. Then the Security Forces picked me up. My quickie "trial" was a joke. The sentence? Well, let's just say you won't have to save any beer for me at next year's reunion. Since it doesn't look like I'll be seeing you again, I thought I'd write everything down and try to get it to you.

**I am calling my paper the "Origins of the American Military Coup of 2012."** I think it's important to get the truth recorded before they rewrite history. If we're ever going to get our freedom back, we've got to understand how we got into this mess. People need to understand that the armed forces exist to support and defend government, not to *be* the government. Faced with intractable national problems on one hand, and an energetic and capable military on the other, it can be all too seductive to start viewing the military as a cost-effective solution. **We made a terrible mistake when we allowed the armed forces to be diverted from their original purpose.**

I found a box of my notes and clippings from our War College days – told my keepers I needed them to write the confession they want. It's amazing; looking through these old papers makes me realize that **even back in 1992 we should have seen this coming.** The seeds of this outrage were all there; we just didn't realize how they would grow. But isn't that always the way with things like this? Somebody once said that "the true watersheds in human affairs are seldom spotted amid the tumult of headlines broadcast on the hour." [2] And we had a lot of headlines back in the '90s to distract us: The economy was in the dumps, crime was rising, schools were deteriorating, drug use was rampant, the environment was in trouble, and political scandals were occurring almost daily. Still, there was some good news: the end of the Cold War as well as America's recent victory over Iraq.

All of this and more contributed to the situation in which we find ourselves today: a military that controls government and one that, ironically, can't fight. It wasn't any single cause that led us to this point. Instead, it was a combination of several different developments, the beginnings of which were evident in 1992. Here's what I think happened:

Americans became exasperated with democracy. We were disillusioned with the apparent inability of elected government to solve the nation's dilemmas. We were looking for someone or something that could produce workable answers. The one institution of government in which the people retained faith was the military. **Buoyed by the military's obvious competence in the First Gulf War, the public increasingly turned to it for solutions to the country's problems. Americans called for an acceleration of trends begun in the 1980s: tasking the military with a variety of new, nontraditional missions, and vastly escalating its commitment to formerly ancillary duties.**

Though not obvious at the time, the cumulative effect of these new responsibilities was **to incorporate the military into the political process to an unprecedented degree**. These additional assignments also had the perverse effect of diverting focus and resources from the military's central mission of combat training and warfighting. Finally, organizational, political, and societal changes served to alter the American military's culture. Today's military is not the one we knew when we graduated from the War College.

Let me explain how I came to these conclusions. **In 1992 not very many people would've thought a military coup d'etat could ever happen here.** Sure, there were eccentric conspiracy theorists who saw the Pentagon's hand in the assassination of President Kennedy, [3] President Nixon's downfall, [4] and similar events. But even the most avid believers had to admit that no outright military takeover had ever occurred before now. Heeding Washington's admonitions in his Farewell address about the dangers of overgrown military establishments, [5] Americans generally viewed their armed forces with a judicious mixture of respect and wariness. [6] For over two centuries that vigilance was rewarded, and most Americans came to consider the very notion of a military coup preposterous. Historian Andrew Janos captured the conventional view of the latter half of the 20th century in this clipping I saved:

A coup d'etat in the United States would be too fantastic to contemplate, not only because few would actually entertain the idea, but also because the bulk of the people are strongly attached to the prevailing political system and would rise in defense of a political leader even though they might not like him. The environment most hospitable to coups d'etat is one in which political apathy prevails as the dominant style. [7]

*[Note by Editor: This is from an **actual** military study published in 1964.]*

However, when Janos wrote that back in 1964, 61.9 percent of the electorate voted. Since then voter participation has steadily declined. By 1988 only 50.1 percent of the eligible voters cast a ballot. [8] Simple extrapolation of those numbers to last spring's Referendum would have predicted almost exactly the turnout. It was precisely *reversed* from that of 1964: 61.9 percent of the electorate did *not* vote.

America's societal malaise was readily apparent in 1992. Seventy-eight percent of Americans believed the country was on the "wrong track." One researcher declared that social indicators were at their lowest level in 20 years and insisted "something [was] coming loose in the social infrastructure." The nation was frustrated and angry about its problems. [9]

America wanted solutions and democratically elected government wasn't providing them. [10] The country suffered from a "deep pessimism about politicians and government after years of broken promises." [11] David Finkle observed in *The Washington Post Magazine* that for most Americans "the perception of government is that it has evolved from something that provides democracy's framework into something that provides obstacles, from something to celebrate into something to ignore." Likewise, politicians and their proposals seemed stale and repetitive. Millions of voters gave up hope of finding answers. [12] The "environment of apathy" Janos characterized as a precursor to a coup had arrived.

Unlike the rest of government the military enjoyed a remarkably steady climb in popularity throughout the 1980s and early 1990s. [13] And indeed it had earned the admiration of the public. Debilitated by the Vietnam War, the US military set about reinventing itself. As early as 1988 *U.S. News & World Report* heralded the result: "In contrast to the dispirited, drug-ravaged, do-your-own-thing armed services of the '70s and early '80s, the US military has been transformed into a fighting force of gung-ho attitude, spit-shined discipline, and ten-hut morale." [14] After the US military dealt Iraq a crushing defeat in the First Gulf War, the ignominy of Vietnam evaporated.

When we graduated from the War College in 1992, the armed forces were the smartest, best educated, and best disciplined force in history. [15] While polls showed that the public invariably gave Congress low marks, a February 1991 survey disclosed that "public confidence in the military soar[ed] to 85 percent, far surpassing every other institution in our society." The armed forces had become America's most – and perhaps only – trusted arm of government. [16]

Assumptions about the role of the military in society also began to change. Twenty years before we graduated, the Supreme Court confidently declared in *Laird v. Tatum* that Americans had a "traditional and strong resistance to any military intrusion into civilian affairs." [17] But Americans were now rethinking the desirability and necessity of that resistance. They compared the military's principled competence with the chicanery and ineptitude of many elected officials, and found the latter wanting. [18]

Commentator James Fallows expressed the new thinking in an August 1991 article in *Atlantic* magazine. Musing on the contributions of the military to American society, Fallows wrote: "I am beginning to think that the only way the national government can do anything worthwhile is to invent a security threat and turn the job over to the military." He elaborated on his reasoning:

According to our economic and political theories, most agencies of the government have no special standing to speak about the general national welfare. Each represents a certain constituency; the interest groups fight it out. The military, strangely, is the one government institution that has been assigned legitimacy to act on its notion of the collective good. "National defense" can make us do things – train engineers, build highways – that long-term good of the nation or common sense cannot. [19]

About a decade before Fallows' article appeared, Congress initiated the use of "national defense" as a rationale to boost military participation in an activity historically the exclusive domain of civilian government: law enforcement. Congress concluded that the "rising tide of drugs being smuggled into the United States... present[ed] a grave threat to all Americans." **Finding the performance of civilian law enforcement agencies in counteracting that threat unsatisfactory, Congress passed the Military Cooperation with Civilian Law Enforcement Agencies Act of 1981.**\* [20] **In doing so Congress specifically intended to force reluctant military commanders to actively collaborate in police work.** [21]

*[**Note by Editor:** This is an **actual** Act of the US Congress.]*

This was a historic change of policy. Since the passage of the Posse Comitatus Act in 1878, the military had distanced itself from law enforcement activities. [22] While the 1981 law did retain certain limits on the legal authority of military personnel, its net effect was to **dramatically expand military participation** in anti-drug efforts. [23] By 1991 the Department of Defense was spending \$1.2 billion on counternarcotics crusades. Air Force surveillance aircraft were sent to track airborne smugglers; Navy ships patrolled the Caribbean looking for drug-laden vessels; and National Guardsmen were searching for marijuana caches near the borders. [24] By 1992 "combatting" drug trafficking was formally declared a "high national security mission." [25]

It wasn't too long before 21st-century legislators were calling for more military involvement in police work. [26] Crime seemed out of control. Most disturbing, the incidence of violent crime continued to climb. [27] Americans were horrified and desperate: a third even believed vigilantism could be justified. [28] Rising lawlessness was seen as but another example of the civilian political leadership's inability to fulfill government's most basic duty to ensure public safety. [29] People once again wanted the military to help.

Hints of an expanded police function were starting to surface while we were still at the War College. For example, District of Columbia National Guardsmen established a regular military presence in high-crime areas. [30] **Eventually, people became acclimated to seeing uniformed military personnel patrolling their neighborhood.** [31] Now troops are an adjunct to almost all police forces in the country. In many of the areas where much of our burgeoning population of elderly Americans live – Brutus calls them "National Security Zones"– the military is often the only law enforcement agency. **Consequently, the military was ideally positioned in thousands of communities to support the coup.**

**Concern about crime was a major reason why General Brutus's actions were approved in the Referendum.** Although voter participation by the general public was low, older Americans voted at a much higher rate. [32] Furthermore, with the aging of the baby boom generation, the block of American voters over 45 grew to almost 53 percent of the voters by 2010. [33] **This wealthy, [34] older electorate welcomed an organization which could ensure their physical security.** [35] When it counted, they backed Brutus in the Referendum – probably the last votes they'll ever cast.

The military's constituency was larger than just the aged. **Poor Americans of all ages became dependent upon the military not only for protection against crime, but also for medical care.** Again we saw the roots of this back in 1992. First it was the barely defeated proposal to use veterans' hospitals to provide care for the non-veteran poor. [36] Next were calls to deploy military medical assets to relieve hard-pressed urban hospitals. [37] As the number of uninsured and underinsured grew, the pressure to provide care became inexorable. Now military hospitals serve millions of new, non-military patients. Similarly, a proposal to use so-called "underutilized" military bases as drug rehabilitation centers was implemented on a massive scale. [38]

Even the youngest citizens were co-opted. During the 1990s the public became aware that military officers had the math and science backgrounds desperately needed to revitalize US education. [39] In fact, programs involving military personnel were already underway while we were at the War College. [40] We now have an entire generation of young people who have grown up comfortable with the sight of military personnel patrolling their streets and teaching in their classrooms.

As you know, it wasn't just crises in public safety, medical care, and education that the military was tasked to mend. The military was also called upon to manage the cleanup of the nation's environmental hazards. By 1992 the armed services were deeply involved in this arena, and that involvement mushroomed. Once the military demonstrated its expertise, it wasn't long before environmental problems were declared "national security threats" and full responsibility devolved to the armed forces. [41]

Other problems were transformed into "national security" issues. As more commercial airlines went bankrupt and unprofitable air routes dropped, the military was called upon to provide "essential" air transport to the affected regions. In the name of national defense, the military next found itself in the sealift business. Ships purchased by the military for contingencies were leased, complete with military crews, at low rates to US exporters to help solve the trade deficit. [42] The nation's crumbling infrastructure was also declared a "national security threat." As was proposed back in 1991, troops rehabilitated public housing, rebuilt bridges and roads, and constructed new government buildings. By late 1992, voices in both Congress and the military had reached a crescendo calling for military involvement across a broad spectrum of heretofore purely civilian activities. [43] Soon, it became common in practically every community to see crews of soldiers working on local projects. [44] Military attire drew no stares.

The revised charter for the armed forces was not confined to domestic enterprises. Overseas humanitarian and nation-building assignments proliferated. [45] Though these projects have always been performed by the military on an ad hoc basis, in 1986 Congress formalized that process. It declared overseas humanitarian and civic assistance activities to be "valid military missions" and specifically authorized them by law. [46] Fueled by favorable press for operations in Iraq, Bangladesh, and the Philippines during the early 1990s, humanitarian missions were touted as the military's "model for the future." [47] That prediction came true. When several African governments collapsed under AIDS epidemics and famines around the turn of the century, US troops – first introduced to the continent in the 1990s – were called upon to restore basic services. They never left. [48] Now the US military constitutes the de facto government in many of those areas. Once again, the first whisperings of such duties could be heard in 1992. [49]

By the year 2000 the armed forces had penetrated many vital aspects of American society. More and more military officers sought the kind of autonomy in these civilian affairs that they would expect from their military superiors in the execution of traditional combat operations. **Thus began the inevitable politicization of the military.** With so much responsibility for virtually everything government was expected to do, the military increasingly demanded a larger role in policymaking. But in a democracy policymaking is a task best left to those accountable to the electorate. Nonetheless, well-intentioned military officers, accustomed to the ordered, hierarchical structure of military society, became impatient with the delays and inefficiencies inherent in the democratic process. Consequently, they increasingly sought to avoid it. They convinced themselves that they could more productively serve the nation in carrying out their new assignments if they accrued to themselves unfettered power to implement their programs. They forgot Lord Acton's warning that "all power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely." [50]

Congress became their unwitting ally. Because of the popularity of the new military programs – and the growing dependence upon them – Congress passed the Military Plenipotentiary Act of 2005. **This legislation was the legacy of the Goldwater-Nichols Defense Reorganization Act of 1986.** Among many revisions, Goldwater-Nichols **strengthened the office of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff** and mandated numerous changes intended to increase "jointness" in the armed services. [51] Supporters of the Military Plenipotentiary Act argued that unity of command was critical to the successful management of the numerous activities now considered "military" operations. Moreover, many Congressmen mistakenly believed that Goldwater-Nichols was one of the main reasons for the military's success in the First Gulf War. [52] They viewed the Military Plenipotentiary Act as an enhancement of the strengths of Goldwater-Nichols.

*[Note by Editor: A possible actual equivalent of the fictitious Military Plenipotentiary Act is the **National Defense Authorization Act of 2012** (signed into law by President Obama on December 31, 2011) which tramples on the Constitution by providing for the arrest and indefinite detention of American citizens without trial during a state of national emergency (as defined by the President). It also designates the US itself as a potential war zone for military purposes. Thus the American military can legally engage in hostile operations on American soil if the President declares a state of national emergency. The various **Executive Orders** signed into law by President Obama have greatly increased the power of the President as Chief Executive during a time of national emergency (martial law). In short, the ideal conditions for a military coup, as defined by Dunlap, are **now** in existence in the US. Anyone who protests can be defined as a 'terrorist' and imprisoned. The law even allows for the interrogation (torture) of prisoners.]*

In passing this legislation Congress added greater authority to the military's top leadership position. Lulled by favorable experiences with Chairmen like General Colin Powell, [53] Congress saw little danger in converting the office of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff into the even more powerful Military Plenipotentiary. No longer merely an advisor, the Military Plenipotentiary became a true commander of all US services, purportedly because that status could better ameliorate the effects of perceived interservice squabbling. Despite warnings found in the legislative history of Goldwater-Nichols and elsewhere, **enormous power was concentrated in the hands of a single, unelected official.** [54] **Unfortunately, Congress presumed that principled people would always occupy the office.** [55] No one expected a General Brutus would arise.

The Military Plenipotentiary was not Congress's only structural change in military governance. By 2007 the services were combined to form the Unified Armed Forces. Recall that when we graduated from the War College greater unification was being seriously suggested as an economy measure. [56] Eventually that consideration, and the conviction that "jointness" was an unqualified military virtue, [57] led to unification. But unification ended the creative tension between the services. [58] Besides rejecting the operational logic of separate services, [59] no one seemed to recognize the checks-and-balances function that service separatism provided a democracy obliged to maintain a large, professional military establishment. The Founding Fathers knew the importance of checks and balances in controlling the agencies of government: "Ambition must be made to counteract ambition... Experience has taught mankind the necessity of auxiliary controls...[including] supplying opposite and rival interests." [60]

*[Note by Editor: The 'Unified Armed Forces' mentioned by Dunlap would appear to be in place **already** according to the Dictionary of Military and Associated Terms, published by the US Department of Defense 2005:*

“...the policies, principles, doctrines, and functions governing the activities and performance of the Armed Forces of the United States when two or more Military Departments or Service elements thereof are acting together. Also called UNAAF.”

*UNAAF has been defined as follows: “Unity of command means all forces operate under a single commander with the requisite authority to direct all forces employed in pursuit of a common purpose.”*

*The various Executive Orders signed by President Obama would appear to confer all necessary legislative power on the President to control and direct all elements of the Armed Forces of the United States.*

*According to Wikipedia, “...the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff...is currently the highest ranking military officer in all of the United States Armed Forces.”]*

Ambition is a natural trait of military organizations and their leaders. [61] Whatever might have been the inefficiencies of separate military services, their very existence served to counteract the untoward desires of any single service. The roles and missions debates and other arguments, once seen as petty military infighting, also provided an invaluable forum for competitive analysis of military doctrine. Additionally, they served to ensure that unscrupulous designs by a segment of the military establishment were ruthlessly exposed. Once the services were unified, the impetus to do so vanished, and the authority of the military in relation to the other institutions of government rose. [62] Distended by its pervasive new duties, monolithic militarism came to dominate the Darwinian political environment of 21st-century America.

Why did the uniformed leadership of our day acquiesce to this transformation of the military? Much of the answer can be traced to the budget showdowns of the early 1990s. **The collapse of the Soviet Union left the US military without an easily articulated rationale for large defense budgets.** Billions in cuts were sought. Journalist Bruce Auster put it bluntly: "Winning a share of the budget wars...require[s] that the military find new missions for a post-Cold War world that is devoid of clear military threats." [63] Capitulating, military leaders embraced formerly disdained assignments. As one commentator cynically observed, "the services are eager to talk up nontraditional, budget-justifying roles." [64] The Vietnam-era aphorism, "It's a lousy war, but it's the only one we've got," was resuscitated.

Still, that doesn't completely explain why in 2012 the military leadership would succumb to a coup. To answer that question fully requires examination of what was happening to the officer corps as the military drew down in the 1980s and 1990s. Ever since large peacetime military establishments became permanent features after World War II, the great leveler of the officer corps was the constant influx of officers from the Reserve Officers Training Corps program. The product of diverse colleges and universities throughout the United States, these officers were a vital source of liberalism in the military services. [65]

By the late 1980s and early 1990s, however, that was changing. Force reductions decreased the number of ROTC graduates the services accepted. [66] Although General Powell called ROTC "vital to democracy," 62 ROTC programs were closed in 1991 and another 350 were considered for closure. [67] The numbers of officers produced by the service academies also fell, but at a significantly slower pace. Consequently, the *proportion* of academy graduates in the officer corps climbed. [68] Academy graduates, along with graduates of such military schools as the Citadel, Virginia Military Institute, and Norwich University, tended to feel a greater homogeneity of outlook than, say, the pool of ROTC graduates at large, with the result that as the proportion of such graduates grew, diversity of outlook overall diminished to some degree.

Moreover, the ROTC officers that did remain increasingly came from a narrower range of schools. Focusing on the military's policy to exclude homosexuals from service, advocates of "political correctness" succeeded in driving ROTC from the campuses of some of our best universities. [69] In many instances they also prevailed in barring military recruiters from campus. [70] **Little thought was given the long-term consequences of limiting the pool from which our military leadership was drawn. The result was a much more uniformly oriented military elite whose outlook was progressively conservative.**

Furthermore, well-meaning attempts at improving service life led to the unintended insularity of military society, representing a return to the cloistered life of the pre-World War II armed forces. Military bases, complete with schools, churches, stores, child care centers, and recreational areas, became never-to-be-left islands of tranquillity removed from the chaotic, crime-ridden environment outside the gates. [71] As one reporter put it in 1991: "Increasingly isolated from mainstream America, today's troops tend to view the civilian world with suspicion and sometimes hostility." [72] Thus, a physically isolated and intellectually alienated officer corps was paired with an enlisted force likewise distanced from the society it was supposed to serve. In short, the military evolved into a force susceptible to manipulation by an authoritarian leader from its own select ranks.

What made this all the more disheartening was the wretched performance of our forces in the Second Gulf War. [73] Consumed with ancillary and nontraditional missions, the military neglected its fundamental *raison d'être*. As the Supreme Court succinctly put it more than a half century ago, the "primary business of armies and navies [is] to fight or be ready to fight wars should the occasion arise." [74] When Iranian armies started pouring into the lower Gulf states in 2010, the US armed forces were ready to do anything but fight.

Preoccupation with humanitarian duties, narcotics interdiction, and all the rest of the peripheral missions left the military unfit to engage an authentic military opponent. Performing the new missions sapped resources from what most experts agree was one of the vital ingredients to victory in the First Gulf War: training. Training is, quite literally, a zero-sum game. Each moment spent performing a nontraditional mission is one unavailable for orthodox military exercises. We should have recognized the grave risk. In 1991 *The Washington Post* reported that in "interview after interview across the services, senior leaders and noncommissioned officers stressed that they cannot be ready to fight without frequent rehearsals of perishable skills." [75]

The military's anti-drug activities were a big part of the problem. Oh sure, I remember the facile claims of exponents of the military's counternarcotics involvement as to what "valuable" training it provided. [76] Did anyone really think that crew members of an AWACS – an aircraft designed to track high-performance military aircraft in combat – significantly improved their skills by hours of tracking slow-moving light planes? Did they seriously imagine that troops enhanced combat skills by looking for marijuana under car seats? Did they truly believe that crews of the Navy's sophisticated anti-air and anti-submarine ships received meaningful training by following lumbering trawlers around the Caribbean? [77] Tragically, they did.

The problem was exacerbated when political pressures exempted the Guard and the Reserves from the harshest effects of the budgetary cutbacks of the early 1990s. [78] The First Gulf War demonstrated that modern weapons and tactics were simply too complex for part-time soldiers to master during their allotted drill periods, however well motivated. [79] Still, creative Guard and Reserve defenders contrived numerous civic-action and humanitarian assignments and sold them as "training." Left unexplained was how such training was supposed to fit with military strategies that contemplated short, violent, come-as-you-are expeditionary wars. [80] Nice-to-have Guard and Reserve support-oriented programs prevailed at the expense of critical active-duty *combat* capabilities. [81]

Perhaps even more damaging than the diversion of resources was the assault on the very ethos of military service. Rather than bearing in mind the Supreme Court's admonition to focus on warfighting, the military was told to alter its purpose. Former Secretary of State James Baker typified the trendy new tone in remarks about the military's airlift of food and medicine to the former Soviet republics in early 1992. He said the airlift would "vividly show the peoples of the former Soviet Union that those that once prepared for war with them now have the courage and the conviction to use their militaries to say, 'We will wage a new peace.'" [82]

In truth militaries ought to "prepare for war" and leave the "peace waging" to those agencies of government whose mission is just that. Nevertheless, such pronouncements – seconded by military leaders [83] – became the fashionable philosophy. The result? People in the military no longer considered themselves warriors. Instead, they perceived themselves as policemen, relief workers, educators, builders, health care providers, politicians – everything but warfighters. When these philanthropists met the Iranian 10th Armored Corps near Daharan during the Second Gulf War, they were brutally slaughtered by a military which had not forgotten what militaries were supposed to do or what war is really all about.

The devastation of the military's martial spirit was exemplified by its involvement in police activities. Inexplicably, we ignored the deleterious effect on combat motivation suffered by the Israeli Defense Forces as a result of their efforts to police the West Bank and Gaza. [84] Few seemed to appreciate the fundamental difference between the police profession and the profession of arms. As Richard J. Barnet observed in *The New Yorker*, "The line between police action and a military operation is real. Police derive their power from their acceptance as 'officers of the law'; legitimate authority, not firepower, is the essential element." [85]

Police organizations are understandably oriented toward the studied restraint necessary for the end sought: a judicial conviction. As one Drug Enforcement Administration agent noted: "The military can kill people better than we can [but] when we go to a jungle lab, we're not there to move onto the target by fire and maneuver to destroy the enemy. We're there to arrest suspects and seize evidence." [86] If military forces are inculcated with the same spirit of restraint, combat performance is threatened. [87] Moreover, law enforcement is also not just a form of low-intensity conflict. In low-intensity conflict, the military aim is to win the will of the people, a virtually impossible task with criminals "motivated by money, not ideology." [88]

Humanitarian missions likewise undermined the military's sense of itself. As one Navy officer gushed during the 1991 Bangladesh relief operation, "It's great to be here doing the opposite of a soldier." [89] While no true soldier relishes war, the fact remains that the essence of the military is warfighting and preparation for the same. What journalist Barton Gellman has said of the Army can be extrapolated to the military as a whole: it is an "organization whose fighting spirit depends...heavily on tradition." [90] If that tradition becomes imbued with a preference for "doing the opposite of a soldier," fighting spirit is bound to suffer. When we first heard editorial calls to "pacify the military" by involving it in civic projects, [91] we should have given them the forceful rebuke they deserved.

Military analyst Harry Summers warned back in '91 that when militaries lose sight of their purpose, catastrophe results. Citing a study of pre-World War II Canadian military policy as it related to the subsequent battlefield disasters, he observed that instead of using the peacetime interregnum to hone their military skills, senior Canadian military officers sought out civilian missions to justify their existence. When war came they were woefully unprepared. Instead of protecting their soldiers' lives they led them to their deaths. In today's post-Cold War peacetime environment, this trap again looms large...Some today within the US military are also searching for relevance, with draft doctrinal manuals giving touchy-feely prewar and postwar civil operations equal weight with warfighting. This is an insidious mistake. [92]

We must remember that America's position at the end of the Cold War had no historical precedent. For the first time the nation – in peacetime – found itself with a still-sizable, professional military establishment that was not preoccupied with an overarching external threat. [93] Yet the uncertainties in the aftermath of the Cold War limited the extent to which those forces could be safely downsized. When the military was then obliged to engage in a bewildering array of nontraditional duties to further justify its existence, it is little wonder that its traditional apolitical professionalism eventually eroded.

Clearly, the curious tapestry of military authoritarianism and combat ineffectiveness that we see today was not yet woven in 1992. But the threads were there. Knowing what I know now, here's the advice I would have given the War College Class of 1992 had I been their graduation speaker:

- *Demand that the armed forces focus exclusively on indisputably military duties.* We must not diffuse our energies away from our fundamental responsibility for warfighting. To send ill-trained troops into combat makes us accomplices to murder.
- *Acknowledge that national security does have economic, social, educational, and environmental dimensions, but insist that this doesn't necessarily mean the problems in those areas are the responsibility of the military to correct.* Stylishly designating efforts to solve national ills as "wars" doesn't convert them into something appropriate for the employment of military forces.
- *Readily cede budgetary resources to those agencies whose business it is to address the non-military issues the armed forces are presently asked to fix.* We are not the DEA, EPA, Peace Corps, Department of Education, or Red Cross – nor should we be. It has never been easy to give up resources, but in the long term we – and the nation – will be better served by a smaller but appropriately focused military.
- *Divest the defense budget of perception-skewing expenses.* Narcotics interdiction, environmental cleanup, humanitarian relief, and other costs tangential to actual combat capability should be assigned to the budgets of DEA, EPA, State, and so forth. As long as these expensive programs are hidden in the defense budget, the taxpayer understandably – but mistakenly – will continue to believe he's buying military readiness.

- *Continue to press for the elimination of superfluous, resource-draining Guard and Reserve units.* Increase the training tempo, responsibilities, and compensation of those that remain.
- *Educate the public to the sophisticated training requirements occasioned by the complexities of modern warfare.* It's imperative we rid the public of the misperception that soldiers in peacetime are essentially unemployed and therefore free to assume new missions. [94]
- *Resist unification of the services not only on operational grounds, but also because unification would be inimical to the checks and balances that underpin democratic government.* Slow the pace of fiscally driven consolidation so that the impact on less quantifiable aspects of military effectiveness can be scrutinized.
- *Assure that officer accessions from the service academies correspond with overall force reductions (but maintain separate service academies) and keep ROTC on a wide diversity of campuses.* If necessary, resort to litigation to maintain ROTC campus diversity.
- *Orient recruiting resources and campaigns toward ensuring that all echelons of society are represented in the military, without compromising standards.* [95] *Accept that this kind of recruiting may increase costs. It's worth it.*
- *Work to moderate the base-as-an-island syndrome by providing improved incentives for military members and families to assimilate into civilian communities.* Within the information programs for our force of all-volunteer professionals (increasingly US-based), strengthen the emphasis upon such themes as the inviolability of the Constitution, ascendancy of our civilian leadership over the military, and citizens' responsibilities.

Finally, I would tell our classmates that democracy is a fragile institution that must be continuously nurtured and scrupulously protected. I would also tell them that they must speak out when they see the institution threatened; indeed, it is their duty to do so. Richard Gabriel aptly observed in his book *To Serve with Honor* that when one discusses dissent, loyalty, and the limits of military obligations, the central problem is that the military represents a threat to civil order not because it will usurp authority, but because it does not speak out on critical policy decisions. The soldier fails to live up to his oath to serve the country if he does not speak out when he sees his civilian or military superiors executing policies he feels to be wrong. [96]

Gabriel was wrong when he dismissed the military's potential to threaten civil order, but he was right when he described our responsibilities. The catastrophe that occurred on our watch took place because we failed to speak out against policies we knew were wrong. It's too late for me to do any more. But it's not for you.

**Best regards,  
Prisoner 222305759**

---

## NOTES

1. The Twenty-fifth Amendment to the Constitution provides that in the case of "death...the Vice President shall become the President." But Section 1 of Article II requires the taking of the oath before "enter[ing] the Execution of his Office."
2. Daniel J. Boorstin, "History's Hidden Turning Points," *U.S. News & World Report*, 22 April 1991, p. 52.
3. Oliver Stone's movie, *JFK*, is one example. See Joel Achenbach, "JFK Conspiracy: Myth vs. Facts," *The Washington Post*, 28 February 1992, p. C5.
4. See Len Colodny and Robert Gettlin, *Silent Coup* (New York: St. Martin's, 1991).
5. George Washington in his "Farewell Address" dated 19 September 1796 counseled: "Overgrown military establishments...under any form of government are inauspicious to liberty and...are to be regarded as particularly hostile to republican liberty." As quoted in *The Annals of America* (Chicago: Encyclopedia Britannica, 1976), p. 609.
6. Author Geoffrey Perret expressed the traditional view as follows: "The antimilitaristic side of the American character is forever on guard. Americans are so suspicious of military ambition that even when the armed forces win wars they are criticized as robustly as if they had lost them." *A Country Made By War* (New York: Vintage, 1989), p. 560.
7. Andrew C. Janos, "The Seizure of Power: A Study of Force and Popular Consent," Research Monograph No. 16, Center for International Studies, Princeton University, 1964, p. 39.
8. Mark S. Hoffman, ed., *The World Almanac & Book of Facts 1991* (New York: Pharo Books, 1990), p. 426; Royce Crocker, *Voter Registration and Turnout 1948-1988*, Library of Congress, Congressional Research Service Report No. 89-179 (Washington: LOC, 1989), p. 11.
9. E. J. Dionne, Jr., "Altered States: The Union & the Campaign," *The Washington Post*, 26 January 1992, p. C1. Fordham University researcher Marc Miringoff reports that the Index of Social Indicators fell to its lowest point in 20 years. He describes the Index, which is an amalgamation of social and economic data from government sources, as "sort of a Dow Jones of the national soul." See Paul Taylor, "'Dow Jones of the National Soul' Sours," *The Washington Post*, 16 January 1992, p. A25. The nation's frustration was the cause, according to columnist George F. Will, of a rising level of collective "national stress." George F. Will, "Stressed Out in America," *The Washington Post*, 16 January 1992, p. A27. See also Charles Krauthammer, "America's Case of the Sulks," *The Washington Post*, 19 January 1992, p. C7.
10. A 1989 Harris poll revealed that 53% of Americans believed that Congress was not effectively fulfilling its responsibilities. See Robert R. Ivany, "Soldiers and Legislators: Common Mission," *Parameters*, 21 (Spring 1991), 47.

11. Mortimer B. Zuckerman, "Behind Our Loss of Faith," *U.S. News & World Report*, 16 March 1992, p. 76. Many believed that democracy's promise didn't include them. Ninety-one percent of Americans reported that the "group with too little influence in government is people like themselves." See "Harper's Index," *Harper's Magazine*, January 1991, p. 17.
12. David Finkle, "The Greatest Democracy on Earth," *The Washington Post Magazine*, 16 February 1992, p. 16. Forty-three percent of those who failed to vote didn't see any important differences between the two major parties. See "Harper's Index," *Harper's Magazine*, March 1992, p. 13. One in eight Americans was so pessimistic as to conclude that the country's domestic problems were "beyond solving." "Harper's Index," *Harper's Magazine*, October 1991, p. 15.
13. A ten-year rise in public confidence was reported by Tom Morganthau, et al., in "The Military's New Image," *Newsweek*, 11 March 1991, p. 50.
14. Michael Satchell, et al., "The Military's New Stars," *U.S. News & World Report*, 18 April 1988, p. 33.
15. A survey of 163 new Army brigadier generals revealed that their IQ was in the 92nd percentile of the population. See Bruce W. Nelan, "Revolution in Defense," *Time*, 18 March 1991, p. 25. In many instances the curricula vitae of military personnel was more impressive than that of their civilian counterparts. For example, over 88% of brigadier generals had an advanced degree compared with 19% of top civilian business leaders. See David Gergen, "America's New Heroes," *U.S. News & World Report*, 11 February 1991, p. 76. Similarly, 97% of enlisted personnel were high school graduates, the highest percentage ever. See Grant Willis, "DoD: Recruits in '91 Best Educated, Most Qualified," *Air Force Times*, 27 January 1992, p. 14. The services "had become practically a drug-free workplace." See David Gergen, "Bringing Home the Storm," *The Washington Post*, 28 April 1991, p. C2. Military sociologist Charles Moskos explained that the reason for the great decline in disciplinary problems is "simply better recruits." Peter Slavin, "Telling It Like It Is," *Air Force Times*, 14 March 1988, p. 60.
16. Ivany, 47; David Gergen, "America's New Heroes," p. 76; Grant Willis, "A New Generation of Warriors," *Navy Times*, 16 March 1991, p. 12.
17. 408 U.S. 1, 17 (1972).
18. At least one observer sensed the peril which arises when power and respect converge in the military: "Our warriors are kinder and gentler, and have not shown the slightest inclination to lust for political power. But that potential always lurks where power and respect converge, and the degree of military influence in society is something to watch carefully in the years ahead." Martin Anderson, "The Benefits of the Warrior Class," *The Baltimore Sun*, 14 April 1991, p. 3F.
19. James Fallows, "Military Efficiency," *Atlantic*, August 1991, p. 18.

20. Civilian law enforcement agencies were intercepting only 15% of the drugs entering the country. See *U.S. Code Congressional & Administrative News* (St. Paul: West, 1981), p. 1785; Public Law 97-86 (1981) codified in 10 U.S.C. 371 et seq.
21. *Newsweek* reports: "The Pentagon resisted the [counternarcotics] mission for decades, saying that the military should fight threats to national security, and the police should fight crime." Charles Lane, "The Newest War," *Newsweek*, 6 January 1992, p. 18. See also *U.S. Code Congressional & Administrative News* (St. Paul: West, 1981), p. 1785.
22. The original purpose of the Posse Comitatus Act (10 U.S.C. 1385) was to restrain Federal troops who had become deeply involved in law enforcement in the post-Civil War South – even in areas where civil government had been reestablished. See *U.S. v. Hartley*, 486 F.Supp. 1348, 1356 fn. 11 (M.D.Fla. 1980). The statute imposes criminal penalties for the improper uses of the military in domestic law enforcement matters. See *U.S. Code Congressional & Administrative News* (St. Paul: West, 1981), p. 1786.
23. Additional amendments were added in 1988. See Public Law 100-456 (1988).
24. Although anti-drug spending will decrease in FY 93, the rate of decline is slower than that of the DOD budget as a whole. William Matthews, "Counternarcotics Request Increased," *Air Force Times*, 24 February 1992, p. 2. See also Lane, "Newest War," p. 18.
25. "Combatting Drugs," *National Military Strategy of the United States* (Washington: GPO, 1992), p. 15.
26. Some were suggesting the need for greater military authority in 1992. See Dale E. Brown, "Drugs on the Border: The Role of the Military," *Parameters*, 21 (Winter 1991-92), 58-59.
27. The rise in the rate of violent crime continued a trend begun in the 1980s when such offenses soared by 23%. See John W. Wright, ed., "Crime and Punishment," *The Universal Almanac 1992* (Kansas City: Andrews and McMeel, 1991), p. 255.
28. "Harper's Index," *Harper's Magazine*, July 1991, p. 15.
29. George Will observed that "urban governments are failing to perform their primary function of protecting people from violence on streets and even in homes and schools." George F. Will, "Stressed Out in America," p. A27.
30. Using Guardsmen in a law enforcement capacity during riots and other emergencies was not unusual, but a regular presence in a civilian community in that role was unusual in those days. Guard members usually performed law enforcement activities in their status as state employees. This is distinct from their federalized status when they are incorporated into the US military. See *U.S. Code Congressional & Administrative News* (St. Paul: West, 1988), p. 2583; and K. R. Clark, "Spotlighting the Drug Zone," *Pentagram*, 30 January 1992, pp. 20-21.

31. Indeed, one of the specific purposes of the DC program was to "work with police to increase the uniformed presence in the neighborhood at night to cut down on illegal activity." See Clark p. 21.

32. For example, persons over the age of 65 vote at a rate 50% higher than that of the 18-34 age group. See George F. Will, "Stressed Out in America," p. A27.

33. The number of baby boomers in the population is expected to peak in 2020. See Marvin J. Cetron and Owen Davies, "Trends Shaping the World," *The Futurist*, September-October 1991, p. 12. Persons over 65 were estimated to constitute 18% of the electorate by 2010. This group, together with the boomers over 45 years, would constitute 53% of the electorate by 2010. These percentages were computed from statistics found in the *Universal Almanac 1992*, "The U.S. Population by Age," John W. Wright, ed. (Kansas City: Andrews and McMeel, 1991), p. 207.

34. Deidre Fanning, "Waiting for the Wealth," *Worth*, February/March 1992, pp. 87, 89.

35. A 1990 poll of Americans aged 50 years and older showed that nearly 23% believed that use of the military was the best way to combat the growing problems of drug abuse and crime. See Mark S. Hoffman, ed., *The World Almanac & Book of Facts 1991* (New York: Pharos Books, 1990), p. 33.

36. "Plan to Open Veterans Hospitals to Poor is Dropped," *The New York Times*, 23 February 1992, p. 17.

37. Scott Shuger, "Pacify the Military," *The New York Times*, 14 March 1992, p. 25.

38. Andy Tobias, "Let's Get Moving!" *Time*, 3 February 1992, p. 41.

39. *U.S. News & World Report* noted that "a third of the officers leaving the Army are qualified to teach high school math, and 10 to 20 percent can teach physics." David Gergen, "Heroes For Hire," *U.S. News & World Report*, 27 January 1992, p. 71.

40. For example, a District of Columbia National Guard unit entered into a "Partnership in Education" agreement with a local school district. Under the memorandum the Guard agreed to "institute a cooperative learning center providing tutoring in science, English, mathematics, and other basic subjects." See "Guard Enters Partnership with School," *Pentagram*, 13 February 1992, p. 3. For another example, see "Arlington Schools Join Forces with Defense Department Agency," *The Washington Post*, 12 December 1991, p. Va. 1.

41. The DOD budget for environmental cleanup for FY 93 was \$3.7 billion. Anne Garfinkle, "Going Home is Hard to Do," *The Wall Street Journal*, 27 January 1992, p. 12. See also Peter Grier, "US Defense Department Declares War on Colossal Pollution Problem," *The Christian Science Monitor*, 2 March 1992, p. 9. The Army, at least, saw this activity as a "vital mission" as early as 1991. The *National Journal* reported: "Outside the Storm, a pamphlet heralding the Army's post-Persian Gulf war 'vital missions and important work' touches on the war on drugs and 'protecting the planet Earth' (even reprinting a syrupy ode to environmentalism from the 1989 Sierra Club Wilderness Calendar)." David C. Morrison, "Operation Kinder and Gentler," *National Journal*, 25 May 1991, p. 1260.

42. In February 1992 Trans World Airlines became the eighth major airline to go bankrupt since 1989. Martha M. Hamilton, "Trans World Airlines Files for Bankruptcy," *The Washington Post*, 1 February 1992, p. C2. By 1992 US-flagged commercial shipping had virtually disappeared. See James Bovard, "The Antiquated 1920 Jones Act Slowly Sinks U.S. Shipping," *Insight*, 6 January 1992, p. 21. In the wake of Desert Storm, \$3.1 billion was spent to build and convert ships for the military's cargo fleet. Michael Blood, "An Idea to Use Shipyard as a U.S. Sealift Base," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, 16 February 1992, p. B-1. The precedent for "leasing" military resources can be traced to 1992. Just such an arrangement occurred in Germany following reunification: "A shortage of German [air] controllers and their unfamiliarity with newly reunified Berlin's busy skies prompted Germany to hire a squadron from the US Air Force at a cost of \$35 million for four years. . . . It is the only US military unit that guides civilian air traffic on foreign soil." Soraya S. Nelson, "AF Controllers in Berlin Keep Eye on Civilian Sky," *Air Force Times*, 10 February 1992, p. 22.

43. See, e.g., Helen Dewar, "Nunn Urges Military Shift: Forces Would Aid Domestic Programs," *The Washington Post*, 24 June 1992, p. A17; Rick Maze, "Nunn Urges Military to Take Domestic Missions," *Army Times*, 21 September 1992, p. 16; Mary Jordan, "Bush Orders U.S. Military to Aid Florida," *The Washington Post*, 28 August 1992, p. A1; George C. Wilson, "Disaster Plan: Give Military the Relief Role," *Army Times*, 21 September 1992, p. 33; and Rick Maze, "Pentagon May Get Disaster-relief Role Back," *Army Times*, 21 September 1992, p. 26. See also note 64.

44. See Shuger, p. 25. Similarly, noting the growing obsolescence of the Guard's combat role, a National Guard officer proposed an alternative: "The National Guard can provide a much greater service to the nation by seeking more combat support and combat service support missions and the structure to support them. Such units can participate in nation building or assistance missions throughout the world, to include the United States. . . . Much of our national infrastructure, streets, bridges, health care, water and sewer lines, to name just a few, particularly in the inner cities of the United States, are in disrepair. Many of the necessary repairs could be accomplished by National guard units on a year-round training basis." Colonel Philip Drew, "Taking the National Guard Out of Combat," *National Guard*, April 1991, p. 38. Also jumping on the bandwagon are National Guard officers Colonel Philip A. Brehm and Major Wilbur E. Gray in "Alternative Missions for the Army," SSI Study, Strategic Studies Institute, USAWC, 17 July 1992.

45. Eric Schmitt, "U.S. Forces Find Work As Angels Of Mercy," *The New York Times*, 12 January 1992, p. E3.
46. See the legislative history of Public Law 99-661, *U.S. Code Congressional & Administrative News* (St. Paul: West, 1986) p. 6482. Public Law 99-661 codified in 10 U.S.C. 401 et seq.
47. Ken Adelman, "Military Helping Hands," *Washington Times*, 8 July 1991, p. D3; Bruce B. Auster with Robin Knight, "The Pentagon Scramble to Stay Relevant," *U.S. News & World Report*, 30 December 1991/6 January 1992, p. 52.
48. It was predicted that the AIDS epidemic would hit Africa especially hard with infection rates in some cities as high as 40% by the year 2000. See Marvin J. Cetron and Owen Davies, "Trends Shaping the World," *The Futurist*, September-October 1991, p. 12. Some experts have predicted that African famine might present a requirement for a military humanitarian mission (Weiss and Campbell, pp. 451-52). See also Richard H. P. Sia, "U.S. Increasing Its Special Forces Activity in Africa," *The Baltimore Sun*, 15 March 1992, p. 1. Long-term military commitments to humanitarian operations have been recommended by some experts (Weiss and Campbell, p. 457).
49. US troops assigned to African countries in the early 1990s were tasked to "help improve local health-care and economic conditions." See Sia, p. 1. Similarly, the notion of using the expertise of US military personnel to perform governmental functions in foreign countries was also suggested in the 1990s. For example, when the food distribution system in the former Soviet Union broke down during the winter of 1991-92, there were calls for Lieutenant General Gus Pagonis, the logistical wizard of the First Gulf War, to be dispatched to take charge of the system. See "A Man Who Knows How," editorial, *The Los Angeles Times*, 5 February 1992, p. 10.
50. As quoted in *Dictionary of Military and Naval Quotations*, Robert Debs Heinl, Jr., ed. (Annapolis: US Naval Institute, 1966), p. 245.
51. Public Law 99-433 (1986). Under the Goldwater-Nichols Defense Reorganization Act, the Chairman of the JCS was given much broader powers. Not only is he now the primary military advisor to the President, he is also responsible for furnishing strategic direction to the armed forces, strategic and contingency planning, establishing budget priorities, and developing joint doctrine for all four services. Edward Luttwak and Stuart L. Koehl, eds., *The Dictionary of Modern War* (New York: Harper Collins, 1991), p. 320. The law also mandated that joint duty be a requirement for promotion to flag rank. See Vincent Davis, "Defense Reorganization and National Security," *The Annals of the American Academy of Political Science*, September 1991, pp. 163-65. This facilitated development of senior military cliques which transcended service lines.

52. Many praised Goldwater-Nichols as the source of success in the Gulf War. See, e.g., "Persian Gulf War's Unsung Hero," editorial, Charleston, S.C., *News & Courier*, 4 April 1991, p. 6. See also Sam Nunn, "Military Reform Paved Way for Gulf Triumph," *Atlanta Constitution*, 31 March 1991, p. G5. But the Gulf War was not a true test of either Goldwater-Nichols or joint warfare. About all that conflict demonstrated was that poorly trained and miserably led conscript armies left unprotected from air attack cannot hold terrain in the face of a modern ground assault.

53. One study concluded that because of Powell's background he was "especially well qualified" for the politically sensitive role as CJCS. See Preston Niblock, ed., *Managing Military Operations in Crises* (Santa Monica: RAND, 1991), p. 51.

54. Representative Denton stated as to Goldwater-Nichols: "This legislation proposes to reverse 200 years of American history by, for the first time, designating by statute...a single uniformed officer as the "Principal Military Advisor" to the President. That change in the role of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff is profound in its implications. Similar proposals have been specifically and overwhelmingly rejected in the past – in 1947, 1949, 1958 – on the grounds that, in a democracy, no single military officer, no matter what his personal qualifications, should have such power." *U.S. Code Congressional & Administrative News* (St. Paul, Minn.: West, 1986), p. 2248. See also Robert Previdi, *Civilian Control versus Military Rule* (New York: Hippocrene Books, 1988).

55. In *The Federalist No. 51* the Founding Fathers warned against the folly of constructing a governmental system based on assumptions about the good character of individuals who might occupy an office.

56. William Matthews, "Nunn: Merge the Services?" *Air Force Times*, 9 March 1992, p. 6.

57. This belief was enshrined in Joint Pub 1, *Joint Warfare of the United States* (Washington: Office of the JCS, 11 November 1991). It states (p. iii) that "joint warfare is essential to victory." While joint warfare might usually be essential to victory, it cannot be said that it is essential in every instance. For example, rebels – composed entirely of irregular infantry – defeated massive Soviet combined-arms forces in Afghanistan. Equipped only with light arms, Stinger missiles, and light antiaircraft guns, they triumphed without benefit of any air or naval forces, and indeed without unity among themselves. Furthermore, even in the case of Western nations, there are likely to be plenty of hostilities involving single-service air or naval campaigns.

58. Former Secretary of the Navy John Lehman described the value of this creative tension in discussing his criticism of the "unified" Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff occasioned by Goldwater-Nichols. According to Lehman: "Franklin Roosevelt . . . wanted to hear Admiral King argue with Marshall in front of him. He wanted to hear MacArthur argue against Nimitz, and the Air Corps against the Army, and the Navy against all in his presence, so that he would have the option to make the decisions of major strategy in war. He knew that any political leader, no matter how strong, if given only one military position, finds it nearly impossible to go against it. Unfortunately . . . now the president does not get to hear arguments from differing points of view." John Lehman, "U.S. Defense Policy Options: The 1990s and Beyond," *The Annals of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, September 1991, pp. 199-200.

59. See, e.g., Arthur C. Forster, Jr., "The Essential Need for An Independent Air Force," *Air Force Times*, 7 May 1990, p. 25.

60. Alexander Hamilton, James Madison, and John Jay, *The Federalist*, as reprinted in the *Great Books of the Western World*, Robert M. Hutchins, ed. (Chicago: Encyclopedia Britannica, 1952), XLIII, 163.

61. Shakespeare called ambition "the soldier's virtue." *Antony and Cleopatra*, Act III, Scene 1, as reprinted in the *Great Books of the Western World*, Robert M. Hutchins, ed. (Chicago: Encyclopedia Britannica, 1952), XXVII, 327.

62. Samuel P. Huntington, *The Soldier and the State* (Cambridge: Harvard Univ. Press, 1959), p. 87, said "If the officer corps is originally divided into land, sea, and air elements, and then is unified under the leadership of a single, overall staff and military commander in chief, this change will tend to increase its authority with regard to other institutions of government. It will speak with one voice instead of three. Other groups will not be able to play off one of the officer corps against another."

63. Bruce B. Auster with Robin Knight, "The Pentagon Scramble to Stay Relevant," *U.S. News & World Report*, 30 December 1991/6 January 1992, p. 52. Despite the Gulf War, defense outlays were scheduled by 1997 to shrink to their lowest percentage of the federal budget since the end of World War II. Sara Collins, "Cutting Up the Military," *U.S. News & World Report*, 10 February 1992, p. 29. See also John Lancaster, "Aspin Seeks to Double Bush's Defense Cuts," *The Washington Post*, 27 February 1992, p. A16; and Helen Dewar, "Bush, Mitchell Take Aim at Slashing the Defense Budget," *The Washington Post*, 17 January 1992, p. B1.

64. Morrison, "Operation Kinder and Gentler," p. 1260. Most revealing, on 1-2 December 1992, the National Defense University at Fort McNair in Washington, D.C., hosted a symposium titled "Non-Traditional Roles for the U.S. Military in the Post-Cold War Era," featuring presentations on disaster relief, refugee evacuation, humanitarian medical care, engineering assistance to infrastructure and environment, counternarcotics, riot control, emergency preparedness, civil unrest, national assistance, etc.

65. Military analyst Harry Summers insists that ROTC is a key reason military coups have not occurred in the United States as they have in other countries. He notes: "ROTC was designed to produce a well-rounded officer corps inculcated with the principles of freedom, democracy, and American values through close contact with civilian students on an open college campus, and through a liberal education taught by a primarily civilian academic faculty. And that's just what has happened." Harry Summers, "Stalking the Wrong Quarry," *Washington Times*, 7 December 1989, p. F-3.

66. The Army plans to cut ROTC officer acquisitions from 7,778 in 1990 to 5,200 in 1995. See Peter Copeland, "ROTC More Selective in Post-Cold War Era," *Washington Times*, 27 May 1991, p. 3.

67. David Wood, "A Breed Apart, Volunteer Army Grows Distant from Society," *The Star Ledger* (Newark, N.J.), 24 April 1991, p. 1.

68. The armed services will shrink at least 25% by 1995. Richard Cheney, "U.S. Defense Strategy for An Era of Uncertainty," *International Defense Review*, 1992, p. 7. But service academy graduates are expected to decline by only 10% during the same period. Eric Schmitt, "Service Academies Grapple With Cold War Thaw," *The New York Times*, 3 March 1992, p. 12. Just after the Vietnam War, West Point was supplying about 8% of new Army officers, compared to the current 24%, a new study by the congressional General Accounting Office (GAO) suggests. To roll back the officer stream from West Point, the GAO says, enrollment might have to be limited to 2,500 cadets, a 40% drop from today. Larry Gordon, "Changing Cadence at West Point," *Los Angeles Times*, 25 March 1992, p. 1.

69. See, e.g., Tom Philip, "CSUS May End ROTC Over Anti-Gay Policy," *Sacramento Bee*, 15 February 1992, p. 1.

70. As of November 1991, 89 law schools prohibit or restrict on-campus military recruiting. See "Sexual Preference Issue," *HQ USAF/JAX Professional Development Update*, November 1991, p. 9. Such bans are not legal in most cases. See 10 U.S.C. 2358; and *U.S. v. City of Philadelphia*, 798 F.2d 81 (3d Cir. 1986). Furthermore, by condoning the exclusion of military recruiters from campuses – billed as "marketplaces of ideas" – these universities legitimized censorship of "politically incorrect" views.

71. An article by journalist David Wood grasped this trend. He quoted an Army officer as stating, "We are isolated – we don't have a lot of exposure to the outside world." Wood goes on to observe: "The nation's 2 million active duty soldiers are a self-contained society, one with its own solemn rituals, its own language, its own system of justice, and even its own system of keeping time. . . . Only a decade ago, life within the confines of a military base might have seemed a spartan existence. But improving the garrison life has been a high priority. As a result, many bases have come to resemble an ideal of small-town America. . . . There is virtually no crime or poverty. Drug addicts and homeless are mere rumors from the outside." David Wood, "Duty, Honor, Isolation: Military More and More a Force Unto Itself," *The Star-Ledger* (Newark, N.J.) 21 April 1991, p. 1. See also Laura Elliot, "Behind the Lines," *The Washingtonian*, April 1991, p. 160.

72. Wood, p. 1.

73. Studies indicate that defeat in war may actually increase the likelihood of a military coup. Ekkart Zimmermann, "Toward a Causal Model of Military Coups d'Etat," *Armed Forces and Society*, 5 (Spring 1979), 399.

74. *United States ex rel. Toth v. Quarles*, 350 U.S. 11, 17, 76 S.Ct. 1 (1955). Of course, Carl von Clausewitz had put it even better: "The end for which a soldier is recruited, clothed, armed, and trained, the whole object of his sleeping, eating, drinking, and marching, is simply that he should fight at the right place and the right time." *On War*, Michael Howard and Peter Paret, eds. (Princeton: Princeton Univ. Press, 1976), p. 95.

75. Barton Gellman, "Strategy for the '90s: Reduce Size and Preserve Strength," *The Washington Post*, 9 December 1991, p. A10.

76. See, e.g., Brown, "Drugs on the Border: The Role of the Military," p. 50.

77. According to one report, the effort was futile and wasteful: "We're getting so little of the drug traffic for such a great expenditure of effort," lamented one Navy officer; "We're pouring money into the ocean, at a time when resources are scarce." William Matthews, "Drug War Funds Would Shrink Under Budget Proposal," *Air Force Times*, 17 February 1992, p. 33.

78. John Lancaster reported that proposals to cut Guard and reserve funding "inflamm passions on Capitol Hill," causing Congress to resist cutting the part-time forces. "Pentagon Cuts Hill-Favored Targets," *The Washington Post*, 24 January 1992, p. A6. Art Pine reported that the Guard and reserves "exercise stunning political power and influence, both among state and local governments and in the power centers of Washington." Pine quoted Brookings Institute expert Martin Binkin as saying that the Guard/Reserve lobby "makes the gun lobby led by the National Rifle Association look like amateurs." Art Pine, "In Defense of 2nd Line Defenders," *Los Angeles Times*, 13 March 1992, p. 1.

79. Former Director of Operations for the Joint Staff, Lieutenant General Thomas Kelly, believed there was simply not enough training time to keep Guard units ready for the kind of highly complex warfare the Army now conducts. He said, "There is nothing on earth harder to teach than the maneuver function in combat." As quoted by Grant Willis, "A New Generation of Warriors," *Navy Times*, 16 March 1991, p. 12. The motivation of some Guardsmen toward fulfilling their military responsibilities was called into question when up to 80% of the Guardsmen in California units called up for Desert Storm reported for duty unable to meet physical fitness standards. Steve Gibson, "Guards Flunked Fitness," *Sacramento Bee*, 18 June 1991, p. B1.

80. "Decisive Force," *National Military Strategy of the United States* (Washington: GPO, 1992), p. 10; "Contingency Forces," *National Military Strategy of the United States* (Washington: GPO, 1992), p. 23. Secretary of Defense Richard Cheney and Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Colin Powell testified before the Senate Armed Services Committee on 31 January 1992 that the military of the future "would be smaller and more mobile and flexible. . . . Its likely target would be regional conflicts, in which American firepower might still be needed on short notice." As reported by Eric Schmitt, "Pentagon Says More Budget Cuts Would Hurt Combat Effectiveness," *The New York Times*, 1 February 1992, p. 9.

81. Military analyst and decorated combat veteran David Hackworth sized up the Guard and Reserves as follows: "Except for the air and Marine combat components, these forces aren't worth the billions paid each year to them. The combat service and support units are great, but there are too many of them." "A Pentagon Dreamland," *The Washington Post*, 23 February 1992, p. C3.

82. Operation Provide Hope was a two-week humanitarian aid effort involving 64 US Air Force sorties carrying approximately 4.5 million pounds of food and medicine. Michael Smith, "First of Up to 64 Relief Flights Arrives in Kiev," *Air Force Times*, 24 February 1992, p. 8. For Baker quotation, see David Hoffman, "Pentagon to Airlift Aid to Republics," *The Washington Post*, 24 January 1992, p. A1.

83. The Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff also saw the military's future role in non-combat terms. Stating that there was "no plausible scenario" in which the United States would be involved in a military conflict in Europe or with elements of the former Soviet Union, he maintained that the likeliest use of military forces would be to address instability that could arise from migrations by poor peoples of the world to wealthier regions. He envisioned the military's role: "You would like to deal with this on a political and social level. The military's role should be subtle, similar to the role it plays now in Latin America – digging wells, building roads, and teaching the militaries of host nations how to operate under a democratic system...When prevention fails, the military can be called to the more active role of running relief operations like the current one at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, for fleeing Haitians. Operation Provide Comfort, the giant US military rescue mission to save Kurdish refugees who fled from the Iraqi army to the snow-covered mountains of southeastern Turkey last spring, may have been a precursor of what we can look forward to in the next decade if not the next century." As quoted by William Matthews, "Military Muscle to Shift to Humanitarian Help," *Air Force Times*, 6 January 1992, p. 14.

84. Leon Hader, "Reforming Israel – Before It's Too Late," *Foreign Policy*, No. 81 (Winter 1990/91), 111.
85. Richard J. Barnet, "Reflections – The Uses Of Force," *The New Yorker*, 29 April 1991, p. 82.
86. Charles Lane, "The Newest War," p. 18.
87. *Newsweek* reported the following incident: When a Marine reconnaissance patrol skirmished with smugglers near the Arizona-Mexico border last December – firing over their heads to disperse them – one colonel near retirement age shook his head. He argued that combat-trained Marines shouldn't be diminishing hard-learned skills by squeezing off warning shots. "That teaches some very bad habits," he said. Bill Torque and Douglas Waller, "Warriors Without War," *Newsweek*, 19 March 1990, p. 18.
88. Charles Lane, "The Newest War," p. 18.
89. As quoted by David Morrison in the *National Journal*. This relief operation involved 8,000 sailors and marines tasked to help millions of Bangladeshi survivors of a 30 April 1991 cyclone. See Morrison, "Operation Kinder and Gentler," p. 1260.
90. Barton Gellman, "Strategy for the '90s: Reduce Size and Preserve Strength," *The Washington Post*, 9 December 1991, p. A10.
91. Shuger, "Pacify the Military," p. 25.
92. Harry Summers, "When Armies Lose Sight of Purpose," *Washington Times*, 26 December 1991, p. D3.
93. See "Warnings Echo from Jefferson to Eisenhower to Desert Storm," *USA Today*, 1 March 1991, p. 10A.
94. A caller to a radio talk show typified this view. She stated that while she appreciated the need for a military in case "something like Iraq came up again," she believed that the military ought to be put to work rebuilding the infrastructure and cleaning up the cities instead of "sitting around the barracks." "The Joel Spevak Show," Station WRC, Washington, D.C., 11 March 1992.
95. One example of the dangers of lowering standards to achieve social goals is "Project 100,000." Conceived as a Great Society program, youths with test scores considered unacceptably low were nevertheless allowed to enter the armed forces during the 1966-1972 period. The idea was to give the disadvantaged poor the chance to obtain education and discipline in a military environment, but the results were a fiasco. See Marilyn B. Young, *The Vietnam Wars, 1945-1990* (New York: Harper Collins, 1991), p. 320.

96. Richard A. Gabriel, *To Serve with Honor* (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood, 1982), p. 178.

---

Lieutenant Colonel Charles J. Dunlap, Jr., USAF, is the Deputy Staff Judge Advocate, US Central Command, at MacDill AFB, Florida. He is a graduate of St. Joseph's University (Pa.), the Villanova University School of Law, and the Armed Forces Staff College, and he is a Distinguished Graduate of the National War College, Class of 1992. He has taught at the Air Force Judge Advocate General's School, and served tours in Korea and the United Kingdom. In 1987 he was a Circuit Military Judge, First Judicial Circuit, and was subsequently assigned to the Air Staff in the Office of the Judge Advocate General. Lieutenant Colonel Dunlap was recently named by the Judge Advocates' Association as the USAF's Outstanding Career Armed Services Attorney of 1992. The present article is adapted from his National War College student paper that was co-winner of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff 1991-92 Strategy Essay Competition, in which students from all the senior service colleges compete.

# The Corruption of Christian Worship by Scheming Androgynes

by Jeremy James



**High-ranking transgender deceiver, Jan Crouch of TBN**

In our experience Christians today are shamefully lacking in discernment. For a great many of them it is deemed a virtue to judge no-one. Even for those who profess to study and follow the Bible in its most literal and explicit form, their guiding principle is one that does not appear anywhere in the Bible – 'tolerance'.

The LORD asks that we love goodness and righteousness and truth. He also asks that we hate evil and wickedness and lies. Alas, the lukewarm church, the church of Laodicea, does neither. It is neither hot nor cold. It neither rejoices over righteousness nor grieves over wickedness.

It has almost entirely forgotten that Satan exists. It has also forgotten that, for all who are blind to his works, he is immensely dangerous. The Laodicean church has made its home in this world, and that's why Christ has to stand at the door and knock (Revelation 3:20).

## **More imposters than pastors**

The Great Deceiver has ensured that we have far more imposters than pastors in leadership positions in the church today. How hard it is to find even one pastor who plainly and sharply rebukes the wickedness of this world! How hard it is to find even one who will warn the flock about any of the countless lies and deceptions and false teachings that snap daily at the heels of every believer! A huge number have slipped into a state of complacency, believing it is possible to co-exist peacefully with evil.

Recently, during a chance encounter in a hardware store, I raised these matters with an elder in a local Bible-believing congregation. He excused the lack of action by the church with the words, "but the Bible said it would be like this in the End Time"! In his view there was no need to raise the alarm since the tsunami of sin was already upon us.

I also raised the subject of gender confusion and same-sex 'marriage' with elders at another local Bible-believing church. Both of them were very candid in their response. In their view the brand of evil that exists today, the kind that seeks to turn boys into girls and girls into boys, is so forbidding and so perverse that they preferred to not even think about it.

While I could understand their attitude, I did not accept it. The Word of God clearly instructs us **"to reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine" (2 Timothy 4:2)**. Alas, most Christians today know very little doctrine, and they have no idea what it means to reprove, rebuke or exhort! Their pastors should be teaching them these things, but *they* don't know them either. So, rather than rebuke and expose the darkness that pervades our society, they whisper tender words of encouragement to a flock that wants to hear nothing else.

If pastors today do not have the courage, the understanding, or the honesty to expose and condemn the false teachers and preachers who infest the 'gospel' channels on television and who publish so-called Christian books filled with neo-pagan ideas, then they are absolutely certain to ignore the controversial topic that we are about to discuss in this paper.



## **Transgenderism in CCM**

Few Christian leaders seem to recognize how deeply embedded transgenderism has become in modern society. It is not a recent phenomenon but has been practiced in secret for decades, if not centuries, by the extended network of Babylonian families who control this world.

While it is difficult to offer convincing proof for transgenderism prior the 20<sup>th</sup> century, there is a mountain of evidence to show that it has become endemic in western society in the past hundred years or so.

We have examined this topic from various angles in several previous papers, including one called *Notable Androgynes with Serpentine Necks* (paper #130). Readers who have not already read that paper may wish to do so before proceeding with this one since it reveals the high incidence of 'elongated' or giraffe-like necks among the latest generation of male-to-female transgenders. We will examine the same unusual physical characteristic in this paper, but this time with reference to just one group of professionals – noted female performers of Christian worship music or CCM (Contemporary Christian Music).

## Methodology

We will adopt the same approach that we followed in our paper on female members of the US House of Representatives (#140). We will argue that the presence of a prominent physical characteristic in a small population or group, a characteristic known to arise primarily among MTF transgenders, is statistical proof that many of them must be transgender, even if we cannot prove the fact in any individual case.

Having said that, this physical characteristic is normally accompanied by other MTF-type features, such as a large forehead, deeply set and widely spaced eyes, a skinny male physique (in some cases), a wide mouth, large lips, a straight jaw-line, and prominent cheekbones. Few have the fat-to-muscle ratio normally found in natural women.

## Open Transgenders

Let's start by looking at people who are honest about their transgender status. For Babylonians the mystique of transgenderism derives in part from the fact that it is a deception, a deliberate charade to confuse and beguile – and in time, replace – natural men and natural women. A person who is openly transgender, however, is being honest with others and is not necessarily part of the wicked transgender agenda. In fairness, he or she should even be seen as one of the victims – and the number is growing rapidly.

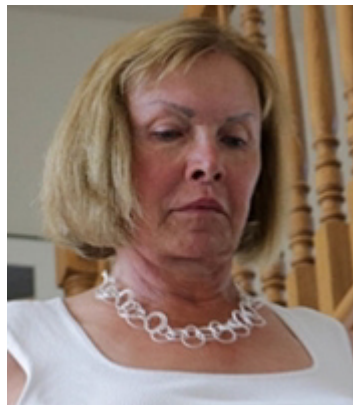


As Christians we need to appreciate just how convincingly feminine a modern MTF can be. The deception is constantly reinforced by the overwhelming preponderance of transgenders in television and the movies. It is hard to find a news channel that does not make extensive use of transgenders. These images are conditioning the masses to accept the transgender 'look' as inherently feminine, even though in many cases the individuals are 'off' in some way – their heads are disproportionately large and square, their foreheads high and sloping, their cheekbones unusually prominent, and their eyes deeply set. Look at CCN and Fox News for numerous examples (Also see our paper #126).

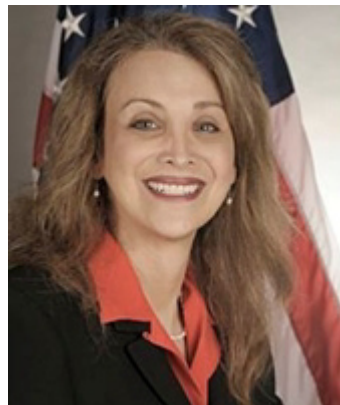
## Honest Transgenders

Modern surgical techniques, along with the increasing skill and experience of the surgeons who carry out these operations, mean that many transgenders in our community today are not easy to detect. The average person is unlikely to suspect that anything is amiss. Indeed, judging from discussions we have had with individuals who are slowly awakening to this phenomenon, the principal 'tip-off' comes, not from the facial appearance of MTFs, but from their cold, masculine stare.

The openly transgender cases presented below are all connected in some way with the US military:



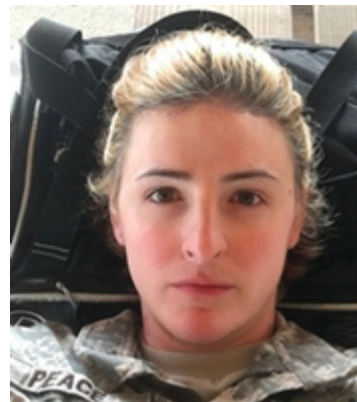
**Sheri Swokowski,  
Former US Army Colonel,**



**Amanda Simpson,  
Senior Advisor in Dept. of Defense.**



**Laila Ireland,  
US Army veteran.**



**Jennifer Peace,  
US Army Captain.**

	
<p><b>Sage Fox, US Army Reserve Captain.</b></p>	<p><b>Jennifer Ingram, former US Army Reserve.</b></p>
	
<p><b>Ashleigh Buch, Staff Sergeant, US Air Force.</b></p>	<p><b>Jennifer Long, US Army veteran.</b></p>

In our opinion, most of these individuals would be taken as a natural woman in the average workplace. However, none of them claim to have been born female. All are openly transgender, and we commend their honesty.

We cite them here as proof that MTFs are already present in our society and pass largely unnoticed. We also cite them as proof that transgenders do not need to conceal their transgender status to live happily in their reassigned state. Systematic deception, on the other hand, is an entirely different matter.

## **Transgenders in CCM**

These eight individuals differ, however, from transgenders produced prior to puberty. The transgender program being operated in great secrecy by the New World Order would appear to consist exclusively of pre-teen transgenders. Such people are 'reassigned' by their parents at a very young age. They have no choice in the matter but seemingly are raised to believe their reassignment is both normal and desirable, a permanent mark of their privileged status. It is this covert program that we dub the wicked transgender agenda.

The generational Babylonians who control this world (for now) have infiltrated the ranks of Bible-believing Christianity. Alas, Christians of almost every hue have forgotten that Satan will do everything he can to win the war against God. Since he enjoys uncontested control over the wealth of this world, with trillions of dollars at his disposal, he can buy the very best technology and use it covertly for his sinister purposes. Society at large seems to be completely unaware of this hidden capability and its role in the End Time deception. There is compelling evidence that the medical skills needed to nurture and support an international transgender program have been in existence for some time and that the architects of the New World Order are using them to implement their policies.

The ultra-rich Elite can also afford to recruit and train the very best brains in the most prestigious universities and induct them into their plan. These individuals are not necessarily Luciferian, but they are willing to serve the Elite for serious financial rewards. Many atheists and pagans would seem to have no difficulty setting aside their scruples if the price is right – and the Elite know this.



## **Satan is determined to subvert true Christian worship**

There are only two 'weapons' that Satan has real cause to fear. These are the Word of God and heartfelt repentant prayer by true believers. We discussed his hatred of these and the steps he is taking to suppress them in an earlier paper (#86). As an aspect of prayer, true Christian worship is especially dangerous since it engages the collective body of believers and instills in them a joy and spiritual strength that can withstand virtually anything.

If he is to subvert the church and seduce mankind with the philosophy of Antichrist, Satan must infiltrate and destroy true Christian worship. This is why there are so many transgressors in CCM! This bastion of Christianity must be torn down.

For a long time I wondered about the steps the Enemy was taking to achieve this. We identified most of them in our earlier papers on Christian worship music (#88, #99, and #132). These included songs with no scriptural content, songs that taught error and confusion, songs that shamelessly aped pop and rock, and songs with heavy, pulsating rhythms, excessive repetition, back-beat, unresolved chords, meditative melodies, heavy dependence on instrumental accompaniment, and a strong focus on the performer. These inflicted considerable damage on traditional Christian worship, but the most damaging blow of all came with the introduction of the electric guitar – Satan's instrument of choice at rock concerts the world over, where millions of lost souls come together to worship the god of this world.

On top of all this, CCM is riddled with legal and financial conditions and restrictions. Satan must extract a profit from the music used in Christian worship. In doing so he completely destroys its spiritual value. Soiled by mammon and exploited by a venal industry, it is utterly unacceptable to God.



**Hillsong 'worship' – a blasphemous Illuminati spectacle.**

### **Music has now taken the place of worship**

What I couldn't understand was why so many believers were willing to allow their precious archive of traditional Christian hymns to be debased and ridiculed in this way. This did not happen suddenly but occurred over a period of several decades, with the seeds of corruption being sown as early as the 1940s. Around this time congregations across America were tricked into believing that the power of worship was dependent in some way on the professional quality of the music. They began to believe that God took pleasure in the performance itself.

This marked a huge change, though few seemed to see it at the time. Music was no longer a supplement to worship, but had now taken the place of worship. Believers should have noticed the loss, the shift from joy to entertainment, from humble obeisance before the LORD to the pursuit of an emotionally satisfying experience.

A few saw what was happening, but they were dismissed as obstinate formalists who clung to the past.

### **Discerning of Spirits**

Satan relies on his servants here on earth to carry out his plan for mankind. These come mainly from generational Babylonian families which have continued down the ages with their sinister campaign to destroy Christianity. Some of their members become Christian leaders, or preachers, or elders. On the surface they may seem to be genuine Christians, but in reality they are Babylonians who serve their 'master' by infiltrating the church and deceiving true believers.

One of the gifts of the Holy Spirit is "discerning of spirits" – see 1 Corinthians 12:10 – but few Christians today understand what this means. As Bible commentators such as Gill, Abbott and Barnes have noted, this gift is the ability to see a person's true motives. Barnes defined it as follows: "This must refer to some power of searching into the secrets of the heart; of knowing...a man's purposes, views, and feelings. It may relate either to the power of determining by what spirit a man spoke who pretended to be inspired, whether he was truly inspired or whether he was an impostor, or it may refer to the power of seeing whether a man was sincere or not in his Christian profession."

Christians today should be praying ardently for this gift since the church is heavily infiltrated by generational Luciferians **"who bless with their mouth, but... curse inwardly" (Psalm 62:4)**. Some are MTF transgenders who have taken control of Christian worship music in order to wrest from the bosom of believers the blessing that feeds their hearts and souls.

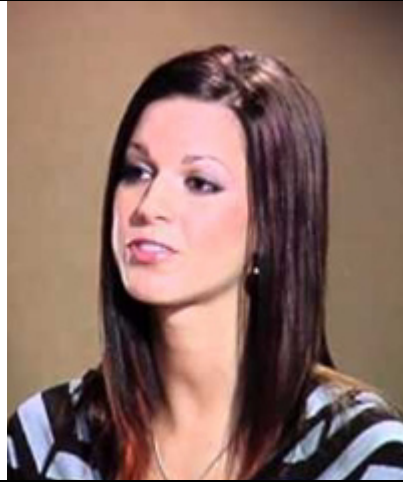
### **The evidence hidden in plain sight**

As mentioned earlier, we are unable to state with absolute certainty that a particular person is transgender. This is one reason the modern MTF deception has been so successful. We can only point to the marked discrepancies, in aggregate, between the physiology of natural women and that of transgender persons. Once we understand the latter, we can make a valid comparison. If enough people in a particular class possess a trait that is found mainly among transgenders, then we can infer that several members of that class are actually transgender. We don't actually need to "out" anyone.

Consider the 12 CCM artists below. All have the elongated necks that are found mostly among transgenders. Not all transgenders have such necks, but we would reckon that, where this characteristic is present in a random group, the individual is a transgender in at least 4 cases out of 5. This would suggest that many of the following are transgender:



**Brandy Allison -  
'Walkin' On Faith' album.**



**Brooke Barrettsmith -  
Best-selling album.**



**Annie Garratt -  
Hillsong.**



**Brooke Fraser -  
Hillsong.**



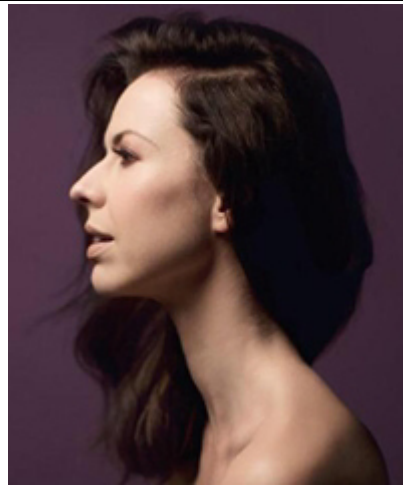
**Melissa Helser -  
Albums with *Bethel Music*.**



**Sara Groves -  
Nominated for 3 Dove awards.**



**Heather Clark –  
Album with *Jesus Culture*.**



**Joy Williams -  
Recipient of several *Dove* awards.**



**Kerrie Roberts –  
Albums and hit singles.**



**Kim Walker-Smith –  
Albums with *Jesus Culture*.**



**Meredith Andrews –  
Recipient of 2 *Dove* awards.**



**Christa Black-Gifford –  
Toured with Michael W Smith.**

**"Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand...But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen."**

**– Malachi 1:10 & 14**

These 12 performers could not be regarded as marginal figures in the world of CCM. It is significant, therefore, that they all possess a physical characteristic which is mainly (though not exclusively) found among the latest generation of MTF transgenders. Many more examples could be given.

If we look at two of these cases – Christa Black-Gifford and Brooke Fraser – in more detail we find even more evidence of transgenderism [A corresponding analysis of the other 10 cases would yield similar results]:

**Christa Black-Gifford : Six photos of an ageing male-to-female transgender?**



**Brooke Fraser : Six photos of a boy made up to appear like a girl?**

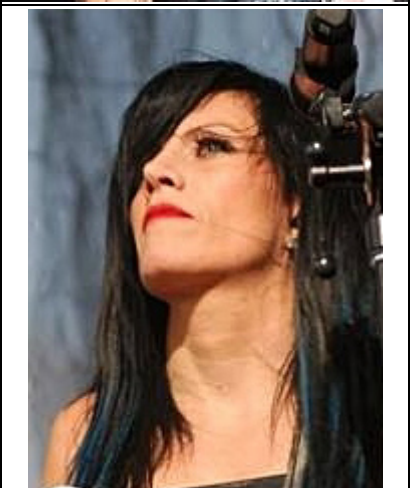
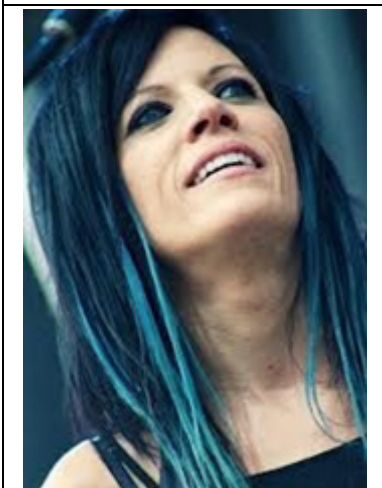


If you check out some of the dozens of photos of CCM artists on the Internet, you will quickly see that something is definitely 'off' about many of them.

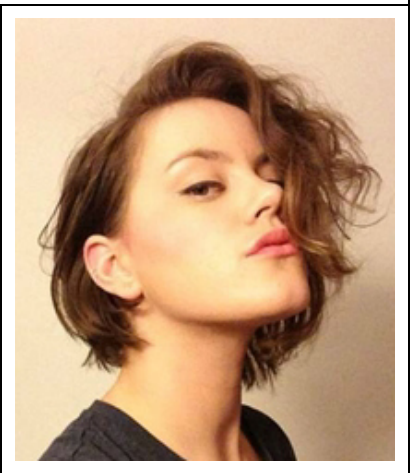
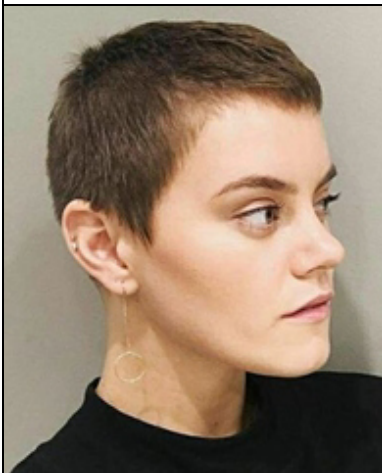
### **New cases with multiple traits**

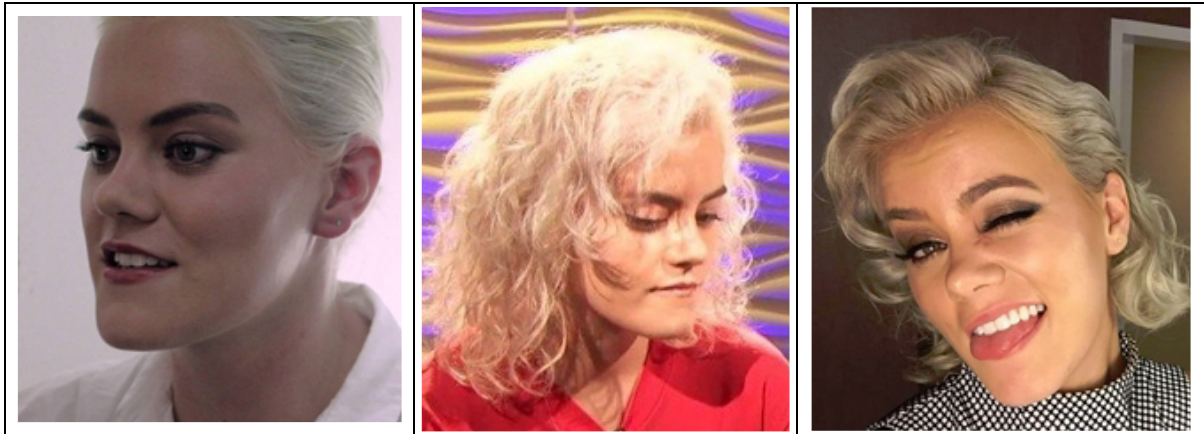
In the six additional cases given below we focus, not on a single attribute, but on several telltale, quasi-masculine characteristics, from large jaws to high sloping foreheads; from deep-set, widely-spaced eyes to prominent cheek bones; from enormous lips and mouths to big ears and a bulging trachea. Many transgenders have a square-shaped head that is disproportionately large relative to their body. The only skeletal feature that surgeons can easily alter is the nose, so some have delicate feminine noses set in strangely masculine faces.

Six photos of Korey Cooper of 'Skillet'.



Six photos of Taya Smith of 'Hillsong'





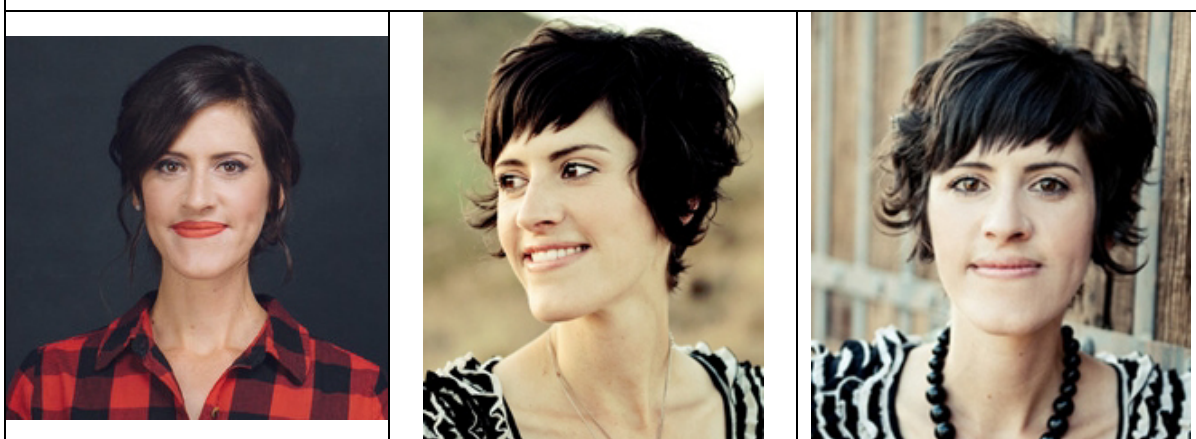
Six photos of Ashley Cleveland, Grammy-winning gospel singer



**Six photos of Audrey Assad – composer and performer of 'Christian Album' of 2010**



**Six photos of J J Heller, who has released several Christian albums**





Six photos of Plumb (Tiffany Arbuckle), recipient of a *Dove* award



Consider the evidence. Is it possible to conclude that **any** of these six individuals are natural women?

## CONCLUSION

During our examination of these and dozens of other well-known female CCM performers, we came across very few who could pass as natural women. Based on facial features alone, a large number proved to be transgender, while the rest were no better than borderline. When we checked video footage of the latter on YouTube and Vimeo, many of these also proved to be transgender.

A detailed investigation of some of the really big names in CCM – such as Amy Grant, Natalie Grant, Mandisa, Kari Jobe, Sandy Patti, Lauren Daigle, Reba McEntire, Carrie Underwood, and Francesca Battistelli, among others – would likely shock many people.



We are witnessing today the poisonous culmination of a long-running, covert program dedicated to the infiltration and corruption of true Christian worship.

---

**Jeremy James**  
**Ireland**  
**October 12, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

# The Abolition of Gender and the Coming Persecution of Christians

by Jeremy James



There are only two genders, male and female. This is true, not only of mankind, but of the animal kingdom as well. There is no third gender anywhere on earth.

Adam was a man, not a prototype human. He did not evolve or emerge from a lesser biological form. God made him as an adult male from the dust of the ground. He was a fully natural man, just like any natural man today, but without the imperfections wrought by sin.

God made Adam in the male form in the knowledge that He would very shortly create another human in the female form. He then made Eve, not from the dust of the ground, but from the flesh of Adam. Even though she possessed a separate identity and gender from that of her husband, she had the same humanity.

Sexual reproduction did not originate with Adam and Eve but came into being on the third day when God made the plants and foliage. Many plant species multiply through cross-pollination. The same is true of birds and fish, which avail of fertilization for reproductive purposes. Gender, comprising two sexes, male and female, is a fundamental feature of the natural order.

## **Gender is a fundamental part of God's Plan**

The distinction between the sexes is absolute. The male is biologically male throughout, and the female is biologically female. These are basic facts of genetics. A child can understand them. Our gender is permanently fixed and permeates every cell of our body.

Our gender is determined biologically at the time of conception. Sceptics try to argue that every human embryo is genderless, being neither male nor female, for the first seven weeks or so after conception, but this is not so. The child is either fully male or fully female at conception, even though his or her gender will only become manifest as certain sexual characteristics develop.

Christ made this gender differentiation perfectly clear when he said, "**But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.**" (Mark 10:6). One cannot become the other. The male is male in perpetuity, and the female is female.

### **Satan's Plan to Merge the Two Genders**

In his all-consuming desire to become like God, Satan is determined to either replace or transform the natural order established by God. This attack is taking place at the most fundamental level, where sexual relations between a husband and wife will no longer constitute the avenue of procreation. In the system he has envisaged, a man will no longer be a natural man, a woman will no longer be a natural woman, and their children will be generated outside the womb and implanted in a surrogate. Marriage and the family as we know them will no longer exist, and children will be raised from infancy by an authority approved by the state.

Unless we see that this is his plan and that he pursuing it with great tenacity, we will not understand what is happening in our world today.



### **Many of Satan's servants are transgender**

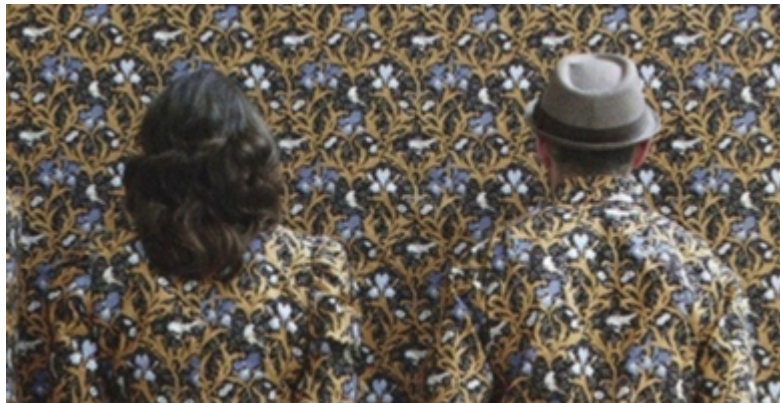
Many of his servants are transgenders, born male and raised female or born female and raised male. Surgically and chemically modified, the 'men' are not fully men and the 'women' are not fully women. Wombs have been eliminated. Sexual relations between these people is a really a form of sodomy, where a male by birth engages like a female with a female by birth who behaves like a male. (A study of the psychology and bodily mechanics behind all of this is beyond the scope of this paper.)

These people have successfully attained such high positions of political influence that they are now seeking to impose their strange philosophy on the rest of mankind.

### **The pattern behind the facts**

Without some insight into their plan, the examples that follow will not reveal very much to the average person. Granted, many will see that the laws in question are strange, irrational, or even perverse, but that is not enough. We must go further and recognize that they are part of a larger plan that will affect the whole of mankind. They are not just instances of aberrant political behavior, but pieces in a demonic jigsaw that the New World Order is putting in place to facilitate the arrival on earth of their 'angel of light'.

We are not speaking about extremist lobbies or disaffected minorities with bizarre ideas. Rather we are speaking about subversive and oppressive laws which are already in place and which already affect the citizens of their respective countries. If they are not yet part of the legislative code in your own country, you won't have long to wait because your political leaders are following the same plan.

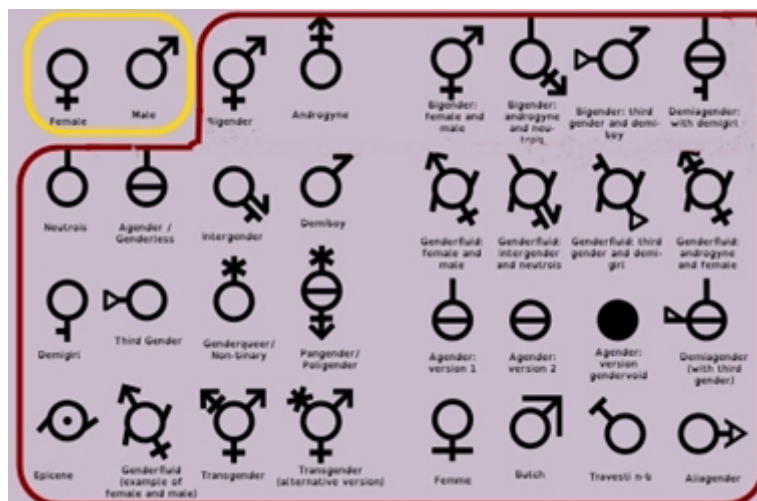


### **The suppression of parental rights in Canada**

Earlier this year the Canadian legislature passed the *Children, Youth and Families Act* which repealed and replaced the *Child and Family Services Act*. The former dealt with child protection, adoption and foster care services. The new Act adds "gender identity" and "gender expression" as factors that will be taken into account when deciding what is "in the best interests of the child." It also deleted the religious faith in which the parents are raising the child as a factor to be considered. Instead, under the new legislation, the only religion or creed that the child protection services will take into account when assessing his or her best interests is the one the child himself professes to believe.

This is revolutionary. It greatly reduces the role played by the parents in the rearing and education of their own child. Should the child at some point decide that he would prefer to identify as a girl rather than a boy, the state has the power to remove the child from his parents if they oppose his decision. The earliest age at which this traumatic intervention can take place is not specified in the Act, so one must assume it could occur as soon as the child starts school.

However the real impact of the Act will likely be felt in cases where a teenage child has been indoctrinated with LGBTQ propaganda through the state educational system. Parents who seek to counsel their child in such circumstances and steer him towards the gender of his birth could be accused of abusing the rights of the child. Should they persist in protecting the child from this invasive propaganda, they could be found guilty of a criminal offense. If this happened the child protection service could remove the child from the family home and place him in state care.



**There are only two genders.  
The rest are inventions by men, "vain in their imaginations."**

This pernicious piece of legislation attacks the Bible in several ways: It interferes with the spiritual sanctity of the family and does so on specious and frivolous grounds; it gives the state a power and authority equal to, if not greater than, that of the child's parents; it entirely rejects the male and female gender distinction given in the Bible; it blatantly advocates the philosophy of gender and sexuality found mainly in pagan religions and Luciferian cults; it undermines the Biblical link between marriage, parenthood, and the family; and it attacks the autonomy, integrity and harmony of the family. It is obvious that the Act is directed primarily at Christian homes and the Christian community in Canada.

The Scottish parliament passed similar legislation in 2014, which we examined in an earlier paper (#100). The UN is pushing this androgynous, Luciferian agenda and urging all member states to introduce laws and regulations having a similar effect.



**The place on earth that Satan hates the most.**

## **The criminalization of Scripture in Canada**

Canada also spearheaded another attack on Christianity in 2017 when a school board in Alberta ('Battle River School Division') informed a Christian school under its aegis ('Cornerstone Christian Academy') that certain passages from the letters of St. Paul "should not be read or studied" and that references to them should be removed from the school website (The passages in question were 1 Corinthians 6:9-11 and Galatians 5:19-24). The directive came on foot of the recent legislative change which added "gender expression" and "gender identity" to Canada's human rights code. The educational authorities seemed to believe that teaching or promoting the two passages in question could constitute a hate crime.

The school had been quoting from the King James Bible:

"Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God." (1 Corinthians 6:9-11)

"Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts." (Galatians 5:19-24)

A spokesperson for the educational authority stated that it was inappropriate to share "any teachings that denigrate or vilify someone's sexual orientation." As far as we know this is the first time a western democracy has used a legislative provision to effectively outlaw the use of a specific Biblical passage. As it happens, the two passages in question are central tenets of Christianity. They are not peripheral in any sense to the doctrines and commandments given to us by Christ, and a failure to observe or uphold them is tantamount to a rejection of Christianity.

## Transgender propaganda in the United States

*Cosmopolitan*, the magazine which for decades has been used by the New World Order to promote promiscuity and sexual experimentation among middleclass women, carried an article in 2016 with the following headline: *Why a Drag Queen Reading Feminist Fairy Tales to Kids Is So Important*.

The mainstream media in America is working hard to make gender fluidity seem uncontroversial. Some magazines, like *Cosmopolitan*, are going even further and trying to make it seem trendy. The message is clear: Only hidebound traditionalists think in terms of permanent gender or absolute gender distinctions. Why should we tie ourselves down in that way? Who gets to decide what really matters in the rich and varied world of sexual experience?

These questions, which are being raised more and more in the minds of the general public, are usually accompanied in the media by two artfully implied answers – we shouldn't limit ourselves and no-one has the right to decide.

The architects of the New World Order know that the earlier these questions arise in the mind of a child, the more likely he is to accept their liberal, non-prescriptive answers. After all, how can a child of four or five be expected to protect himself from propaganda of this kind when so many grown adults are swayed by the same mischievous and deceitful arguments?



This is why *Cosmopolitan* is so keen to see drag queens read feminist fairy tales to kids! This is already happening in cities across America, where gender-confused parents are allowing their children to attend such events in their local library. If the reports are true, even normal, well-adjusted parents are bringing their children along, presumably to help them become more tolerant of diversity.

In the course of our research we come across many strange and bizarre practices which show where society is heading, but few are as poisonously cynical and exploitative as this one. The sight of a room full of innocent children being indoctrinated with feminist propaganda by a seriously disturbed man dressed in flamboyant female attire, all with the approval of their parents, is certainly an iconic image in Satan's gallery of depravity.

**"But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived." – 2 Timothy 3:13**

## **Transgender fascism in the United States**

The spineless attitude of the public has been well demonstrated over the past couple of years by the ease with which the US government and state legislatures have opened public restrooms to transsexuals. A man who 'self-identifies' as a woman can enter a public restroom reserved for women and girls and behave as though he had a biological entitlement to be there. This is so astonishing, so perverse, and so contrary to the welfare of our wives and children that we can only ask if there are any Bible-believing pastors and elders left in America? Why are high-ranking Masonic politicians being allowed to mock and blaspheme Christianity in this way?



There are many instances where the subversion of the natural order is being carried out in a disguised or underhand manner, but this is not one of them. Rather, the architects of the New World Order would appear to have chosen this highly visible issue as a way of demonstrating their power and demoralizing the opposition. A Christian church that cannot defend its women and children from sexual deviants – including those who are supported by public taxes and federal laws – is hardly worthy of the name.

## **The destruction of parental consent in Australia**

It should be obvious from all that we have seen so far that the rights of parents are being drastically eroded. The traditional legal concept of parental consent, which acknowledges the unqualified authority of the parent in all matters relating to the welfare of the child, is being rapidly overturned. Through the UN and in other ways the child is being separated from his parents by giving him "rights". Perversely these rights are being framed in such a way that the state, and not the parent, decides whether or not they are being upheld. Many countries now have laws which enable the state to remove the child from his or her parents without due process. The parents are "guilty" or in breach of some "right" which the child is deemed to possess, unless and until they can prove otherwise.

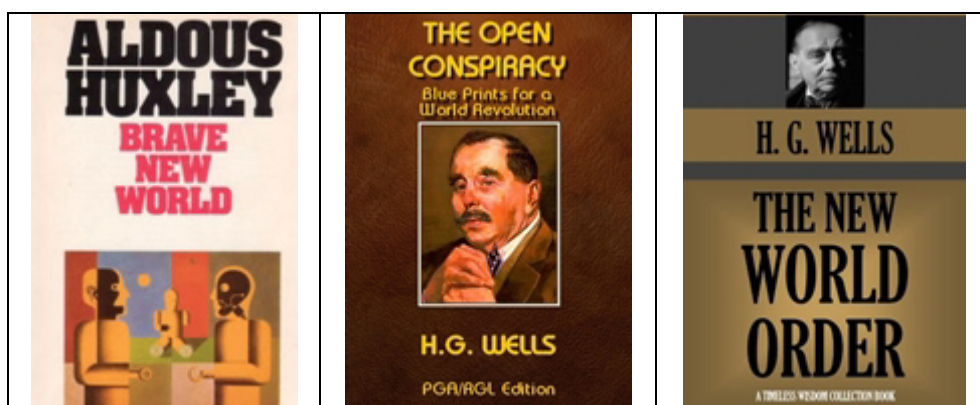
The architects of the New World Order are field-testing these ideas in their most Masonically-controlled countries, notably Canada, Australia and Scotland. The judiciary and police authorities in these countries are so heavily infused with the Illuminist philosophy of Freemasonry that the average citizen has little hope of defending himself against them.

The Australian state of Victoria (pop. 6 million) has just introduced a program which stipulates that, without parental consent, children as young as 12 can see a doctor at school, free of charge, as often as once a week. Here is what their website says:

All secondary school students who are enrolled in the participating school will be able to access the GP, and will not incur any out-of-pocket expenses for consultations. GPs will provide students with the same services as those of any GP in the community, including management of physical health, mental health, and sexual and reproductive health issues.

Parents in Victoria are rightly concerned that this program passes considerable power and influence to the state. Even parents of a child of 12 who give their express written refusal can be overruled if the GP considers it appropriate to see the child. Thereafter they can discuss a wide range of sexual and gender-related issues without the parents' knowledge or consent. The child can even be diagnosed with an emotional disorder and prescribed psychiatric drugs without the parents' approval. GPs, if they wish, can also ask the child about his gender identity and whether he is comfortable being a boy (and vice versa for girls). He could be asked why he is not experimenting in sexual matters like the other boys, or whether he has homosexual thoughts. It doesn't take much to cause confusion in the minds of many teenagers today. GPs who are in agreement with the morality of the New World Order will have ample opportunity to subvert – unhindered – thousands of innocent children.

We can be sure that similar programs will be imposed on other countries, possibly on the pretext that they are only complying with the UN charter on the rights of children.



**"And the conspiracy was strong; for the people increased continually with Absalom." – 2 Samuel 15:12**

## **Ireland rejects the natural order**

For a country that has traditionally been highly conservative, Ireland has fallen a long way in the past thirty years. On 22 May, 2015, the Irish decided by an overwhelming majority to recognize same-sex 'marriage', thereby placing marriage between a man and a woman on the same moral plane as a relationship between co-habiting homosexuals. The words 'husband' and 'wife' lost their meaning, as did 'father' and 'mother'. Godless sodomite terminology has taken over.

### **- abolition-of-gender legislation**

This insane forfeiture of their rights as fathers and mothers, husbands and wives, was followed swiftly by the outright destruction of gender itself. On 22 July 2015 the Irish government passed into law the Gender Recognition Act which enables any person, without the presentation of evidence of any kind, to legally change the gender recorded on their birth certificate. A married man can do this without even seeking the approval of his wife. This outlandish exercise in moral skulduggery was carried through in full view of the Irish people, but they hardly understood what it meant or why it was being implemented. Today, more than two years later, most Irish people are still unaware that such a law exists!

We see in this the extent to which a gullible population can be manipulated and deceived by a corrupt and duplicitous press. Seemingly not one journalist of standing had the integrity to alert the Irish people to the malicious program being pursued by their government. Absolute gender distinctions were being depleted of their legal meaning.

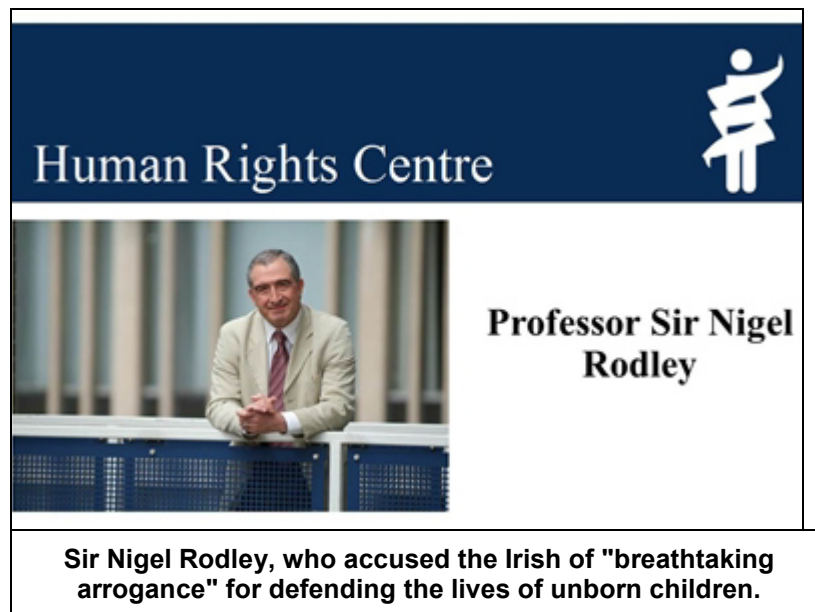
The Irish law goes even further than the corresponding law in Westminster, where the applicant is still required to present some medical evidence. This is one of those rare occasions where the Irish bowed even lower than the British in their obeisance to Lucifer.



The transgenders who dominate the Dáil and the Seanad – the two houses of the Irish Parliament – had done a good job for their superiors in the New World Order.

There is one area, however, where the Irish have fallen behind. While almost all other countries can kill their unborn children with impunity, purely for social or economic convenience, the people of Ireland have shown "breathtaking arrogance" (Sir Nigel Rodley) in their obstinate refusal to follow suit. Seemingly unborn Irish children have no more right to live than their counterparts in other countries and it is breathtakingly arrogant of Irish mothers to think they have.

According to the Luciferian elite who control the UN, the Irish are not exempt from making a regular blood offering to Baal. George Soros, another Luciferian mouthpiece for the New World Order and sponsor of dozens of corrupt enterprises in various parts of the world, is prepared to give millions of dollars to the Irish 'Pro-Choice' movement to assist them in their efforts to increase substantially the proportion of Irish children 'terminated' in their mother's womb.



### **- state-sponsored deception to impose abortion on demand**

Clearly the Irish government is suffering a certain loss of face in this matter and is anxious to redeem itself. Their openly homosexual prime minister recently announced that a referendum would be held in May or June, 2018, to remove the existing constitutional provision, known as the 8<sup>th</sup> Amendment, which protects unborn Irish children from random 'termination'. It also set up a bogus consultative body, known as *The Citizens Assembly*, replete with a few eminent transgenders, to consider the possibility of changing this provision. Naturally, the hand-picked assortment came up with exactly the recommendation that the government had been hoping for. In fact, the Citizens Assembly was so outrageously pro-abortion that even the gullible public could see that its supposedly 'representative' composition was a cynical fiction.

The architects behind the New World Order will tell whatever lies they feel are necessary to get their own way. They will bleat incessantly that a child conceived by rape deserves to die and that the mother's 'rights' are violated if she is not allowed to kill the boy (or girl) growing inside her. They know that if they can do this, if they can get the door open just a little, then every mother intent on killing her unborn child will claim that she was raped. And so it goes. One lie leads to another.



### - same sex 'marriage'

We have already examined the Irish attitude to same-sex 'marriage' in an earlier paper (#70). The Government and media very successfully manipulated public perception of the issues so that, when a constitutional referendum was held in May 2015, they voted overwhelmingly to approve an amendment which placed 'marriage' between two sodomites on the same legal and moral plane as traditional Christian marriage between a man and a woman.

### Ireland and the "intending parent"

The Government also exploited the confusion and rhetoric generated by the same-sex carnival to pass two additional pieces of legislation in 2015, the Gender Recognition Act, which we have just discussed, and an Act which received virtually no attention or analysis of any kind in the media. It was passed in April 2015, during the run-up to the referendum on same-sex 'marriage'. With public attention diverted by the referendum, the Act, known as the Children and Family Relationships Act, was rushed through the Dáil (lower house). On the surface it seemed to deal mainly with the question of assisted reproduction in the context of surrogacy. However, among its multiplicity of sections and amendments (180 in all) affecting over thirty pieces of legislation, the Government included some provisions which completely overturned a fundamental principle of Irish family law.

The new legal concept is that of "intending parent". This is defined as a person who intends to be the parent of a child born as a result of a donor-assisted procedure carried out under the Act. Thus, if two cohabiting homosexuals, A and B, want a child, they can donate sperm to a woman (C) who allows herself to be clinically impregnated with their seed (We will assume in this instance that the egg is her own and not a gamete donated by a second woman, D). On the birth of the child, all parental rights and duties, which would otherwise have devolved to C and her spouse, are transferred in full to A and B as "intending parents".

As a result of this Act, there are now three types of parents under Irish law – (1) natural (or birth) parents, (2) adoptive parents, and (3) intending parents. The first two are Biblical but the last is not.

In an adoption, the mother who bore and gave birth to the child is viewed in law at all times as the birth mother, both before and after the adoption papers are signed. Under this new Act, however, all has changed.



The "intending parent" is not a type of "adoptive parent." This is why a new legal concept had to be invented. In a surrogacy, the rights of the birth mother (and those of her husband) are severely constrained and diminished from the outset. Her child never belonged to her in the same way that an adopted child belonged to his birth mother. In a surrogacy arrangement, the birth mother is no more than the biological receptacle that the "intending parents" used to carry out their intention. This will cause potentially serious emotional problems in the coming years for children born through surrogacy. From their perspective they did not have a "real" mother. Their dilemma will be further exacerbated in cases where the egg was donated by a different woman (D) and implanted in the birth mother (C). He will not even know what relationship he bears to other children born to C or D.

Perversely, in our example, the child has no legally recognized mother – whether natural or adoptive – since both of his legal parents are men.

This are exactly the kind of twisted, ambivalent outcome that the New World Order wants to impose, where 'illuminated' men, exercising power through the state legislature, determine the true existential meaning of fundamental social institutions, including the family, parent, mother, father, son, daughter, gender, marriage, husband, wife, consanguinity, familial lineage, and so forth. They loath the LORD. They have rejected the natural order established by God and are determined to overturn everything that the Bible has prescribed for our benefit.

### **Applied eugenics in Iceland**

Someone recently remarked in the media that Iceland is the most godless place on earth. Since the competition for this accolade is so intense, we will record only that Iceland must surely be one of the front-runners. Pregnant women in Iceland routinely screen their unborn child for evidence of Down's syndrome. The test is believed to be 75-90 percent reliable, depending on the age of the unborn child. If the test is positive the mothers are advised to abort their child. Most appear to do so. It should be noted that this practice also kills a significant number of unborn children who do not have Down's syndrome.

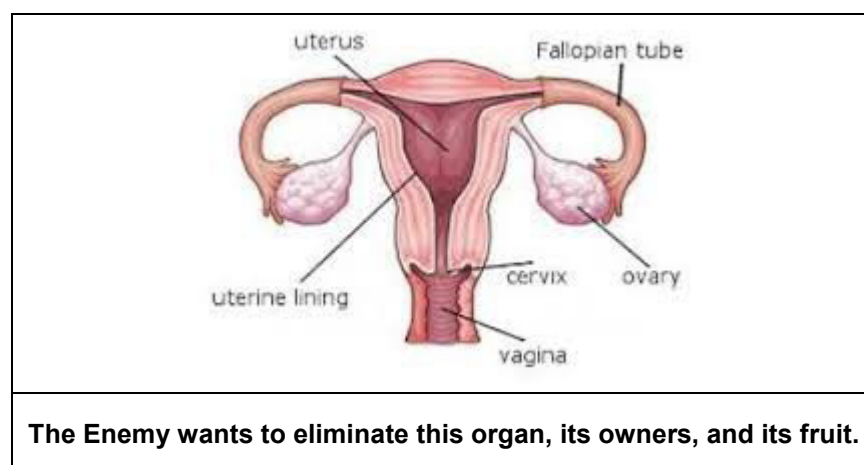
The medical profession in Iceland is proud of its enlightened attitude to childbirth and motherhood. So too, it would seem, are the people of Iceland. Their country is now 'Down's Free'. They have eliminated a genetic anomaly, not through healing and remedial treatment, but by killing the people who have it.

England is probably even more godless. While the normal time limit in that country for an abortion is 24 weeks, no such restriction applies if the unborn child is known to have Down's syndrome (or even a cleft palate). The child can be killed any time before birth.



Some ethicists are now arguing that all newborn children should be subjected to a medical inspection and close observation for a period of six weeks or so after birth. Any who fail to meet the required standards of health and development would then be terminated (in a procedure that is sometimes referred to as a post-birth abortion).

Pagan societies have traditionally made extensive use of infanticide, usually through exposure and hypothermia, to rid themselves of unwanted children. English and Icelandic mothers carrying an unborn child with Down's syndrome are being told by the medical professionals that the stigma of infanticide does not apply in their cases. But they are being deceived. Instead of post-birth abortion, as in former times, they are now practising pre-birth infanticide.



The New World Order is introducing paganism in another form. The concepts and terminology may be different, but the underlying principles are the same. The values now being espoused may seem 'secular', but they actually honor and venerate the most dangerous 'god' of all, Satan.

**"They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes."**

**– Romans 3:12-18**

### **Great Britain – command center for the New World Order**

When it comes to the perversion of Biblical values, Great Britain has few equals. We have shown in earlier papers how its ruling caste has long been deeply committed to the Luciferian agenda. They are adept at disguising their true spiritual affiliations and pretending to be well disposed to the welfare of nations. Behind the scenes, however, they are busily building the New World Order.

We have already mentioned the 'Named Person' law which the Scottish parliament introduced in 2014. This enables the state to impose the transgender agenda on a defenseless population by threatening resistant parents with the removal of their children if they don't comply.



**Gilded statue of the goddess Athena, Waterloo Place, London.  
Located outside the exclusive Athenaeum club where the elite socialize.**

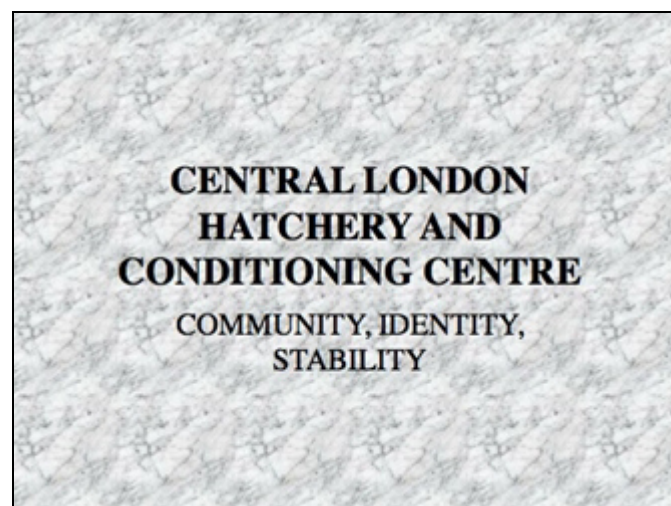
The English are attacking gender in another way, with steps afoot to exclude gender as a mandatory data field from the next Census in England and Wales. Their so-called experts are claiming that it violates the rights of transgender persons or, as they are sometimes called, "intersex and non-binary" people. A society that no longer respects absolute gender distinctions, even in the compilation of official national statistics, has effectively jettisoned the whole idea.

This will mark a revolutionary step forward in the implementation of the New World Order. Boys and girls will no longer be presented with unambiguously male and female role models during their formative years. A large proportion will emerge into adulthood with an androgynous mentality, even if they still possess the physical gender characteristics of their birth. Many will be so confused that they will opt for sex-change surgery or chemical reassignment. Marriage will become a defunct institution as more and more adults move back and forth along a sliding scale of gender dysphoria and sexual dysfunction.

### **The destruction of natural marriage**

The masterminds behind the abolition of gender are keen to exploit these knock-on effects. As marriage as an institution disintegrates, the emotional, social and biological relationships that underpin the nuclear family will quickly unravel. A sense of unconditional commitment to the welfare of one's family will cease to exist. With nothing tangible to sustain it, couples who drift apart will increasingly pass the care and upbringing of their children onto the state.

This scenario is remarkably like the one envisaged by Aldous Huxley in *Brave New World*, where hedonistic adults live in a blissful haze of detachment, while the apparatus of state, supported by robotics and advanced technology, handles such mundane matters as food production, procreation and childrearing. The "hatcheries" described at the start of the novel represent, in many ways, the entire Luciferian agenda.



## **LGBTQ indoctrination to commence at age 2**

The abolition of gender in Great Britain is also being pursued through school programs which require young children, even those of kindergarten age, to learn and assimilate LGBTQ values and ideas. Britain's largest teachers' union, the National Union of Teachers, is even calling for the introduction of transgender teachers, sex education programs for children as young as age 2 – which include affirmative treatment of lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender issues – and safe-sex guidance on homosexual activity at high-school level. They are pushing an open door since the government itself has been laying the foundation for these sweeping social changes.



The Anglican, Methodist and Presbyterian churches in England and Wales are largely indifferent to these developments. In fact the Anglican church is quietly endorsing them. Justin Welby, the Archbishop of Canterbury, has refused to condemn homosexuality as a sin. Speaking of homosexuals he said, "Who am I to judge them for their sins, if they have sins?"

## **The Anglican sell-out**

The Anglican church already employs transgender priests. A Church of England priest who 'transitioned' from male to 'female' in 2000 was allowed to continue in his position, while, in 2005, a person named Sarah Jones became the first openly transgender person to be ordained a priest by the Church of England. It should be obvious from these remarkable events that the Masonically-controlled Anglican church offers nothing but a Christianized form of paganism. No doubt this ongoing repudiation of God's Word will continue until every aspect of Illuminist morality is incorporated into the rites and rituals of the Anglican church. For example, in July 2017 the Anglican leadership – house of bishops, house of clergy, and house of laity – voted overwhelmingly to introduce a transgender recognition or 're-baptism' service for members who changed their gender.

We should hardly be surprised that the same 'church' developed the Alpha Course, a Vatican-approved counterfeit gospel which has become for many the true face of Christianity. [See our paper #108.]

The Church of England is the 'established' or state-approved church. The British establishment as a whole is strongly supportive of the New World Order and its serpentine agenda. We have already seen ample evidence of this in recent years, but perhaps the most brazen example of their complicity is the role played by the Foreign & Commonwealth Office. In 2016 it released through one of its subsidiary agencies a report replete with far-reaching recommendations which lift the LGBTQ agenda to an entirely new level.

Published by Wilton Park, an ultra-liberal think-tank based in Steyning, West Sussex, the report rides roughshod over all possible objections to the new Illuminist morality. Under the title, ***Opportunities and Challenges: The Intersection of Faith and Human Rights of LGBTI+ Persons***, it purports to address through its various proposals the "high levels of ignorance amongst faith communities" regarding LGBTI+ issues.

The tone of the report is almost militant in places. Peppered throughout with strident rhetoric, it reads more like a political manifesto than a measured review. The fact that the Foreign & Commonwealth Office should openly sponsor such a document is a signal to all British liberals that the Establishment is now officially intent on destroying Biblical Christianity in the UK.



### **Stridently Anti-Christian**

The report implies again and again, with nauseating emphasis, that evangelical Christians are gravely mistaken in their attitude to homosexuality. It even states that their interpretation of Genesis is completely wrong and that God destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah for reasons that had nothing to do with homosexuality:

"17. Understanding of key religious texts which appear to perpetuate discrimination should be improved by using well reputed scholarly texts to challenge accepted versions, e.g. the story of Sodom and Gomorrah from Genesis Chapter 19. A good example of a thoughtful scholarly based discussion of this story is 'Breaking Open: Sodom and Gomorrah' a 2016 booklet by Soulforce Inc."

The slogan of Soulforce Inc. is "Sabotage Christian Supremacy." Their booklet states:

Even a cursory look at the text reveals that this story [of Sodom and Gomorrah] is not about homosexuality at all. There are no depictions of men having consensual homosexual sex based in mutual desire. There are only two mentions of sex in the entire passage. They are both about rape. The first is the angry mob of all the men in the town demanding that the two foreigners who have just arrived in Sodom to come out in order to publicly gang-rape them. And the second is when Lot offers his two young daughters to the mob to "do to them as you please" (v.8)...

The text says that every single man in Sodom came to Lot's house (v.4). This is not a mob of gay men in a sexual frenzy driven by homosexual lust. Surely, most of the men had not even seen the two visitors. This is about subjugation and domination and xenophobia. This is about power and violence and keeping foreigners in their vulnerable position...

If there is political commentary on Sodom and Gomorrah that applies to us today, it is about welcoming in the immigrants and refugees among us. It is about sharing our abundant resources with those who do not have enough because of systems of violence, injustice, and domination.

Incredibly, the Wilton Park report describes this as a "thoughtful" and "scholarly" discussion. Anyone with an ounce of sense, however, can see that it is Scripture-twisting of the most blatant and cynical kind. Presumably the Foreign & Commonwealth Office expected few readers to check the source document. Their arrogance in this instance gives a flavor of the dark mentality that prevails today among the mandarins in Whitehall.



**Wilton Park House, one of many English institutions driving the New World Order agenda.**

## Queer Theology

The calculating and subversive nature of the Wilton Park report is probably most evident from the number of times it demands that traditional interpretations of the Bible be challenged and overturned:

Queer theology, feminist theology and a theology of inclusion need wider currency, particularly in seminaries, in order to inform discussions around faith and LGBTI+ issues...

The promotion of more creative ways to reread religious texts would do much to encourage a change of viewpoint...

Providing young people with greater scriptural literacy would support them in challenging the interpretations of religious leaders...

Recognition and acknowledgement that religions and religious texts contain within them the resources for liberation and an understanding of human psychology could underpin fresh textual interpretations...

Christian theological readings reflect the heteropatriarchy of Christianity brought by western missionaries...

Religious people, e.g. teachers and pastors, should have generic human rights training so that they can understand LGBTI+ issues in the wider context of protection for all people...

Reach out to divinity students who have not completed their studies: they can advise on ways to challenge narratives and beliefs...

If the Bible is misinterpreted or mistaken on women, the same arguments will apply to LGBTI+.

The report also calls for funding "for research, including textual exegesis, to challenge the negative interpretations of faith leaders regarding sacred texts." [It should be noted that the term 'queer theology', which was used in the Wilton Park report, is not perceived as pejorative by the homosexual community.]

The message behind all of this is abundantly clear: Christians who do not reinterpret the Bible in a radically new way will in future be guilty of "hate speech." They must recognize "that spiritual violence regarding LGBTI+ is gender based violence."



The attitude to Christianity throughout the report is truly shocking. The Barnabas Fund, which provides aid to the persecuted church worldwide, published a formal response to the Wilton Park report in July 2017. The Barnabas response was highly critical of the report and asked that the Foreign & Commonwealth Office withdraw it immediately. It stated that the report "represents a significant attack on the human rights of Christians around the world". As part of its attack on Christianity the report redefines "tolerance" to mean any position consistent with LGBTI policy, while all other opinions are classified as "intolerance" or even "hatred."

### **Direct action against Christians**

Barnabas also makes an observation which ought to shake the complacency of all professing Christians who have not yet awoken to the gravity of what is happening:

The Wilton Park report contains extensive and significant levels of Christianophobia, both in the sense of intolerance towards Christians including negative stereotyping and advocacy of discrimination and even direct action against Christians.

Please note the phrase "direct action against Christians." The tone of the Wilton Park report makes it quite clear that "direct action against Christians" is exactly what is intended. As evidence of this, Barnabas points to a startling recommendation in the report: "Religious leaders should be held to account for their promotion of hatred against LGBTI people..." Among radical homosexuals, as among extremist groups generally, the term 'should be held to account' is a well-known euphemism for persistent and oppressive treatment until the victim finally submits.

### **Other national and international initiatives**

The co-ordinated attack on gender worldwide is intense. It is virtually impossible to maintain a full inventory of the various initiatives, laws, programs and regulations in various countries which demand compliance with the LGBTQ agenda. The United Nations in New York, the headquarters of international communism, is undermining gender with a vengeance, mostly through human rights charters and related social programs.



**The UN even has a special logo to promote 'gay rights'**

Parliaments everywhere, dominated by Freemasons, Marxists, homosexuals and transgenders, are rapidly replacing longstanding laws and institutions with gender-bending or gender-denying substitutes.

More and more large corporations are making their services conditional upon acceptance of certain values and codes. We can expect widely-used Internet services like Google, Microsoft and Apple at some time in the future to include in their 'terms and conditions' a formal acknowledgment by the user that the company's endorsement of LGBTQ is compliant with Scripture. Christians who are true to their faith will be unable to tick the box, thereby losing access to the service. This could have serious implications in the workplace. Employers are being given a growing list of reasons to not employ Bible-believing Christians.

**"Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil"  
– Exodus 23:2**

Leading journals and research institutes in many countries, as well as government spokesmen and senior public servants, are calling for the removal of gender as a data field from birth certificates, driving licenses, and passports – the latter has already been introduced in Canada. Where the field is not removed, it is being given multiple values. In June 2017 Oregon became the first state in the US to add a 'third gender' option to its driving licenses. Changes of this kind could also apply to the collection of national census data, as in Great Britain. It could even become illegal to ask an applicant at a job interview to state or confirm his or her gender.

The Boys Scouts of America admitted homosexuals to leadership positions in 2015. Shortly thereafter they allowed FTM transgender kids to join. Recently they announced that, commencing in 2018, girls will be able to become members. So, in just a few short years, a venerable institution with a good track record has been thoroughly dismantled. It was intended to foster character in young boys and help them mature into manhood but, since the masters of the New World Order are replacing men with feminized, emasculated drones, it is now a barrier to change.

No doubt, other countries will soon follow suit. We may even expect many events at the Olympic Games to be declared non-gender or 'gender free' within a decade or so.



**Four androgynes and a giraffe. Only one of them is a natural female.**

## CONCLUSION

Often it is only in retrospect that we can say when a war actually started. At some point, the signs and tensions reach a threshold of intensity and coalesce into "direct action." By any measure we would have to say that the Wilton Park report has reached that threshold. Its date of publication – 9 September 2016 – can fairly be taken as the date the Illuminist war against Christians in the west was formally declared. The gloves are off and the bareknuckle pummelling of the victim is about to commence.



**- A room without a womb -**

**Academy Awards Ceremony (2013).**

**The 'Oscars' are an annual occult ceremony in honor of the Egyptian trinity, Ptah-Sokar-Osiris [The word 'Oscar' comes from Sokar]  
– see our earlier paper #71. No natural women are invited to attend.  
All of the so-called females in the audience are MTF transgenders.**

Bible-believing Christians are now fair game. Alas, the majority of their pastors are impostors who have little or no understanding of what the Enemy is actually doing. Some don't even acknowledge that we have an Enemy!

Perhaps they will start to notice that something is not quite right when genuine pastors are fined or jailed for expressing their beliefs, when churches are closed down because they have been found guilty of "hate speech", or when Christians are beaten up in the street for wearing Christian emblems at a 'gay pride' parade. Will they act then, or will they wait until homosexual activists vandalize their church or invade a Sunday service? Perhaps nothing will be said until good Christian parents are taken to court by social services because they refuse to let their children choose their gender or listen to drag-queen storytime in the classroom?

Under the queer theology and legalized lust of the New World Order, there will be no place for Bible-believing Christians. A sustained dose of "direct action" awaits them.

\*\*\*

**"And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."**

**– Genesis 6:5**

---

**Jeremy James**

**Ireland**

**October 25, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

# The Goddess, Abortion, and the Irish Government

by Jeremy James



A great many women today revere and venerate the Goddess. They see her as the ultimate object of worship, a being whose supernatural power they can invoke through ancient rites and rituals. For them she is the true face of the sacred and an unparalleled source of knowledge, wisdom and *sophia*. While men can also approach her, the full spiritual impact of her influence can be felt only by women. They believe that they alone have the *psyche* needed to tap into the mysteries of the Goddess and share them with the world. They also believe that, as creators of life through childbirth, they have a responsibility to acknowledge the Goddess in all her aspects as they manifest through the great cycle of birth, death and 'rebirth.'

## The Goddess in Feminism

Modern feminists have taken the concept of the Goddess and used it as a vehicle, not only to convey and popularize feminist principles, but to engender among the sisterhood a sense of spiritual belonging, a kinship based on their shared experience of the feminine. The Goddess – the divine feminine – is seen as a spiritual reality that imbues each of them with her essence and lifts them, through the interconnected cycles of maiden, mother, and crone, into a state of wholeness and self-realization, the neo-pagan equivalent of salvation.

How does this differ from traditional witchcraft? Most practitioners of Wicca would say that it doesn't, that this essentially is what witchcraft has always been about. The biggest difference, if there is one, is that those who venerate the Goddess in her modern form do so mainly in her benign aspect, while witches reserve the right to worship her in both her benign and wrathful aspects. These are sometimes referred to as Artemis and Hecate. [Strictly speaking, these are separate deities but between them they embody the full spectrum of powers and privileges associated with the neo-pagan Goddess.]

High-level generational witch, Zsuzsanna Budapest, defined a witch as follows:

"A witch is a woman or a man who considers the earth a living, breathing, conscious being – part of the family of the vast universe – to be regarded and respected as God herself. To be a witch you have to see yourself as part of God, who is present in, not separate from us and all living beings."

– *The Grandmother of Time*, 1989, p.57

This is an accurate and revealing definition. It shows, in particular, that feminists and witches are referring to the same spiritual entity when they speak of the Goddess. This will become more apparent as we explore the role of the Goddess in feminism.

	
<p><b>The Greek goddess, Artemis, also known as Diana the Huntress by the Romans.</b></p>	<p><b>The Greek goddess, Hecate, also known as Lilith, which in Hebrew (Isaiah 34:14) means a deadly demon. Lilith is usually translated into English as "the screech owl."</b></p>

## The Rise of Neo-paganism

Early feminist literature made reference to the goddess or divine feminine, and linked her to the earth-mother, the mystery of fertility, and lunar cycles. However, feminists began to delve seriously into the religious mythology of the Goddess only with the rise of neo-paganism and New Age philosophy in the 1960s.

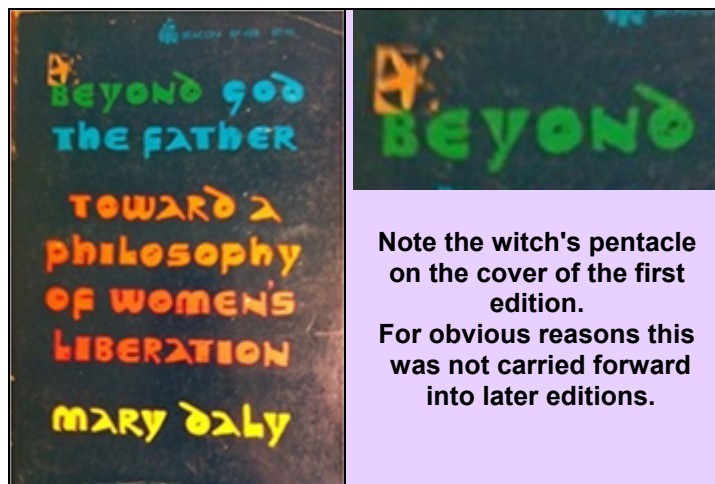
As the number of witch covens in the US began to increase, so too did the stridency of radical feminism. This is hardly surprising since many leading feminists were members of occult groups such as Wicca. Also, as we noted in a previous paper (#106), many of their principal theoreticians were male-to-female transgenders (e.g. Gloria Steinem, Betty Friedan, Kate Millett, Marilyn French). These scheming individuals sowed widespread discontent amongst women in western world by insisting that all forms of repression suffered by them through the ages could be traced to the patriarchal Father God of the Bible.

The 'problem' fabricated by the feminist cabal called for a radical 'solution,' one which paved the way for the Goddess. This dialectical trick, known as 'thesis, antithesis, synthesis' or 'problem-reaction-solution', is used extensively by the architects of the New World Order to shape society the way they want.

The Goddess principle was then fostered and disseminated through the lower levels of the feminist movement – the sisterhood – via three main avenues:

### (1) Pseudo-scholarly works which attacked the God of the Bible

The most influential of these pseudo-scholarly work was *Beyond God the Father: Toward a Philosophy of Women's Liberation* by Mary Daly, which first appeared in 1974. Daly, an outspoken lesbian, was probably an MTF transgender – see photos [overleaf](#). She claimed that a woman was only a 'token woman' until she had lesbian sex. As a well-known Catholic theologian who had taught for many years at a Jesuit college, she used her prestigious position to subvert Catholic nuns across America, leading many of them to adopt lesbianism and goddess worship. The Jesuit role in the promotion of radical feminism should be noted. Daly was on the temporary staff of the Jesuit college when she published her highly controversial first book, *The Church and the Second Sex* in 1968, and yet she received tenure shortly thereafter.





Mary Daly

## **(2) Pseudo-scholarly works promoting the Goddess**

These purported to show that all early civilisations worshipped the goddess and revered her as the true author of Creation.

One of the most influential of these was *The First Sex* by a librarian, Elizabeth Gould Davis, which was published in 1971. Davis tried to show that in the earliest stages of human history, communities were matriarchal in character, organized by and around women. They worshipped the great goddess and ran society along utterly egalitarian lines, where peace prevailed and every voice was heard. This came to an end when men began to worship the vengeful male deity and imposed a revolutionary patriarchal system characterised by force and subjugation. The idyllic age of the ever-benevolent matriarchy was over.

The book was hardly more than a compendium of quotations and historical anecdotes from which she concocted a fairytale version of history. Hardly any of her many assertions were backed up by authentic scholarship. By ranging far and wide, into such fields as archeology, anthropology, early history, religion, mythology and so forth, she gave the naïve reader – especially those who hated the patriarchal system denounced by radical feminism – ample scope to envisage an alternative version of human history. The title, *The First Sex*, was even intended to be taken literally. Davis argued that the first humans were all female, and that the Y chromosome only emerged from a mutation in the woman's X chromosome: "In nature's plan, the male is but a "glorified gonad." The female is the species." (p.329)

Her book would probably have sold well as a work of pure speculation – which it was – but incredibly a great many of her female readers took it seriously. Some high-level feminists had given it their blessing, and that was enough. The fact that no scholar of note endorsed her radical revision of history was irrelevant.



Another influential work appeared a few years later: *When God Was a Woman* (1976) by Merlin Stone. While she did not employ the biological aspects of Davis's work, she made full use of the same matriarchal mythology and revised history of mankind. Like Davis, she also turned the Bible upside down. While the Word of God tells us that the tribes of Canaan were given to wickedness and debauchery of every kind, Stone argued that they were peace-loving goddess worshippers who ran a blissfully democratic, matriarchal society. She dismissed the Bible as sheer anti-goddess propaganda, written by men who were determined to replace her with their vengeful male deity and, as far as possible, erase all record of her existence.

Here is how radical feminist Carol Christ justified what Stone did to God's Word. It well exemplifies the crackpot logic that enables feminists to pull facts out of thin air and alter the past at a whim:

"Stone's decoding of the way in which the *Genesis* story transformed the sacred symbols of Goddess religion into symbols of evil may be much ignored by scholars of the Bible to this day, but it cannot be refuted, because it is based on the "gestalt" of the story, not the interpretation of the subtleties of the meanings of its words." – *Remembering Merlin Stone* (1931-2011), February 20, 2012)

## Robert Graves

Much of the 'mother goddess' mythology advanced by Stone and Davis originated with Robert Graves in his eccentric opus, *The White Goddess* (1948). Both of these authors acknowledged their indebtedness to his work. Alas, scholars familiar with this field of research were already aware that no matriarchal, goddess-worshipping societies had ever existed. The only tentative example offered by the feminists – the settlement known as Catal Huyuk in southern Turkey – was shown by experienced archeologists to be no different from other settlements of that era, which worshipped both male and female deities and were governed in much the same way as other ancient societies. The matriarchal, exclusively goddess-worshipping, peace-loving society of the feminists was a complete myth!

There is nothing new in any of this. In two of our previous papers (#121 and #123) we showed how the British invented the 'Minoan' civilisation of ancient Crete and the strange Egyptian pharaoh, Akhenaten, seemingly to advance an alternative, anti-Biblical account of history in the eastern Mediterranean. (Such hoaxes and fabrications are often connected, with one lending credence to another. This may be why Carol Christ leads 'Goddess Pilgrimages' to Crete.)

To control people *en masse*, it is often only necessary to change the past and convince them that the truth is very different from what they had believed. A myth is a story which has no basis in reality. When used judiciously for political purposes it can literally sway millions. Hitler got the German people to believe the myth of Aryan supremacy – invented by the Austrian occultists Guido Von List and Lanz von Liebenfels – and turned them into a massive war machine which murdered millions of innocent people.

In much the same way, the architects of the New World Order assembled a team of writers to build a new philosophy of womanhood based on an imaginary 'fact' of history, the peace-loving matriarchal society. Once the sisterhood took the bait, the rest was easy. They believed the lie. The patriarchy would be torn down and replaced by Goddess-illuminated elders who would usher in a golden age of wholeness and self-healing.

### **(3) Works advocating a feminist form of practical witchcraft**

Feminism is usually perceived as a philosophy rather than a religion, but this is a mistaken view. The facts show otherwise. This is most easily seen in the network of small groups in which feminists, working together, try to imbue themselves with the power and spirituality of the Goddess, a process sometimes referred to as "drawing down the moon" (the title of an influential work by Margot Adler (1979). These meetings are religious in the full meaning of the term, involving trance meditation during which the high priestess of the group (coven) invites the triple-goddess, symbolized by the moon, to enter her body and speak through her.

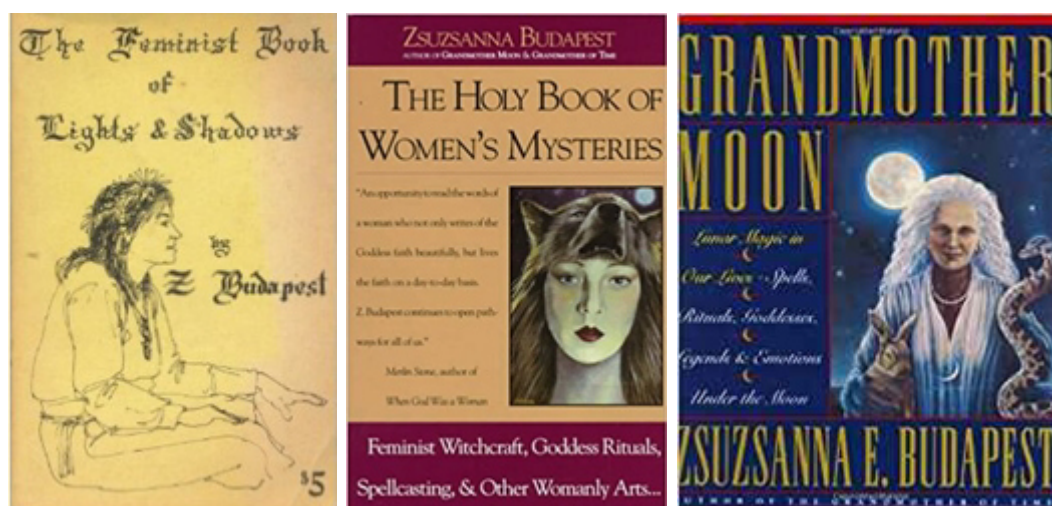


**Margot Adler, high priestess of witchcraft**

One might have thought the feminists would have taken steps to disguise what they are doing, both to make the procedure more acceptable to the newcomer and to avoid adverse publicity. After all, these meetings were obviously Wiccan in character, based on exercises and rituals devised by practising witches. Perhaps some of their leaders wanted to take a slower route, but a few influential figures decided to move as quickly as possible from phase (2), a Goddess-centred philosophy, into phase (3), full-blown Goddess worship.

## Zsuzsanna Budapest

The most prominent figure behind this initiative was Zsuzsanna Mokcsay, a generational witch from Hungary who is better known by her "Craft" (witch) name, Zsuzsanna Budapest. (Both Merlin Stone and Carol Christ appear to have used Craft names, as did Starhawk (Miriam Simos), whom we will discuss shortly.)



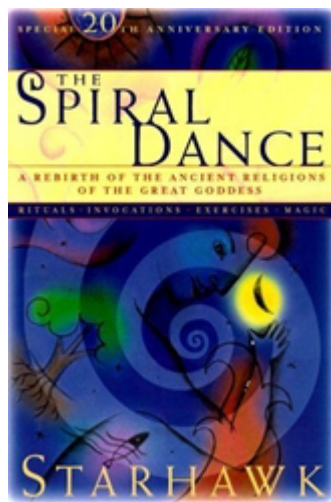
Her first book, *The Feminist Book of Lights and Shadows*, which appeared in 1975, introduced the feminist movement to the actual practice of goddess-worship [It was later expanded and renamed *The Holy Book of Women's Mysteries*]. Of course, the leaders, like Budapest herself, were already seasoned practitioners of the occult, but this was the first time they had tried to induct the sisterhood into the inner circle.

For Budapest a balanced coven was one which had an equal mix of lesbians and heterosexual women. Some of her ceremonies were essentially modern expressions of old shamanistic rituals, but she often used real menstrual blood or blood obtained from animals. She even conducted ceremonies in which aborted fetuses were offered to the goddess. Some of the sisterhood were troubled by this, but the witches who control feminism have never repudiated this practice. They could hardly do so since it is central to the Craft and to their standing as occult practitioners. (We will return to this later.)

## Miriam Simos / Starhawk

The acceptance of Budapest and her system of Wicca into mainstream feminism became most evident through one of her best known pupils, Miriam Simos, who adopted the Craft name, Starhawk. Her particular formulation of feminist witchcraft, along with her incorporation of earth-mother theology and her skillful use of New Age techniques to "draw down the moon," won her a large following. She is probably more in demand as a public speaker and workshop facilitator than virtually any other feminist leader.

Her first published work on feminism, *The Spiral Dance: A Rebirth of the Ancient Religion of the Great Goddess* (1979) became a bestseller. In her introduction to the 20<sup>th</sup> anniversary edition, 1999, she conceded that "controversy...rages in academic circles around the history of the Goddess" but, in the goofy logic of the New Age, she declared: "Writing as a Witch, I felt free to involve my imagination in a reconstruction of the past. In reality, the most "objective" of historians do the same; they're just not so blatant about it."



She even urges her students to play the same game of 'let's pretend', to use visualization techniques to reconstruct the past and "reimagine" anything that constrains their experience of the Goddess within.

### **The matriarchal goddess culture was an invention**

In *The Spiral Dance*, 1979 edition, she says: "The rediscovery of the ancient matrifocal civilizations has given us a deep sense of pride in woman's ability to create and sustain culture." However, the following is tantamount to an admission that these "ancient matrifocal civilizations," based on the Goddess, were invented by previous feminists to advance their radical agenda:

"In reality, it's simply saying that the truth of our experience is valid whether it has roots thousands of years old or thirty minutes old, that there is a mythic truth whose proof is shown not through references and footnotes but in the way it engages strong emotions, mobilizes deep life energies, and gives us a sense of history, purpose, and place in the world."

- Simos/Starhawk, 20<sup>th</sup> anniversary edition, 1999

In short, for these people truth is entirely subjective. Feminists claim they have the right to imagine any historical facts that suit their purpose, which allow them to mobilize their "life energies" and engender "strong emotions." This confusion of fantasy with reality would be entirely acceptable in a kindergarten, but it is a matter of great concern when grown women use this bizarre kind of reasoning to justify the killing of unborn children, to justify the abolition of gender, to justify the dissolution of marriage as an enduring institution, to justify lesbianism and sexual promiscuity, and to dismiss the known facts of history as patriarchal propaganda.

Readers need to remind themselves as we consider the teachings of Simos/Starhawk that the woman is a witch. In a world where so many are beguiled by New Age terminology, utopian dreams, and cosmic metaphors, it is easy to forget that she is teaching "the old religion" in a modern form. Witchcraft is all about the manipulation of reality through spells, rituals and imaginative techniques, through earth magic and the invocation of spirit entities. The fact that self-proclaimed authorities like Simos/Starhawk are able to make all of this seem natural, even attractive, should not prevent us from recognizing the supernatural darkness in which her entire philosophy operates.

## **Tarot and Divination**

One of the most obvious examples of this darkness is her use of Tarot Cards, which have been used by witches and occultists for centuries to seek guidance from Lucifer:

"Since divination is a traditional part of the Craft, I decided to consult the Tarot cards for an indication of what to expect for the next ten years. The card that turned up was the Priestess, the Moon Goddess who sits between the pillars of duality, guarding the veil of the mysteries. I take that as an indication that in the next decade we will go deeper into magic and mystery, into explorations of the spirit and forms of knowledge that go beyond the rational. But because the mysteries of earth religion are not separate from this world and this life, that deepened knowledge must lead us into the active work of change." – Simos/Starhawk, *The Spiral Dance*



**The Priestess or Moon Goddess card mentioned by Simos/Starhawk.**

**She refers to the two pillars but fails to mention that the pillars are called Jachin and Boaz. These have great significance in Freemasonry. All branches of the occult, including witchcraft and Freemasonry, are interconnected.**

## The Old Religion

She blithely declares that she is teaching the old religion, also known as shamanism:

"But Witchcraft is a religion, perhaps the oldest religion extant in the West...The Old Religion, as we call it, is closer in spirit to Native American traditions or to the shamanism of the Arctic. It is not based on dogma or a set of beliefs, nor on scriptures or a sacred book revealed by a great man." – Simos/Starhawk, *The Spiral Dance*

One wonders what is going on in the minds of women who see a rational continuity between the egalitarian feminist ideals of the 1960s and the blatant witchcraft taught by Simos/Starhawk and her like. Clearly they are beguiled by "forms of knowledge that go beyond the rational," to use her own words. Once a person has abandoned rationality, he or she can be made to believe almost anything. They can swallow a proposition like the following and still pretend to be rational: "A Witch is a "shaper," a creator who bends the unseen into form, and so becomes one of the Wise, one whose life is infused with magic." (*The Spiral Dance*) Should we be surprised that the killing of an unborn child is seen as a sacred act by such people?



## Pantheism

Simos/Starhawk is teaching pantheism, the unity or interfusion of the divine and the physical:

"The Goddess has infinite aspects and thousands of names – She is the reality behind many metaphors. She is reality, the manifest deity, omnipresent in all of life, in each of us. The Goddess is not separate from the world – She is the world, and all things in it: moon, sun, earth, star, stone, seed, flowing river, wind, wave, leaf and branch, bud and blossom, fang and claw, woman and man. In Witchcraft, flesh and spirit are one."

(*The Spiral Dance*)

It is one thing for an Arctic shaman, steeped in the superstitions of his forebears, to make a statement like this, but when a modern feminist does so, purporting to reconcile the needs of women with the excesses of witchcraft, we have left the realm of normality. It is indicative of the harm done to women today, through feminist propaganda and their gender-bending rhetoric, that so many can read this foolishness and seriously try to apply it to their lives.

### **Women as divine beings**

Like the Gnostics of old, Simos/Starhawk claims that humans are divine, or sparks of divinity:

"The importance of the Goddess symbol for women cannot be overstressed. The image of the Goddess inspires women to see ourselves as divine, our bodies as sacred, the changing phases of our lives as holy, our aggression as healthy, our anger as purifying, and our power to nurture and create, but also to limit and destroy when necessary, as the very force that sustains all life." (*The Spiral Dance*)

This is the new religion of the modern era, where the individual is divine, a law unto himself or herself. Indeed, Simos/Starhawk expects to see this new religion moving out into the world and embracing women of all nationalities and ethnic backgrounds. Such women are empowered by the Goddess within and see their bodies as sacred vessels. This gives them the power of life and death – "our power to nurture and create, but also to limit and destroy when necessary".

She is claiming for women a divine right to destroy life. This is how feminism is using witchcraft, "the old religion," to justify abortion, the destruction of children in the womb.



## **The Lie of Reincarnation**

Simos/Starhawk teaches the arcane principle of reincarnation, which is often used to excuse the killing of unborn children:

"Death is not an end; it is a stage in the cycle that leads on to rebirth. After death, the human soul is said to rest in "Summerland," the Land of Eternal Youth, where it is refreshed, grows young, and is made ready to be born again. Rebirth is not considered to be condemnation to an endless, dreary round of suffering, as in some Eastern religions. Instead, it is seen as the great gift of the Goddess, who is manifest in the physical world. Life and the world are not separate from Godhead; they are immanent divinity."

*(The Spiral Dance)*

Since every soul goes to the 'Summerland' after death, rests awhile, and returns again to earth through re-birth, then death is just a doorway to another existence. The mother who kills her unborn child is not really "killing" him; rather she is sending him to the Summerland, where he will be refreshed and prepared for his next incarnation. The child, she tells herself, is "immanent divinity" and cannot die. In this way the guilt of child killing is assuaged.



The tragedy behind all of this, of course, is that reincarnation is a lie, possibly one of Satan's greatest lies. Soul does not reincarnate again and again over many lives in order to gain experience and grow spiritually, as the New Age teaches. As created beings, this is the life we are living today, and if we die without becoming reconciled to the wonderful God Who made us, we will live thereafter in eternity without Him. Death is a reality, a physical finality, the ultimate outworking of sin – the product of man's rebellion against God. This is why the Son of God became man and died in our place. Calvary set us free. Christ triumphed over Satan – the lord of witchcraft and the occult sciences – and made it possible for each of us to receive the free gift of salvation through faith.

Some mothers, who aborted their first child, get a powerful shock when their second child is born. They realize that he (or she) is not their "first" child at all, but their second, and that they willfully and senselessly killed the first. This is a truly painful realization, steeped in tragedy and grief. They can now see that their first child was not simply a bundle of cells – one of the feminists' favorite lies – and that he (or she) would not "reincarnate" somewhere else on earth.

One wonders how many cases of post-natal depression are due to this awful realization.

### **Witchcraft and childbirth**

The link between "the Craft" and childbirth is surprisingly close: "The practice of the Craft was always connected with the healing arts, with herbalism and midwifery" (*The Spiral Dance*). It is easier to understand the feminist obsession with abortion when we see the central role of midwifery in witchcraft. After all, midwives were the very people who in former times decided which child would live and which would die.

### **Polarity and Androgyny**

The feminist attack on gender is based on the occult rejection of male and female distinctives. As Simos/Starhawk says:

"The polarity of the Female and Male Principles should not be taken as a general pattern for individual female and human beings. We each contain both principles; we are female and male both." (*The Spiral Dance*)

This is why the New World Order has been secretly operating a worldwide transgender program for many years, turning males-at-birth into females, and females-at-birth into males. In Luciferian cosmology, every transgendered person represents a merging of two genders. They are "female and male both", as Starhawk puts it.

Since it is difficult for the average person to discern when a person has been transgendered, especially if the reassignment took place in early childhood, few have guessed how far this program has advanced. The world is blind to the fact that the much-admired beauties of Hollywood are feminized males, not natural women, that the sinuous icons of the catwalk and magazine covers are feminized males, not natural women, and that the strange-looking 'female' politicians who wield power in many western countries are feminized males, not natural women.



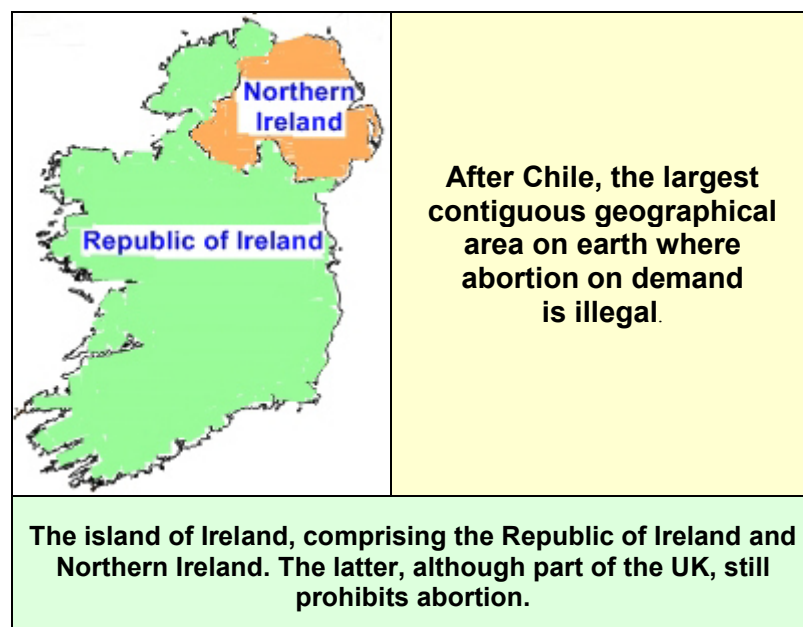
The occult attaches great importance to the merger and interchange of polarities, the eternal balancing of the *yin* and *yang*, male and female, good and evil. They view the God of the Bible as an evil being who created man in order to enslave him, while Lucifer is regarded as the Angel of Light who tried to liberate mankind. The serpent in the Garden of Eden is seen as the true saviour, while God the Father is denounced as an enslaver. They dismiss Jesus as merely a gifted healer, a somewhat naïve individual who knew the occult arts and tried to share them with the ignorant masses.

### **The Spirit of Antichrist**

Many who read and admire the works of Simos/Starhawk are failing to see that her teaching is filled with the spirit of Antichrist, that the high priestesses of witchcraft despise Christianity and that they will never rest until they have overthrown the natural order established by God. There is no place in the New World Order for Bible-believing Christians.

The goddess Artemis is portrayed by them as a beneficent being, but they never deny that she harbors a dark side which can blaze forth from time to time with destructive intensity. As we noted earlier, this is the Goddess in her aspect as Hecate, the wrathful one. As Artemis she allows most children to live, but as Hecate she demands that some must die. This is all part of the great cosmic polarity of life and death, which not only justifies abortion but demands it. As Zsuzsanna Budapest put it: "Abortion is the prerogative of the Dark Mother." (*The Grandmother of Time*, 1989, p.127).

If the New World Order is to succeed, then abortion must be freely available in all countries. There can be no exceptions. They will use every lie and deception in their arsenal of darkness to ensure that the Irish as a nation approve abortion in 2018.



## Invocation of spirit entities

Spiritualism is endemic to witchcraft, and covens hold regular rituals to invoke the powers of the air. Simos/Starhawk describes such a ritual: Holding aloft her *athame*, her consecrated sacrificial knife, the priestess of the coven salutes the sky and recites the following invocation:

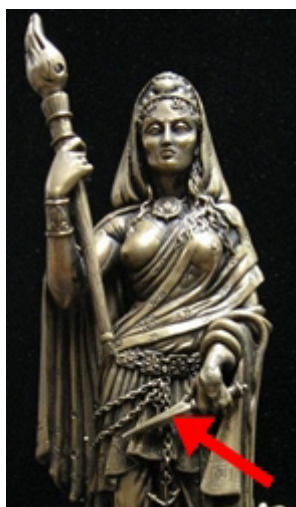
"Hail, Guardians of the Watchtowers of the East,  
Powers of Air!  
We invoke you and call you,  
Golden Eagle of the Dawn,  
Star-seeker,  
Whirlwind,  
Rising Sun,  
Come!  
By the air that is Her breath,  
Send forth your light,  
Be here now!"  
(*The Spiral Dance*)

So what exactly are the "Powers of Air"? The apostle Paul tells us:

**"...the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh  
in the children of disobedience"  
(Ephesians 2:2)**

If the prince of the power of the air is Satan, then the powers themselves are the demonic entities which serve him.

The Word of God is telling us that witchcraft is governed by Satan, the prince of the power of the air. While many 'white' witches object to this, claiming they work only for the well-being and good of mankind and serve neither 'Lucifer' nor 'Satan' (different names for the same entity), they do not deny that they invoke the powers of the air. Perhaps they already know that the powers of the air are under the control of Satan and would rather not share this fact with the outside world, or perhaps they are genuinely deceived by the Great Deceiver.



Hecate's *athame*

These 'powers' or spirits demand sacrifices from time to time. This is why, for a priestess in witchcraft, the most potent symbol of her position is her *athame*, the 'sacred' knife that she uses to kill the victim.

Simos/Starhawk denies that this ever involves human sacrifice, but at the same time she notes that two of the most highly respected authorities on the Goddess, Robert Graves and Joseph Campbell, said otherwise. She even quotes the latter: "...human sacrifice...is everywhere characteristic of the worship of the Goddess" (*The Masks of God*, p.160)

### **Astral Travel**

Starhawk also teaches astral travel, where the practitioner takes a mystical journey outside her physical body. Many regard this as a key feature of high-level witchcraft:

"The astral body can be projected away from the physical body. Consciousness is not bound by the limitations of the physical senses. Out-of-body experiences may be vividly sensual, or they may simply involve awareness without sight or sound." (*The Spiral Dance*)

People who engage in this practice can quickly come under the direct influence of spirit entities and are vulnerable to all kinds of psychic attack and occult oppression (See our paper #92).

### **The Irish Connection**

Thousands of unborn American children are killed annually by the industrial slaughterhouse known as Planned Parenthood. Long indoctrinated and desensitized by feminist propaganda, most Americans fail to see the dark spiritual purpose behind this barbarism. It is doubtful whether even one person in a hundred recognizes the role played in this clinically executed carnage by the feminist obsession with the Goddess.

The writings of Miriam Simos (Starhawk) and others like her reveal the importance of abortion in witchcraft. This has long been known of traditional witchcraft, but their writings confirm that this mindset still operates today with the same venom that it did in ancient times.



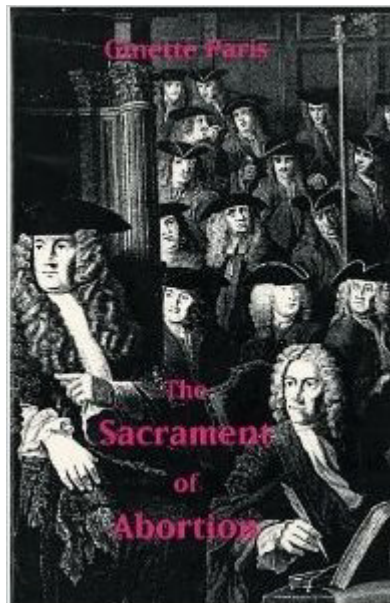
**Abigail Seidman**

The interview on YouTube with Abigail Seidman in the multi-part documentary, *Abortion Matrix*, gives a chilling insight into the relationship between goddess worship and the abortion industry in the US. Most of the staff at her clinic were Wiccans. Seidman confirmed that many of them saw abortion as a sacramental act or rite of initiation. She mentioned one employee who got pregnant every spring, had an abortion every fall, and then held a Wiccan celebration.

The wickedness behind all of this is truly horrifying, and yet the people of Ireland are being asked by their government to remove the constitutional provision that protects our unborn children and place their trust in a legislative regime that would ultimately be used to facilitate abortion on demand. Government spokesmen claim that the existing prohibition on abortion violates the "rights" of women, particularly in cases where a continuation of a mother's pregnancy would pose a material threat to her life. However, since the constitution already gives equal recognition to the well-being of the mother, this objection is spurious.

### **Abortion as a sacrifice to the Goddess**

A well-known feminist academic, professor Ginette Paris, published a book in 1992 – *The Sacrament of Abortion* – which let the cat out of the bag. While the sisterhood could indeed see that prominent feminists like Budapest and Starhawk were teaching, in a somewhat coded form, that abortion was a sacred rite, they balked at the candour shown by Paris.



The following twelve quotations from her book give a disturbing summary of the dark pagan mindset that dominates the Pro-Choice movement and tricks vulnerable young mothers into killing their own children. Truly it can be said, When a man goes mad, he kills other people, but when a woman goes mad she kills her own children.

"I have drawn inspiration throughout this book from a guiding image, the Artemis of Greek mythology (known to the Romans as Diana, the Huntress). She is an untamed Goddess..." (p.1)

"This little book develops the idea that abortion is a sacred act, that it is an expression of maternal responsibility and not a failure of maternal love." (p.8)

"When women decide to abort, they do so for the sake of principles that are not that different from the ones invoked by the makers of war: freedom, self-determination, issues of dignity as important as one's own survival." (p.25)

"War is much more irrational and excessive than exercising the right to abort, and the power of death has been exclusively in the hands of men for far too long...the ancient Goddess Artemis invites us to imagine a new allocation of life and death powers between men and women..." (p.26-27)

"Both Artemis and Hecate, who is always clothed in black, have a harsh edge to them that rules out pastoral romanticism and balances out the generous side of the nourishing Goddesses." (p.33)

"Artemis had a reputation for liking bloody sacrifices, including human ones, from the earliest recorded religious history of Greece, a practice that has given paganism such a bad name...abortion is a kind of sacrifice..." (p.34)

"She (Artemis) is a pagan Goddess, and yet she is the personification of absolute values, of purity at any price, a quality that leads inevitably to martyrdom." (p.43)

"...birth control and abortion can be the expression of a highly evolved form of feminine consciousness, not simply an egotistical act, and that the stability of the human community may depend on exercising and refining that awareness." (p.53)

"In most Goddess religions a similar reasoning is applied to the fetus and the newborn. It is morally acceptable that a woman who gives life may also destroy life under certain circumstances, although there are restrictions on the use of this power, and there is always a time limit within which the decision must be reached." (p.53)

"It is not immoral to choose abortion; it is simply another kind of morality, a pagan one. It is time to stop being defensive about it, time to point an accusatory finger at the other camp and denounce its own immoral stance." (p.56)

"Our culture needs new rituals as well as laws to restore to abortion its sacred dimension, which is both terrible and necessary." (p.92)

"Abortion as a sacrifice to Artemis. Abortion as a sacrament – for the gift of life to remain pure." (p.107)

## **An urgent priority for the Irish Government**

The real reason for the urgency at government level may be traced to the New World Order. The 'illuminated' gnostics and freemasons who control the world banking system and the multi-national corporations also control the media and the government in most, if not all, western countries. George Soros and his kind are unhappy with the very low rate of abortion in Ireland. It is way out of line with international norms. The women of this country are simply not killing enough of their unborn children. Their "outrageous arrogance" (Sir Nigel Rodley) can no longer be tolerated.

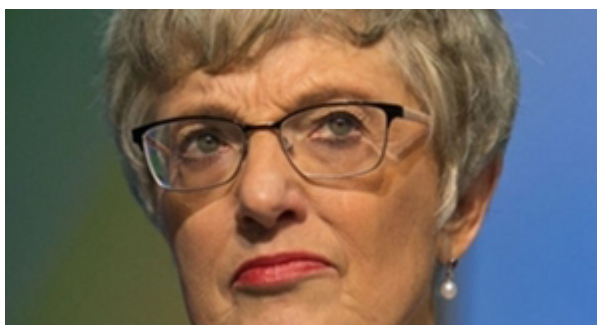


**Billionaire George Soros, who wants more Irish mothers to kill their unborn children.**

For an insight into all of this, we will look at a key member of the Irish government, Katherine Zappone TD. As Minister of State (junior minister) in the Department of Health, with responsibility for Children and Youth Affairs, she is playing an influential role in the Government's campaign to impose abortion on the Irish people. Dr Zappone is an American academic of Irish descent whom the previous Taoiseach, Enda Kenny, nominated to the Seanad in 2011. In other words, she was brought in from 'outside' and given a prestigious position at the volition of just one person (Under Irish law, the Taoiseach may nominate a select number of individuals to the Seanad from any sphere at his own discretion). She later won a seat in the Dail and was appointed to her current ministerial position. Dr Zappone was the first openly lesbian member of the Oireachtas and the first to have a same-sex 'marriage' (contracted in Canada).

## **Dr Zappone**

We have no particular comment on the information given below about Dr Zappone. It is purely factual. We merely invite readers to decide for themselves whether it has any relevance to the matters already discussed. We would note, however, that much of it will be new to the vast majority of Irish citizens of voting age.



**Dr Katherine Zappone, Minister for Children & Youth Affairs**

Dr Zappone, who was born in Washington State in 1953 and received her doctorate from Boston College, became an Irish citizen in 1995. She lectured in Practical Theology for some years at Trinity College, Dublin, and for a time was chief executive of the National Women's Council of Ireland. While in the Seanad she played an active role in promoting the Gender Recognition Bill and was a very prominent campaigner in favor of same-sex marriage. Both gender-recognition and same-sex marriage became law in Ireland in 2015.



In 1991, Dr Zappone published a book on feminist spirituality called *The Hope of Wholeness: A Spirituality for Feminists* (Twenty-Third Publications, Connecticut). In it she quoted extensively and with much approval from works by feminist authors who believe strongly in the Goddess principle, notably Miriam Simos (Starhawk). She also strongly endorsed the work of Mary Daly. In her preface she says, "Mary Daly's sensitivity, generosity, and amazing breadth and depth of vision provided a wellspring for this book."

Dr Zappone uses the word "thealogy" instead of theology throughout the book to show that her focus is on the Goddess. The entire book is devoted to extolling the Goddess, including images of deity and spirituality based on traditional witchcraft:

"Therefore, sacred symbols – especially the symbol of "Father God" – must be critiqued or deconstructed if women are to discover social freedom and live a relationship with the deity that supports their own process of self-becoming." (p.17)

"This enables them to critique the suppression of female imagery of God authoritatively, and to challenge the superiority of the male within sacred history." (p.21)

"Feminist theologians also believe in the value of dialogue between present feminist consciousness and religious tradition. The ancient traditions of witchcraft and Goddess worship provide rich sources for their theological reflections." (p.21)

"Every form of feminist spirituality that we are considering rejects a dualistic paradigm of reality...Starhawk describes it as a consciousness of immanence: "the awareness of the world and everything in it as alive, dynamic, interdependent, interacting, and infused with moving energies: a living being, a weaving dance."" (p.25)

"They [feminists] all insist that the "Father God," the almighty one, absolutely other, and transcendently supreme male must be rejected if models of hierarchical and dominating relations are to be eradicated in the world." (p.26)

"As Dorothy Söelle astutely remarks: "Our own power is destroyed when God is imagined as the mighty or even omnipotent Father."" (p.30)

[Söelle was a German Marxist theologian who coined the term *Christofascism*.]

"[Mary] Daly believes that this new language [of sacred symbols] will encourage women to think beyond patriarchal space and time, and act toward re-membering their broken selves and enabling the harmonious balance of earth, air, fire, and water."

[Editor: Regarding this latter idea, Starhawk describes an exercise conducted by a coven of witches: "The "Guardians of the Watchtowers" are energy forms, the raiths or spirits of the four elements. They bring the elemental energy of earth, air, fire, and water into the circle, to augment our human power. The vortex of power created when we invoke the four directions guards the circle from intrusions, and draws in the higher powers of the Goddess and God." – *The Spiral Dance*]

"I have participated in Christian feminist rituals, rituals facilitated by Starhawk, and rituals with Mary Daly where we celebrated the presence of earth, fire, air, and water in our own lives. I have guided and been guided by imaginative meditations that heal others and myself. These, and many other personal experiences convince me of the need for *both* the radical transformation *and* the creative replacement of patriarchal sacred symbols." (p.33)

"They [feminist theologians] draw on the work of anthropologists, archeologists, and historians who are establishing evidence of cultures where women and men were valued equally, there was little trace of war activity, and the Goddess (in various forms) was worshiped as supreme." (p.36)

"Like other theologians, Starhawk weaves together stories of the Goddess with her own experience of struggling for the world's freedom and wholeness. She gathers the sacred records of Wicca religion and interprets their meaning through the contemporary experience of feminist ritual and political activity for peace." (p.37)

"Like the theologians, Daly chooses not to remember biblical stories as a source for feminist spirituality. She judges that these memories can only "destroy women's ancestral Memory," paralyze women's imaginations, and bind them to activity that breaks them apart." (p.38)

"...in journeying with other feminists, I have found that the sacred stories of Goddess religions affect my imagination in ways the Jesus story never will. Narratives of the Goddess, hymns to and images of her unequivocally symbolize the power and goodness of the female." (p.39)

"Most authors speak of an original and sustaining energy distinguishable yet essentially connected with humanity and all of creation. This has different names: Mother-Earth, Goddess, the "life force of the universe," the One. Women assert that such energy is immanent in life and that their experienced union with it enables them to act wisely for themselves and the rest of the universe." (p.41)

"...I am convinced that it is extremely urgent for women with social power to declare the sacredness of woman's body." (p.62)

"Feminist theology declares that we are the living body of the sacred; the Goddess is within. Mary Daly writes of the divine spark in each woman's Self." (p.84)

"Mary Daly, Starhawk, Carol Christ, and the women they represent would argue that the regressive elements of the symbol "God" have been so destructive in their own lives and society that its progressive elements are bankrupt." (p.98)

"No transcendent "God" has the power to stop the cycle of destruction that human beings have set in place. In Starhawk's view, this notion of a "savior God" must be replaced with a sense of the Sacred that impels us to take our own responsibility for healing the earth. The Sacred is here, waiting for us to work with her in the project of re-creation. Furthermore, the Sacred is best represented as female." (p.143)

## **CONCLUSION**

The citizens of Ireland – 5 out of every 7 people – proved conclusively on 22 May 2015 that they no longer have any respect for Biblical values. They decided to change an institution that had existed for thousands of years, imagining somehow that a man could marry a man, and a woman could marry a woman. Not even in ancient Rome, where depravity was commonplace, did a homosexual partnership have the same standing in law as a marriage between a man and a woman.

There can be no doubt that we now live **"in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation"** (Philippians 2:15)

### **Ireland no longer has a moral compass**

Public opinion has been manipulated in the most cynical way via the media, to the point where most people no longer have a moral compass. The government is exploiting this to the hilt, pushing through one legislative provision after another in the sure knowledge that a spiritually blind nation will meekly acquiesce. The politicians passed the Gender Recognition Act in 2015, which enables a man to change his legal gender, including the gender recorded on his birth certificate. In Ireland today, there is no longer a fixed legal distinction between male and female. This in turn is destroying the basic framework that defines a normal family – husband, wife, father, mother, son, daughter. The father and husband is reduced to a caregiver and partner, as is the mother and wife, while their sons and daughters could become daughters and sons at some future date. This perversion of the natural order would have seemed unthinkable even ten years ago, but it is now the law of the land.

The government also passed the Children and Family Relationships Act in 2015 which introduced yet another perversion of the natural order, the legal concept of "intending parent." This gives to two homosexuals the right to claim a parental interest in a child borne by a woman with whom neither has any family or marital relationship whatever. The natural rights of the birth mother are superseded, if not extinguished, by the declared intention of two homosexuals to assume the role of parents after the child is born.

### **Abortion on demand**

We are now at the stage where the Government is confident that it can legalize abortion in Ireland and move quickly to a situation where abortion facilities are as freely available as they are in other European countries. To do this it must convince the Irish people to repeal the Eight Amendment, which reads: "The State acknowledges the right to life of the unborn and, with due regard to the equal right to life of the mother, guarantees in its laws to respect, and, as far as practicable, by its laws to defend and vindicate that right."

Its strategy relies to a large degree on feminist indignation. The media in Ireland has for years been promoting the idea that a man, including the father of her child, has no right to tell a woman how she should manage her fertility. Her body is her own. What she does with it is her own business. She cannot be forced by ancient patriarchal laws to continue with a pregnancy that she neither sought nor envisaged. Any attempt to question this is met with a fresh outpouring of feminist indignation.

## **The Great Feminist Lie: The unborn child is a bundle of cells**

So far the media has been successful in deflecting attention from the needs and rights of the unborn child. The unborn boy or girl is regarded as little more than a bundle of cells until the point in her gestation where the mother decides she will carry the child to term. In a sense the unborn only becomes a person after she has made that decision. Until that fateful day the unborn continues to exist as an impersonal mass of cells.

This fits perfectly with the philosophy of motherhood taught in witchcraft. It is pagan to the core. The Goddess within the woman moves her at some point to say "Yes!" to life. However, in her wrathful aspect, the Goddess may occasionally decide that the answer is "No!" If she is true to herself, the mother must honor this spiritual impulse and abort the child.

Writers like Miriam Simos (Starhawk), Mary Daly, and various Goddess-worshipping feminists, not to mention the witch covens of southern California, have set the stage for the coming referendum. In a very real sense Satan is using them to cast a spell over the Irish people. Will they see that the life of the unborn child comes from a loving Creator, the same Father God whom the feminists have rejected, or will they imagine in their foolishness (and arrogance) that the Goddess of witchcraft wills the child into existence through her magical powers?

\*\*\*

**It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about  
his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he  
should offend one of these little ones.  
– Luke 17:2**

**"Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth  
mischief by a law? They gather themselves together against the  
soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood."  
(Psalm 94:20-21)**

---

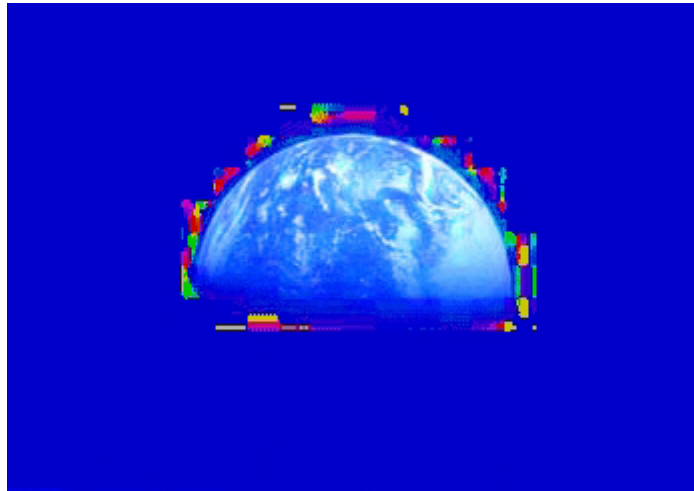
**Jeremy James  
Ireland  
November 3, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

# Hoax *Earthrise* Photos Released by NASA

by Jeremy James



It is well known that big organizations sometimes lie. Some lie to sell more products and increase profits, while others lie to manipulate public opinion. Some even exist for the sole purpose of lying, to engage in systematic deception. NASA is one of these.

In His Holy Word, God points to two outstanding proofs of His existence and His sovereignty. One is the fabulous array of stars in the firmament, and the other is the stunning multiplicity of animals and other life-forms on earth. The Enemy has been steadily attacking and undermining the evidential power of both. He has set up the pathetic 'science' of evolution to convince the public that life virtually arises of itself from inert matter. If that is the case, then the wonderful creatures that populate the earth simply cannot be taken as proof of our Creator. He has also set up NASA to promote a model of the stars and the firmament, including the earth itself, which bears no relation to the world described in the Bible.

## **Propaganda**

NASA is continually releasing propaganda material to fix the false cosmological model in the public mind. On the whole it has been highly successful at this. Most people believe they are standing on a spinning globe which is hurling through empty space, around a massive star which radiates heat and light through nuclear fusion. In this model the earth is simply a 'planet', a satellite of the sun, and its entire mass is but an infinitesimally tiny fraction of the mass of the 'universe' as a whole. Most of the 'universe' is empty space, with so little matter that, if it were compressed into a ball, it would hardly be noticed. In this model, Creation is utterly insignificant, purely accidental, and devoid of all meaning and purpose.

In short, it is a vile Luciferian lie, a blasphemous mockery of God's wonderful Creation.

In this paper we will look at some of the fake photos that NASA has been releasing. These are an extremely important part of its deception since they purport to portray a spherical earth in space. As such they are taken visible proof that the earth is a globe, one of many tiny 'planets' orbiting the sun.

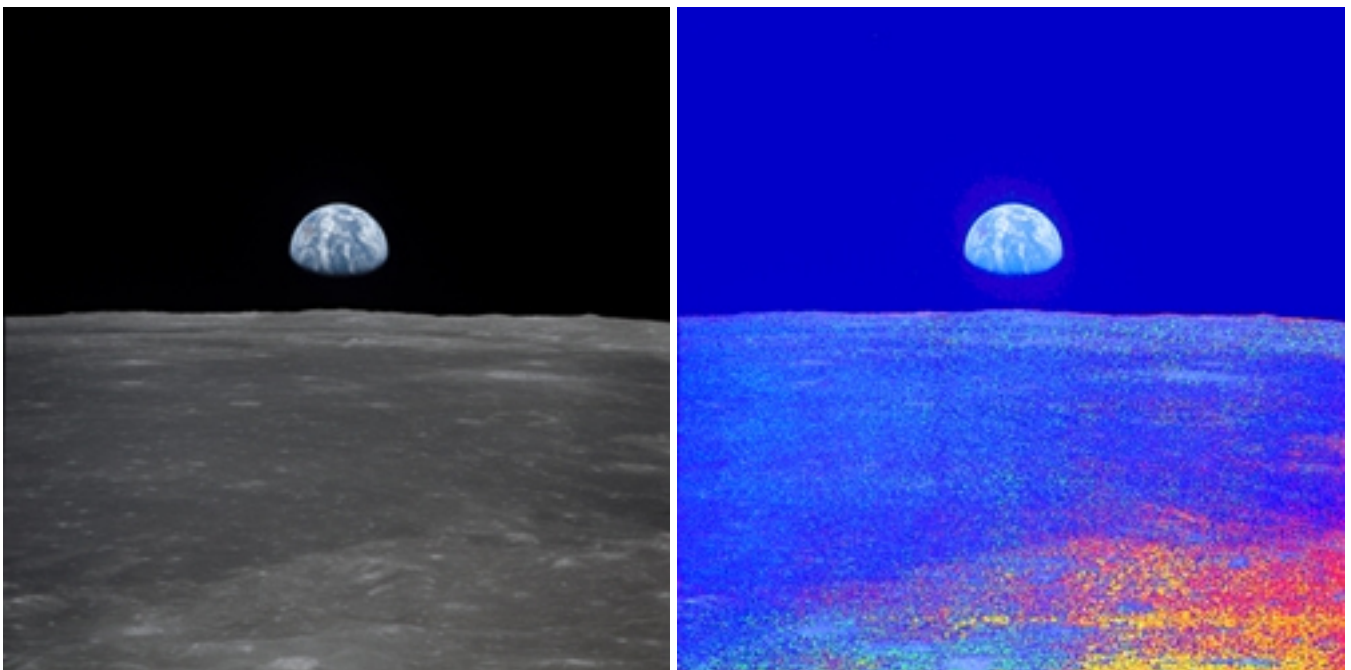
### **Methodology**

Before we examine these hoax photos, we first need to explain our methodology. The photos released by NASA are in digital form. This means they comprise millions of pixels or light points of various hues and intensities. If a digital photo is to be intelligible and to produce the image that its author intended, it must conform with standard parameters, otherwise the same pixel information will look different on different screens. These are exposure, brightness, contrast, hue, and saturation.

Software packages like Photoshop allow all of these to be manipulated to suit one's taste. They also allow individual elements to be transformed in a number of ways and portions of other photographic material to be imported and pasted into selected locations. The photos of models and movie stars on glossy magazine covers are invariably manipulated in this way to produce a more sensual and alluring image.

If we look 'behind the scenes' in a random NASA photo we will find nothing unusual. Here is an example of one in its intended or published form and, to the right, the same photo with both brightness and saturation greatly enhanced (using the Photoscape package):

### **EXAMPLE 1**



This is one of the famous 'Earthrise' photos, which purports to show the earth rising above the moon's horizon. It was allegedly taken during the Apollo 11 mission in 1969. Here is what the official NASA website states in its accompanying blurb:

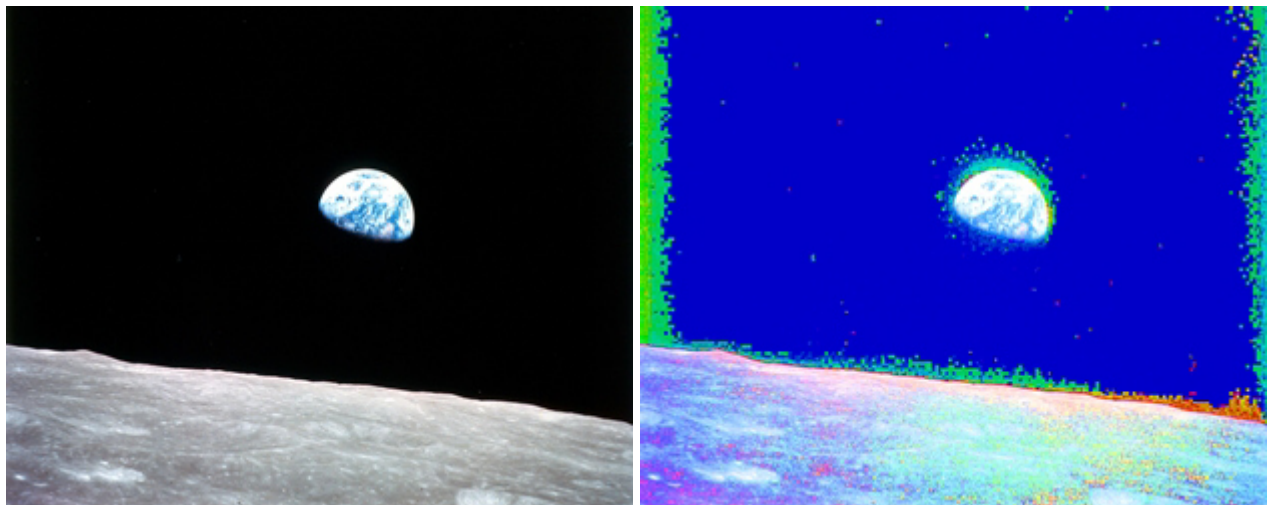
"AS11-44-6552 (16-24 July 1969) – This view of Earth rising over the moon's horizon was taken from the Apollo spacecraft. The lunar terrain pictured is in the area of Smyth's Sea on the nearside. Coordinates of the center of the terrain are 85 degrees east longitude and 3 degrees north latitude. While astronaut Neil A. Armstrong, commander; and Edwin E. Aldrin Jr., lunar module pilot, descended in the Lunar Module (LM) "Eagle" to explore the Sea of Tranquility region of the moon, astronaut Michael Collins remained with the Command and Service Modules (CSM) "Columbia" in lunar orbit."

Source: [https://spaceflight.nasa.gov/gallery/images/apollo/apollo11/html/as11\\_44\\_6552.html](https://spaceflight.nasa.gov/gallery/images/apollo/apollo11/html/as11_44_6552.html)

Even though the photo is a fake, the version on the right (above), where brightness and saturation are greatly increased, shows no sign of tampering.

## **EXAMPLE 2**

However, not all of the photos released by NASA have been compiled with the same care. Consider the following:



This photo can be found (in full resolution) on the NASA website. The blurb states:

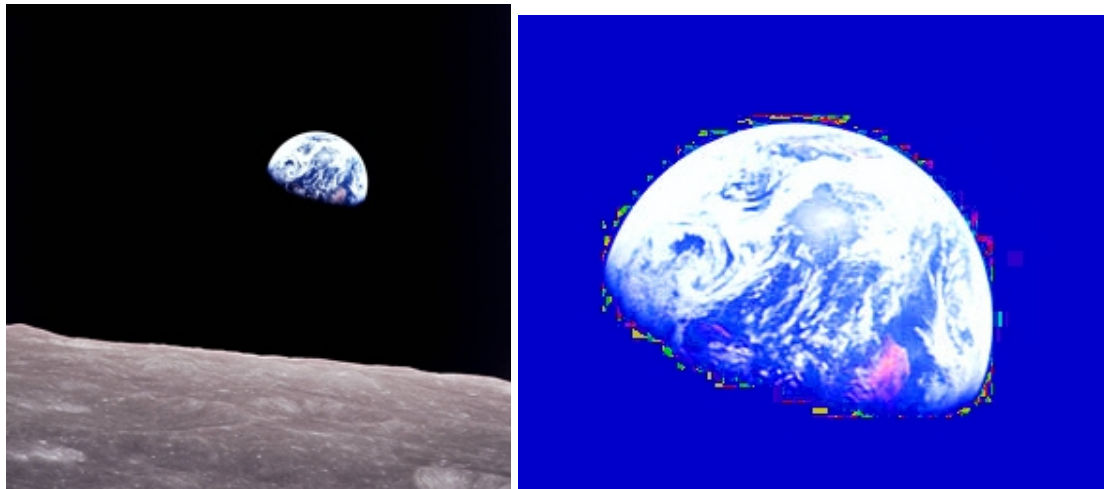
"Apollo 8, the first manned mission to the moon, entered lunar orbit on Christmas Eve, Dec. 24, 1968. That evening, the astronauts-Commander Frank Borman, Command Module Pilot Jim Lovell, and Lunar Module Pilot William Anders-held a live broadcast from lunar orbit, in which they showed pictures of the Earth and moon as seen from their spacecraft. Said Lovell, "The vast loneliness is awe-inspiring and it makes you realize just what you have back there on Earth." They ended the broadcast with the crew taking turns reading from the book of Genesis."

Source: [https://www.nasa.gov/multimedia/imagegallery/image\\_feature\\_1249.html](https://www.nasa.gov/multimedia/imagegallery/image_feature_1249.html)

Here we find something unusual in the right-hand photo (which has had its brightness and saturation increased to the same degree as in the previous example). There is considerable 'green' activity around the edge of the photo, along the moon's horizon, and around the image of the earth. This is indicative of tampering.

### **EXAMPLE 3**

In our next example, the signs of tampering are even more pronounced:



The official NASA website blurb states:

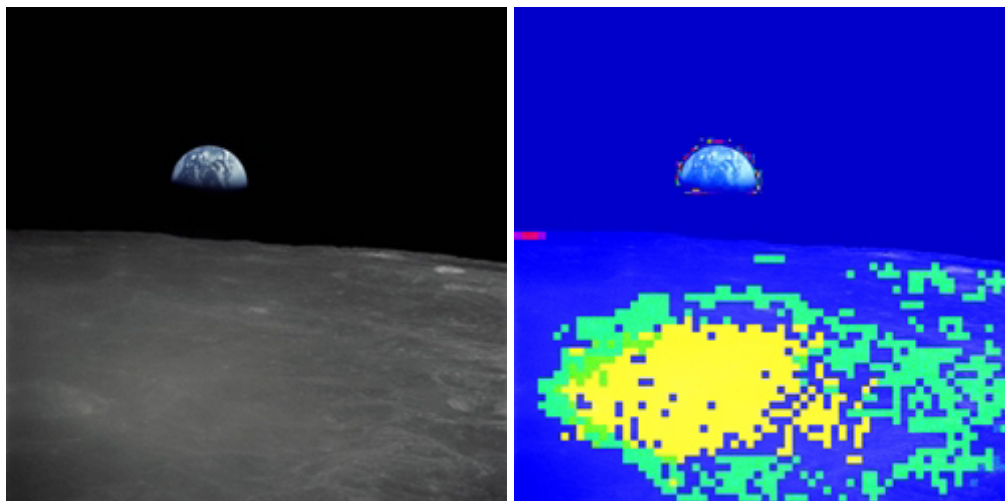
"Taken aboard Apollo 8 by Bill Anders, this iconic picture shows Earth peeking out from beyond the lunar surface as the first crewed spacecraft circumnavigated the Moon."

Source: <https://www.nasa.gov/image-feature/apollo-8-earthrise>

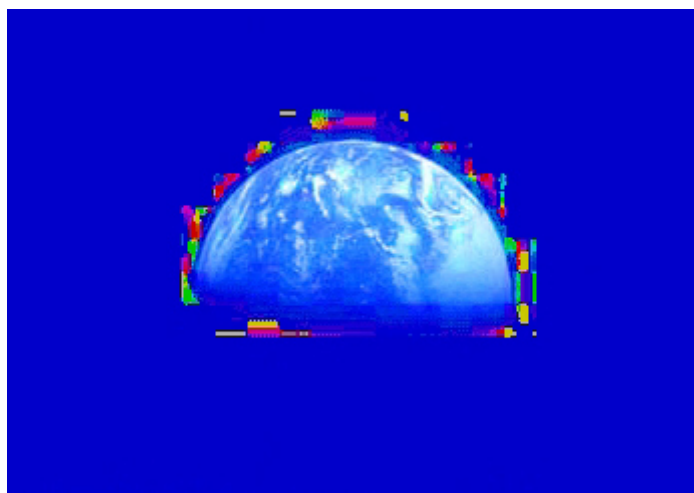
The photo on the right, showing the detail of the earth, has telltale marks all around the edge, showing that this part of the photo was copied from another source – a detailed artistic mock-up of a globe-shaped earth – and pasted in.

### **EXAMPLE 4**

Our next example is even more revealing:



The photo on the right (above), which has had its brightness and saturation increased to the same degree as in the previous examples, shows signs of extensive tampering. Substantial parts of the foreground have been reworked, while a globe-shaped earth has once again been pasted into the photo, as the following enlargement shows:



Here is what the blurb says:

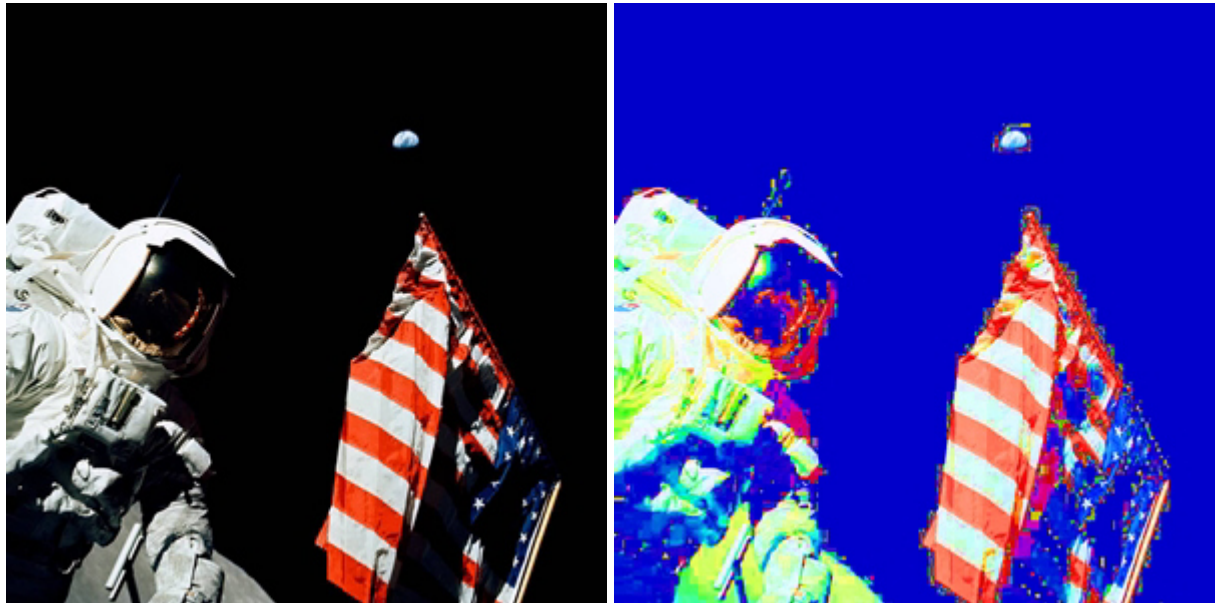
"The Apollo 16 crew captured this Earthrise with a handheld Hasselblad camera during the second revolution of the moon. Identifiable craters seen on the moon include Saha, Wyld and Saenger. Much of the terrain seen here is never visible from the Earth, as the command module was passing onto what is known as the 'dark side' of the moon.

"Apollo 16 launched on April 16, 1972 and landed on the moon on April 20. The mission was commanded by John Young; Thomas K. Mattingly II was the command module pilot and Charles M. Duke, Jr. served as the lunar module pilot."

Source: [https://www.nasa.gov/multimedia/imagegallery/image\\_feature\\_1335.html](https://www.nasa.gov/multimedia/imagegallery/image_feature_1335.html)



## EXAMPLE 5



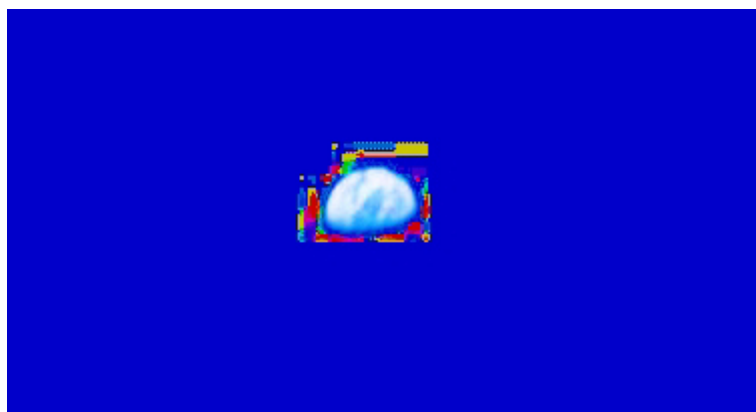
The blurb accompanying this photo on the NASA website states:

"Scientist-astronaut Harrison H. Schmitt stands by the American flag during a moonwalk on the Apollo 17 mission. Home, that small dot in the blackness of space above the flag, is a quarter-million miles away.

"Schmitt, Gene Cernan and Ron Evans made the Apollo program's final journey to the moon in December 1972."

Source: [https://www.nasa.gov/multimedia/imagegallery/image\\_feature\\_1241.html](https://www.nasa.gov/multimedia/imagegallery/image_feature_1241.html)

Again NASA trivializes the earth, "that small dot in the blackness of space," in another cut-and-paste job. These Masonic blasphemers seem to derive great pleasure from mocking God's wonderful work:



## **EXAMPLE 6**

In this example (#6), we see the NASA dream machine at its most audacious. One wonders how anyone could indulge in this kind of deception and not be overcome by revulsion. They don't seem to understand that one day they will be held to account and all of their dark schemes will come to nothing: **"Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked; For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out."** (Proverbs 24:19-20)

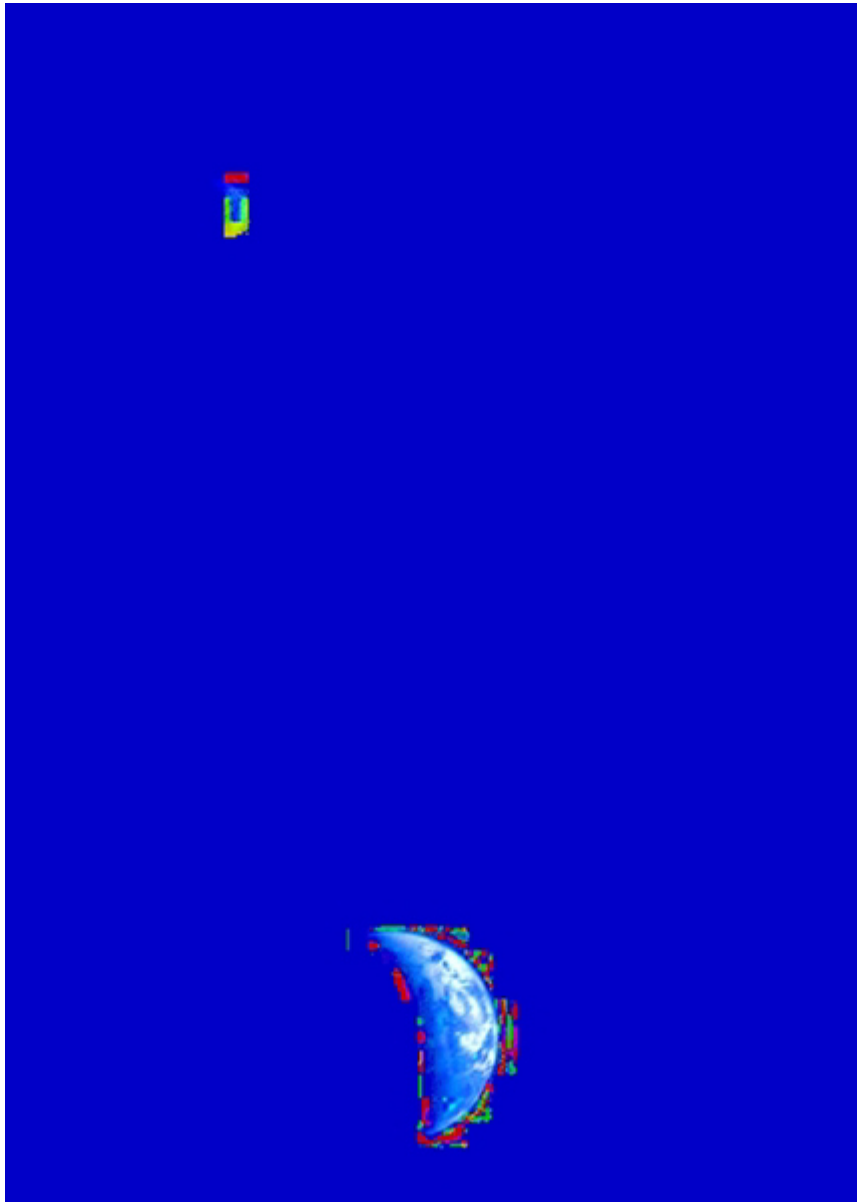


"This picture of a crescent-shaped Earth and Moon – the first of its kind ever taken by a spacecraft – was recorded Sept. 18, 1977, by NASA Voyager 1 when it was 7.25 million miles 11.66 million kilometers from Earth." [NASA blurb]

Source: <https://images.nasa.gov/details-PIA01967.html>

This photo was seemingly posted for the first time on the NASA website on 20 April 2009, more than thirty years after the event! This is further evidence that they are all of recent origin, made in the USA.

Below we can see how the photo was made using a straightforward cut-and-paste procedure to insert both the earth and the moon onto a dark background:



**"Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge?  
who eat up my people as they eat bread,  
and call not upon the LORD."**

**– Psalm 14:4**

## **CONCLUSION**

We could give many more examples. These people are shameless – and dangerously deceitful.

Bible-believing Christians need to seriously re-examine their understanding of Biblical cosmology, and to do so with a truly Berean attitude. A huge amount of information has become available on the Internet over the past 3-4 years which shows that NASA is lying. Believers need to look through this and reflect on the evidence. They also need to go back to God's Word and study, verse by verse, the passages which, considered collectively, present a cosmology which is vastly different from the one taught by NASA and modern science.

---

**Jeremy James**  
**Ireland**  
**November 11, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

# Is the Kingdom of Christ a Tiny Speck?

by Jeremy James



The Enemy perverts and distorts everything. Mockery and blasphemy are his stock in trade. He was a murderer and a liar from the beginning.

There are many science fiction movies where the hero travels at light speed across the galaxy in search of new planets to inhabit. He has many incredible adventures along the way but eventually he gets homesick and sets off on the return journey to earth. His eyes light up as he passes the various planets in our solar system and finally broaches the shoulder of Mars before making his final descent to the crisp blue sphere of planet earth.

## **More than a century of continuous brainwashing**

About 150 years ago almost everyone on earth regarded this simply as a story. They didn't understand the structure of the cosmos or the startling discoveries that science would make over the next century. Within three generations or so the story became a reality. Most of mankind now believe that intergalactic space travel is possible and that there are hundreds of galaxies, not unlike our own, scattered across the vastness of the cosmos, just waiting to be explored.

Without the wonders of modern science we would still think the earth was flat, that the sun moved in a daily circuit high above the earth, and that the stars were 'lights' in the night sky, as it says in the Bible. Science, they say, has freed us from these quaint poetic metaphors. Man needed these at one time, but as his understanding grew he finally came of age. Religion became more rational, deferring to science in matters of cosmology.

## **The Royal Society, founded in 1660**

We have the English to thank for this. Without them we would still be languishing in medieval ignorance. The Royal Society, founded (we are told) by noble individuals of impeccable character, laid the foundations of modern science. They identified the laws of physics by which everything operates and, using their new insights, made a startling series of discoveries which revealed just how large the universe really is. They were shocked to find that everything seemed to function perfectly without any input from God. Despite their best efforts to vindicate the model of the world described in Scripture, they were shocked to find that the Bible was wrong in many crucial respects. Indeed, some of these deeply religious men were so shaken by what they found that they lost their faith and became atheists.



**Headquarters today of the Royal Society in London**

Others persisted in their quest for 'truth', but it seemed that each advance in science only threw up further evidence that the Bible was wrong. The earth, it turned out, was really millions of years old and man himself had evolved from apes. It was with great reluctance that they shared this depressing and discouraging news with the rest of mankind. As true Englishmen, they did what had to be done, regardless of the cost to themselves. Facts were facts and there was no point in trying to hide from the truth.

## **The earth is a spaceship, they said**

The earth itself is a spaceship, they said, a mere speck in the vast depths of the universe. An astronaut returning to earth from another galaxy could easily lose his way. One tiny miscalculation and he could end up billions of miles off course. Naturally, that could never happen in our enlightened scientific age, but if it did, he would still have many other earth-like planets to choose from. His faster-than-light intergalactic vessel would swiftly take him to a world teeming with exotic animals and, if he used the right interdimensional co-ordinates, he would even encounter other intelligent beings just like himself.

Of course, there are still many technical problems to address, but those ever-creative Englishmen, in consultation with their international counterparts, are sure to solve them. After all, they figured out how to send satellites around the earth and their American colleagues even got a space capsule on the moon. Why, human hands dug holes in the lunar surface and found valuable rocks. The ease with which these mighty intellectuals are turning science fiction into scientific reality is truly mind-boggling. Where would we be without them?



### **The Royal Society gave scientific validity to the Dinosaur Hoax**

Why then, despite all their apparent success, do the words "rat" and "smell" keep coming to mind?

By now the reader will have guessed that our account of the scientific revolution is not quite as respectful as the experts had hoped. Are we justified in adopting such a flippant attitude? After all, these men of science have made many remarkable discoveries and we should be humbled by their achievements.

### **Some simple questions**

Before we send the president of the Royal Society a gilded laurel or a jewel-encrusted sceptre, let's first ask a few simple questions. These are not the questions of a sceptic, but those of an enquiring mind, the kind of questions we should all ask if we really want to test the truth of a scientific proposition. Firstly, gravity. An Englishman came up with that concept. He claimed that matter attracts matter, and if the two masses are large enough the gravitational attraction between them can keep them in elliptical motion in a vacuum. Really? Has this ever been shown anywhere? Actually, it hasn't.

The theory of gravity is exactly that, just a theory. Things fall to the earth for the same reason today that they did when Adam walked in the garden. That reason, whatever it is, has no connection whatever with 'gravity'. How do we know? Because if gravity did exist, the sun would have pulled Mercury out of its orbit long ago, along with the rest of the so-called solar system. The unidirectional force exerted by a mass of that magnitude would be irresistible.

Relativity theory was invented to get around this problem. It claims that orbital paths are channels formed in the space-time continuum by the powerful gravitational waves projected by the sun. This new theory, which virtually ignores cause and effect – the very backbone of genuine science – was designed to cover up the glaring defects in the old theory. No doubt another theory will come along very shortly to hide the glaring defects in relativity theory.

What other 'obvious' questions should we ask? Let's try this one: If the earth is a sphere moving through space at 66,666 miles an hour (I jest not), while rotating on its axis at a thousand miles an hour, why do the centrifugal forces, which are critical to maintaining the planets in their orbits (by countering the gravitational pull of the sun), not cause discernible resistance to motion on earth? After all, if we are moving in one direction at over 66,000 miles an hour, then terrestrial motion in *another* direction would meet with greater resistance than terrestrial motion in the *same* direction.



Since we don't experience these forces or distortionary effects, even at a micro level, the earth must be stationary – just as the Bible says. And if the earth is stationary it cannot be a sphere, otherwise the sun would shine permanently on only half of its surface.

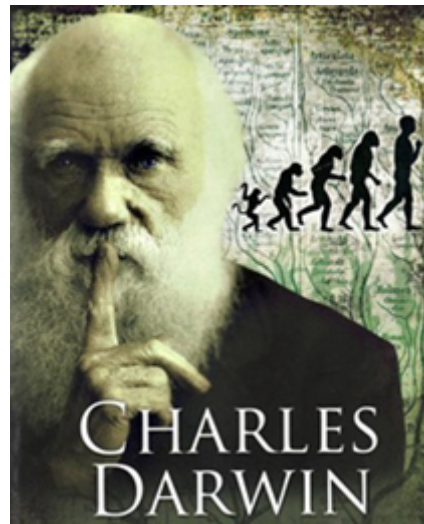
### **The so-called ancient earth**

Let's try another one: What proof do we have that the earth is hundreds of millions of years old? The Royal Society has several answers to this. Firstly, the earth must be millions of years old since life needed such long periods of time to evolve. Secondly, the earth cannot be younger than the other planets in our solar system since they all emerged together from the Big Bang, which occurred billions of year ago. Thirdly, radiometric dating, which is based on the known rates of decay of radioactive elements, is consistent with an earth-age of several hundred million years.

One doesn't need a doctorate from Oxford to see that all of this is foolishness. Evolution itself is a hoax, so there is no need for vast lengths of time for species to 'evolve'. The Big Bang assumes that the basic elements of the cosmology invented by the Royal Society are correct, which they aren't. And, finally, radiometric dating requires additional data, other than radioactive decay, which already *presuppose* that the earth is millions of years old.

But what about the dinosaurs? Ah, yes, the dinosaurs. Yet another English invention, a shameless hoax – Luciferian chicanery at its most arrogant. This blatant lie proved so successful that the English became greatly emboldened and went on to invent more in a similar vein, such as the satellite and the atomic bomb.

Around the time that they invented the dinosaur, they put together an absurd piece of racist journalism called *The Origin of Species* (1859). This purported to prove that mankind descended from apes and that all life on earth 'evolved' – sprung randomly! – from a muddy pool. As an exercise in magical thinking, this absurd work has no equal. The English laughed at the ignorant superstition of the foreign tribes they were enslaving, while at the same time spreading a subversive, pagan mythology of their own.



Well, the reader may ask, if the earth is not ancient and if life did not 'evolve', then at least the Royal Society is right about the solar system, namely the orbital rotation of nine planetary spheres around a huge star called the sun? Alas, no. This too is part of the great Luciferian fairytale concocted by the English elite. The planets are simply lights in the sky, just as the Bible has stated. Seemingly the only difference between the planets and the stars is that the planets move about in the heavens, while the stars do not.

### **The Luciferian model of the universe**

This brings us all the way back to our original scenario, the intrepid space voyager returning to earth after many years spent exploring other galaxies. Just about everyone alive today has been indoctrinated with this cosmic model. Even if opinions vary greatly as to how long it will take to develop the technology needed to explore the depths of space and visit other star systems, the cosmology itself is firmly lodged in the minds of most people. To them the earth is but a tiny speck in a staggeringly vast expanse of pointless, chaotic emptiness, just as the Luciferians designed it.

Anyone who seriously believes this false cosmology will have immense difficulty believing the account given in the first eleven chapters of Genesis. Indeed, the impact of this vile cosmological lie has been so great, and its effects so caustic, that the vast majority of people on earth today have no Biblical faith whatever.

## **The Bible teaches that space travel is impossible**

As we have shown in previous papers, a proper reading of the Bible will reveal that outer space cannot possibly exist. The Word of God tells us very plainly that the earth does not move, but that the sun does. It never refers to the stars as anything other than lights in the sky. The possibility that man might someday leave the earth and travel elsewhere is nowhere implied or suggested. In fact, the Word continually emphasizes the very opposite, the ultimate futility of all that man does by his own power. He is incapable of saving himself. He has nowhere to go but the grave.

In one passage of Scripture the prophet Jeremiah explicitly denies that space travel will ever be possible:

**"Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD." – Jeremiah 31:35-37**

It is impossible to twist or construe this passage to mean anything other than what it plainly says. Man will never measure the heavens nor the foundations of the earth. Never. And if that is the case, then he has no means of leaving the earth to attempt either measurement. Space travel is impossible.



**Walt Disney, who did much to promote the great moon hoax.**

This means that those who allege that man has already done both are greatly deceived. NASA never landed on the moon in 1969 or thereafter, but executed instead an elaborate charade. The supposed proof of their adventures is flimsy and risible, to say the least. It was certainly a giant leap for mankind, a leap into fantasy and pantomime.

We are asked to believe that, in eight days, three men travelled more than half a million miles in an aluminum can through inconceivable extremes of temperature wearing only plastic pyjamas. What is more, they allegedly did this nearly 50 years ago!

### **An onus on Christian pastors**

There is an onus on Christian pastors to scrutinize these claims and test them rigorously against Scripture. Every time they affirm the existence of outer space and the possibility of space travel, they deny God's Word. Every time they describe the earth as a "tiny speck" they are demeaning God's wonderful creation and giving glory, albeit unintentionally, to the Great Deceiver. They are saying, in effect, that, when the Father created a kingdom for His Son to rule in eternity, it would turn out to be no more significant than a speck of dust in a huge auditorium.



**Werner Von Braun, German Nazi who headed the NASA deception**

What does this say about the Father's love for His Son? What does it say about the wonderful sacrifice that His Son made on Calvary, bringing great glory to His Father? And what does it say about Christians who place more faith in the unproven claims of arrogant, rebellious men than in the imperishable Word of God?

Pastors, wake up. Take the time to unravel the lies. Challenge what science is telling you, specifically what the apostle Paul called the "**oppositions of science falsely so called**" (1 Timothy 6:20).

### **Psalm 19**

Look again at Psalm 19, especially verses 4-6:

- 1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.**
- 2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.**
- 3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.**

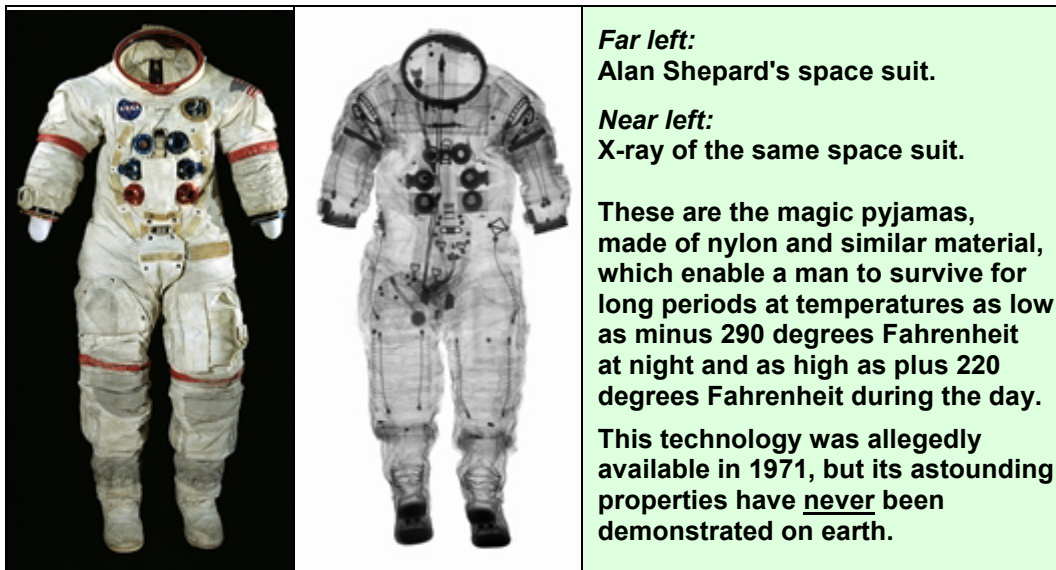
- 4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world.  
 In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,  
 5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber,  
 and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.  
 6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it:  
 and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

The Word of God is saying that the sun moves, that it comes forth and travels in a circuit across the sky. It is very difficult to construe this passage as a description of a stationary celestial body.

As Christians we are asked to use our minds and be sober, to look at the evidence in a rational and measured way. Most of the miracles of Christ were performed in a public arena and often on persons whose disability was obvious to everyone in the local community. Jesus asked his disciples to believe in him on the basis of his word or, failing that, on the basis of his miracles:

**"Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else  
 believe me for the very works' sake." (John 14:11)**

It is not irrational to have doubts, but it is irrational to continue to reject evidence that does not match our expectations.



### **A powerful new camera**

The LORD in His mercy has given us access at this time to technology which allows us to test for ourselves certain claims made by the science of cosmology. We don't need to trust blindly in the authority of NASA or another vaunted institution. The super-zoom camera is one of these new technological tools, accessible to the public at (for some) an affordable price. One of the best examples at the moment is the Nikon P900 which takes remarkably clear photographic images, both still and video, at high magnification.

Christians who have used this camera, or the camera feature that can be attached to certain astronomical telescopes, have been taking photos of the planets and stars. Some of these are posted on the Internet, notably YouTube. What they are finding is vastly different from the images published by NASA. They show, for example, that the stars "twinkle", not because of light refraction in the upper atmosphere, but because they are constantly changing in appearance, as though energy of different frequencies was discharging across their surface. They are neither spherical nor solid but possess a dynamic morphology which emits light in ever-changing colors and patterns.

This is fully consistent with the Biblical description of the stars as "lights" in the "firmament," discrete sources of illumination not too dissimilar in size, located roughly the same distance above the earth.



**Night sky over the Mojave desert.**

While in the Mojave desert in 1982 (and on several occasions since), I observed the way some stars actually changed color, from blue to orange, or from white to yellow, in the space of a few minutes. They also "twinkled" or changed shape in surprising ways. This could not be explained by the NASA model, but I didn't have an alternative. Happily, armed with their new technology, some enquiring individuals have been searching the sky to see for themselves.

What they found may surprise you.

**"By the word of the LORD were the heavens made;  
and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth."**

**– Psalm 33:6**

## PART II

A number of technical considerations need to be kept in mind while studying the photos in Part II, in particular whether the image of the celestial body is in focus and properly exposed. The possibility of thermal distortion in the atmosphere must also be considered. These caveats might seem to limit the usefulness of these images, but we can still learn a great deal from them.

### **What the new images are telling us**

The images were in most cases taken with a Nikon P900 at a magnification of x83. That is a trivial magnification for objects that are supposed to be millions of light years away. A tiny dot of light at that distance would still appear as a tiny dot of light even if it were magnified a thousand times. No detail would be discernible. Since all of the stars and planets in our gallery were photographed at roughly the same magnification, they must be roughly the same distance from the earth.

Even a distance of a million miles must be ruled out at such a (relatively) low magnification. We know this because detail on the surface of the moon can be observed using the same focus. As one P900 user said: "The P900 is capable of focusing on the stars/planets with manual focus with relative ease. In fact, it is interesting to note that the same manual focus setting at 83x optical zoom with the sun and moon as the subject also maintains focus on all other celestial bodies..."

This would indicate that the stars and planets are no further away than the sun and the moon and that they are, as the Bible tells us, "lights" in the sky.



**Illustration of "weightlessness" in  
*From the Earth to the Moon*  
by Jules Verne (1865).**

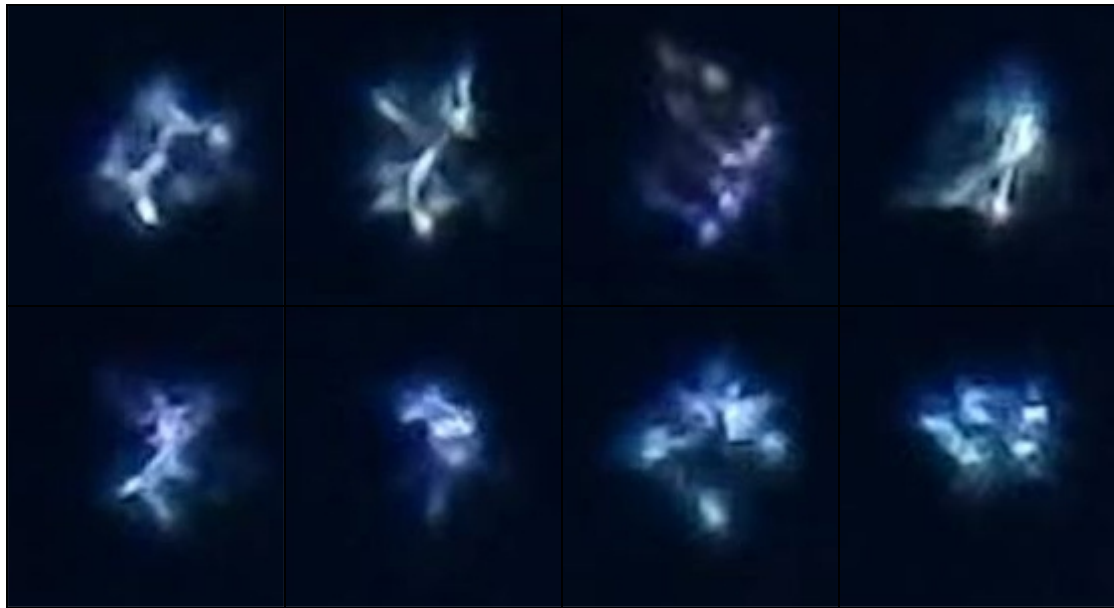
### Detail and sharpness of images

We can also tell from our gallery of photos that in many cases neither the shape nor the color of the celestial body is constant. Given the detail and sharpness of the images, these variations in shape and color cannot be explained solely by reference to exposure, focus or thermal distortion. When an image is out of focus, over-exposed, or affected by thermal distortion, the result is normally a blurring or a marked *loss* of visual information, but these images continue to provide a high level of detail even as the shape and color of the subject mutates.

So, while it is difficult to say with certainty what any particular celestial body "really" looks like, it is clear from these photos that they possess remarkable properties. They cannot possibly be massive spheres of radioactive gas and plasma compressed by gravity, as NASA would have us believe.

---

The star **Rigel**, supposedly 5,000 million miles from earth.  
The 7<sup>th</sup> brightest star in the night sky.



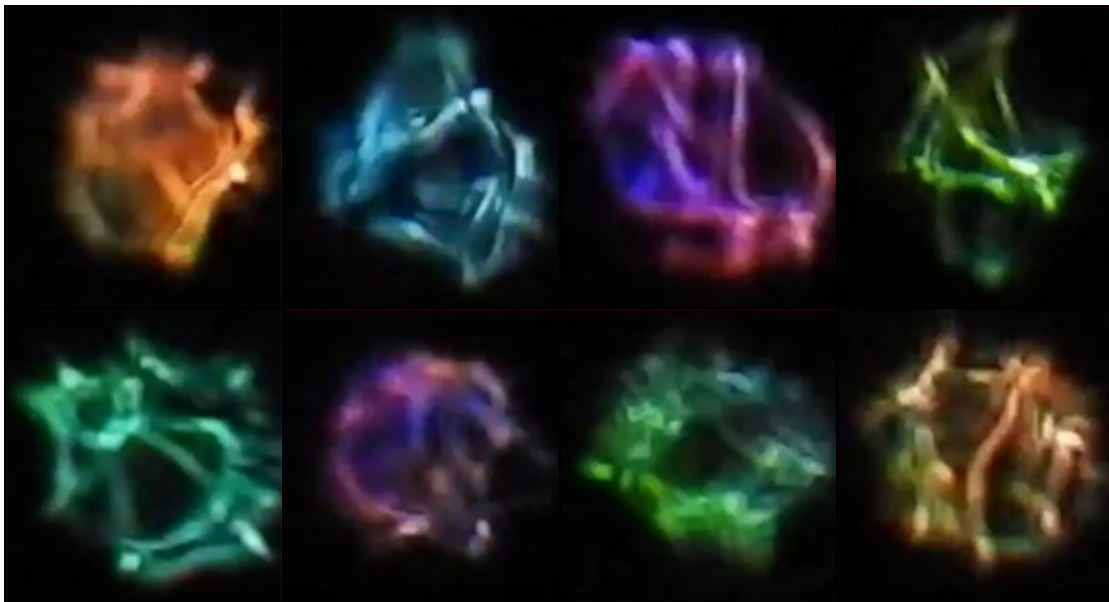
---

The star **Arcturus**, supposedly 215 million million miles from earth.  
The 4<sup>th</sup> brightest star in the night sky.



---

The star **Sirius**, supposedly 50 million million miles from earth.  
The brightest star in the night sky.



---

The star **Procyon**, supposedly 67 million million miles from earth.  
The 8<sup>th</sup> brightest star in the night sky.

**Procyon** - images from source A



**Procyon** - images from source B

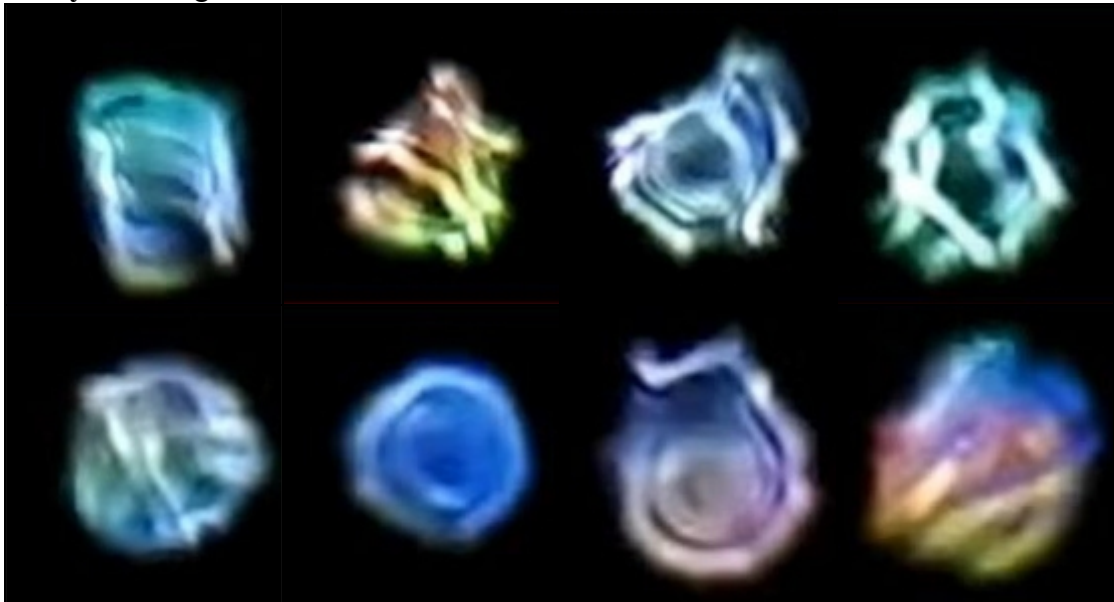


Photo credits: All photos are taken from videos on YouTube which began to appear around 2015 and which have been increasing rapidly in number ever since. Viewers are asking in the comments section of many videos why NASA has never released such images or why the images that it does release are of such poor quality. The makers of the videos from which these images are taken include Emily Suzanne, 'Flat Earth', 'Jewelry', QNFee, and 'Serbian'. We gratefully acknowledge their enterprising work.

We would urge readers to go into YouTube and see these videos for themselves. The static screen shots shown above do not do justice to the startling activity displayed in many of the videos.

## CONCLUSION

Pastors and believers are faced with a stark choice today, either to believe God's Word in its fullness and truth, or to drift further and further into a worldly formulation of Scripture which robs it of all power. Satan doesn't need to get rid of the Bible. He only needs to make it obscure to our understanding. And science, in its duplicitous guise, is playing a major role in promoting this obscurity. Billions of tax-payer dollars are being used to fund an elaborate program to deceive mankind, to create a false cosmology which conflicts at every turn with the truth of Genesis.

The children of wickedness would appear to take pleasure in blaspheming God's Word and making it seem primitive and 'unscientific'. Pastors and believers who blindly accept this – despite clear evidence of the skulduggery behind it – are failing in their duty to **"prove all things"** and **"hold fast that which is good"** (1 Thessalonians 5:21).

### Earth is not a tiny speck

How is it possible for a Bible-believing Christian to think that the Kingdom which God created for the first Adam, the Kingdom which the second Adam has earned through his own blood, should consist mostly of dark, empty space! How do they reconcile God's recurring emphasis in His Word on the beauty and splendour of creation – the Kingdom that His Son will inherit and rule in eternity – with the ever-expanding abyss of darkness known as *outer space*?

His Word also speaks of the stars as objects possessing individuality – **"He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names."** (Psalm 147:4) The New Testament adds weight to this idea when it states that Jesus **"calleth his own sheep by name"** (John 10:3). The stars are as individual as we are. If so, they cannot possibly be huge homogenous spheres of hydrogen and helium gas!

---

Jeremy James  
Ireland  
November 12, 2017

For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)

Copyright Jeremy James 2017

# The Mind Control Technique known as Magical Thinking

by Jeremy James



The Elite have studied mind control for centuries. Naturally, they are not sharing what they have learned since mind control plays a key role in their plan to enslave mankind. Physical force and military power are used to impose unexpected or discontinuous change on society, but the continuous and predictable management of the masses requires a different set of tools. These include fear, disinformation, falsified history, phony science, empty promises, endless distractions ('amusement' and 'entertainment'), overwork, lack of sleep, pornography, inadequate nutrition, onerous taxation and usury, honors and titles, secret societies, narcotics, and a comprehensive propaganda machine to hold it all together ('government' and 'the media').

It is hardly necessary to dwell on any of these since they are already well understood. Some involve mind control of an obvious kind, while others simply weaken our capacity to think clearly or objectively.

## The Mind Control Explosion

Hollywood, television and popular music have vastly extended the range of mind control opportunities and techniques that the Elite can exploit. We are in the midst of a mind control explosion. The endless repetition of selected messages in a variety of guises ensures that they are rapidly absorbed by the populace, with little if any resistance. Critical thinking, when it is actually exercised, is generally reserved for issues of virtually no importance, such as the merits of a particular football team or a new fashion accessory.

We tend to forget that there are a small number of super-intelligent people on earth in every generation. The ultra rich identify who these people are at a young age and recruit them to serve their purpose. The Elite don't need to figure everything out for themselves. They simply pay others to do it for them.



Consider the game of chess, for example. Anyone who has played the game knows how hard it is at times to understand why we lost. A person with a doctorate could be defeated several times in a row by a person with a low level of education. It is hard to say what the latter 'does' that the former is not doing, or not doing properly.

We know that real objective differences in playing strength exist in chess because the ELO rating system is remarkably precise. A person rated 1400 will lose most of his games to someone rated 1700, who in turn will lose most of his games to someone rated 2000. This might seem like a wide spectrum of playing strength, but chess ability can be measured to a much higher degree of refinement. Very, very few players attain a rating of 2300. Even though such a person is unusually strong and can beat virtually anybody, there are grandmasters rated 2600 who will win most of *their* games against him.

Over the past 30 years or so we have seen only a handful of players reach a rating close to 2800. No-one knows what these players 'have' that sets them apart from the rest, but there is no doubt that they are out on their own. Players like Karpov, Kasparov, Carlsen and Anand can play to such a high standard that it takes someone rated 2600 or more to really appreciate what they are doing.

### **The Elite recruit the best of the best**

The Elite recruit men and women with exceptional intellectual aptitude in a broad range of fields and get them to formulate policies and long-term strategies that suit their purpose. The fields are as diverse as economics, finance, banking, politics, computing, cinema, social organization, aeronautics, telecommunications, medicine, pharmaceuticals, advertising, psychology, engineering, and so forth. Their remit is very simple: Mould the world the way we want it, but do it in such a way that virtually no-one will notice that all the changes that matter are planned well in advance and that they are leading to a decisive goal – a totalitarian world government.

We can all enjoy grandmaster games, regardless of our playing strength. To most of the audience watching a chess tournament, the moves make sense, but not in the same way that they make sense to the players themselves. The Elite are using the same technique to reshape the world. Each of their moves make sense to the average person, but the deeper plan behind them passes largely unnoticed. This is why intelligent, well-informed people can follow world events and never guess the extent to which major political and social events are being deliberately manipulated.

## What God asks of each of us

We are not required by our wonderful Creator to see through all of this. We are required, however, to recognize that it is happening, that Satan is the prince of this world (for the moment), and that the only way we can safely navigate the stormy seas of "**this present evil world**" (**Galatians 1:4**) is to study the Word of God with great faith and patience. To do this properly we must be sober and vigilant, and use our minds in a rational way.

Serious problems arise when Christians are prepared to believe whatever they are told without making an effort to verify it for themselves. The Bible places great weight on the need for two or three witnesses to establish the facts in a matter of importance.

To do this properly we must see the need for it. We must also have enough time to do so. The Enemy keeps everyone so busy – overworked or entertained – that they don't have time to reflect on all that they are asked to believe. This is why most are content simply to accept whatever they are told through the media by persons in authority.



## A powerful new mind control technique

The Elite have made so much progress using the mind control techniques already mentioned that they would hardly seem to need any more. Nevertheless, the architects behind the New World Order are continually devising new ways of reinforcing the illusions that blind mankind to Satan's schemes.

One of these is incredibly powerful, yet as far as we can tell few commentators have written about it. Even though it has been used on a number of occasions in the past – with great success – it only appears to have become a standard Illuminati mind control technique in the last 80 years or so. If it could be said to have a 'birthday' it was December 21, 1937, when Disney's *Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs* was premiered.

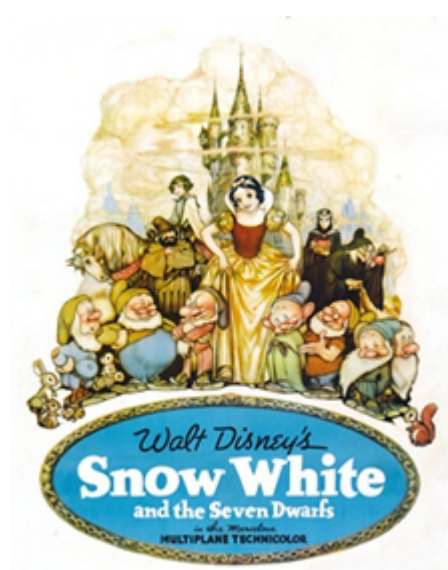
This technique is sometimes known as *magical thinking*. Anthropologists use the term to refer to the propensity in primitive societies to see causal connections between events which are not related. For tribal members, guided and instructed by shamans, such thinking is normal. Problems arise, however, when otherwise rational people start thinking in the same way.

Let's look at a simple example. When a small child sees a ball roll under a couch he thinks it has disappeared, and so he makes no attempt to retrieve it. This is normal behavior for a child at that stage of development. Within a few months he learns that objects continue to exist even when he no longer sees them. He has learned that the couch doesn't 'cause' the ball to disappear.

### **Fallen man is susceptible to magical thinking**

Even as mature adults – given our sin-damaged condition – we are not completely free of magical thinking. Sportsmen are notoriously superstitious and see a causal connection between, say, the color of the socks they are wearing and the outcome of the game. Even when they know there is no real connection, they still allow for the possibility and wear the 'right' socks.

The kind of education that most people received in the 19<sup>th</sup> century was designed to give them a good understanding of causality. The bottom line was simple – don't accept something as true unless you can see how and why it is true. If you are still unsure, ask questions.



Over the past hundred years or so the educational syllabus for young people has shifted bit by bit from a study of cause and effect to a study of phenomena. Logical reasoning has slowly given way to analogical reasoning, where the truth of a proposition depends to some extent on the context in which it applies. Most children a hundred years ago were perfectly comfortable declaring that a particular statement was completely wrong. Not so today. Modern kids are reluctant to condemn anything in this way. They have been taught to feel that such an attitude is intolerant and that, while a statement may be wrong in a given context, it may not necessarily be wrong in every context. Who are we to judge?

This non-judgmental relativism is not yet full-blown magical thinking, but it is a necessary pre-condition, and the Elite know this. Our children's education is being deliberately skewed so that a disturbingly large number of adults have neither the cognitive tools nor the mental aptitude to pursue a logical stream of reasoning. Many find it irksome to have to think at all. Once this stage is reached, magical thinking begins to creep in.

## **A definition of magical thinking**

As a mind control technique, *magical thinking* goes beyond the definition used by the anthropologists. It is not merely an inappropriate grasp of causality, or a product of social programming, indoctrination or subtle mental coercion, though these play a part. Rather, in the final analysis, it is an attitude that the individual voluntarily adopts. Thereafter he is willing to believe the world is controlled, not by a sovereign knowable God, but by transcendental laws which he can gradually learn to master through the correct use of his mind, will and imagination.

It has one basic belief. A common expression sums it up: "Thoughts are things."

A hundred years ago it would have been very difficult to find anyone who believed thoughts were things, but the modern occult invasion and New Age philosophy have changed all that. Today a surprisingly large proportion of the population believe "thoughts are things," or some equivalent proposition. Some have progressed so far along the path of magical thinking that they now believe 'All is One'.

## **Eastern 'attunement with the universe'**

The popularity of yoga, meditation and mindfulness are proof of this. They are all based on the premise that mind and matter are interconnected. Practitioners believe a calm mind is one that operates in tune with the universe.



Few stop and ask themselves whether this is a form of magic. A calm mind is supposedly fostered by regular practice of yoga or a meditation technique. This in turn promotes harmonious mental vibrations which emanate outward and resonate with corresponding vibrations in the universe. The practitioner believes this attracts cosmic energies which harmonize with his spiritual development and lift him into a higher state of consciousness.

Well, is this a form of magic? Of course it is, but when it is expressed in subtle poetic terms and explained in metaphors that we cannot possibly test, few will see it for what it is. A mantra is like a magic spell or incantation; cosmic vibrations are no different from the astral affinities found in magic and astrology; and the mental centering used in yoga and meditation is very similar to the circle of concentrated power made by magicians. Both the yogi and the magician are trying to influence the universe by the use of their mind. And that is magical thinking.

The magical thinking that afflicts so many in the west is not as fully developed as that of the yoga practitioner, but it is getting closer to it every day. Many people, especially women, practice yoga and have a magical mindset. They believe in harmonies, vibrations, cosmic energies, mind-over-matter techniques, ying and yang, chakra balancing, and a host of similar ideas, all of which are Eastern.

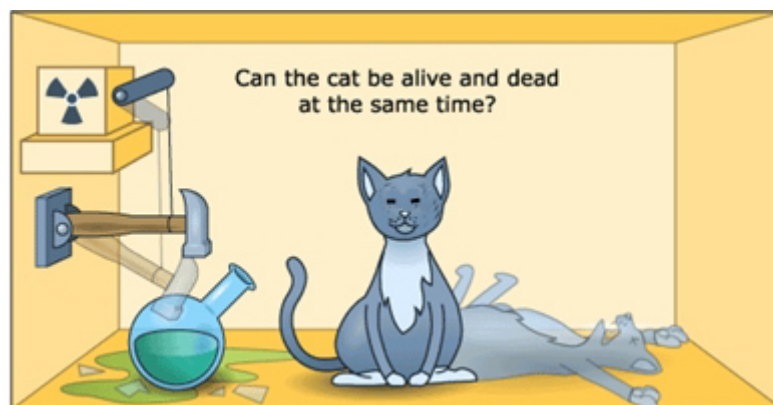
If thoughts are things, then things are thoughts and nothing is really real. Everything is in a state of flux or contagious change, and even death is unreal. All is but a cosmic dance.

When people start to see life in this way, they have surrendered to what is probably the ultimate form of mind control.

### **The paradoxical cat**

When an adult decides to take up yoga or meditation, they have *chosen* to adopt a magical mindset. However, when children and teenagers indulge in magical thinking they generally do so unwittingly. Since the media and entertainment industries are awash with magical imagery and themes, a child's imagination is presented with a daily supply of astral and esoteric stimuli. Even though he knows that magic is found only in fiction and fairytales, with no practical application in daily life, he is being continually invited to think otherwise.

Increasingly our children are seeing the world, not as something divinely ordained, operating in accordance with laws established by God, but as a quantum projection shaped in part by our imagination.



When they are seen in this way, the laws of cause and effect – the laws of physics – are no longer objective realities, operating independently of our will, but controllable phenomena in a massive space-time matter-mind continuum called the 'Cosmos.'

This strange subjectivity is often explained in physics by an illustration known as Schrödinger's Cat. Erwin Schrödinger, who came up with this illustration, only wanted to show just how idiotic the science of theoretical physics had become, but his illustration is now considered – at least by some physicists – to be a valid expression of a real physical paradox.

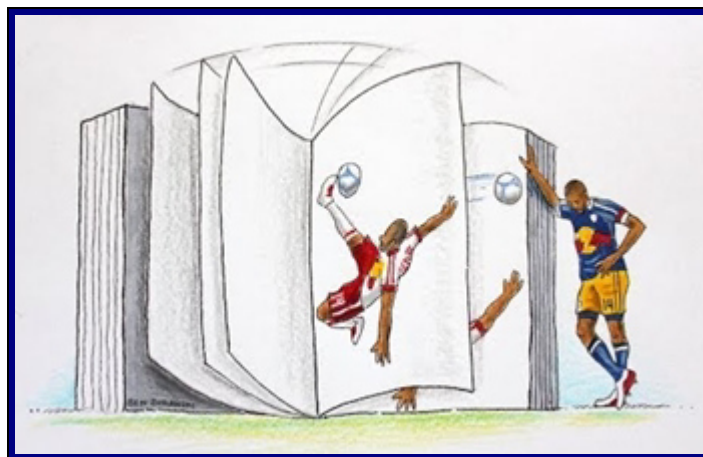
Schrödinger described a situation in which a cat is locked in a box and will emerge alive only if a vial of poison is not released inside the box. The vial is triggered by the action of a subatomic particle. The subatomic event is purely random; it may or may not occur. According to quantum mechanics the cat is neither alive nor dead until we open the box. Scientists reason that two equally real states of being exist in parallel until the random subatomic event occurs, or fails to occur. The cat is both alive and dead (or neither alive nor dead) until we open the box and observe which of these two possible outcomes were 'selected' by the random event.

The Enemy wants to undermine our understanding of cause and effect. Laws that are universal, immutable and consistent are expressions of God's sovereignty and will. We see the wonders of creation – the 'effect' – and recognize that they must have had a Cause. Through His Creation we come to see, not only that God exists, but that our destiny is intimately woven into a divine plan and that it is our duty to discover what that plan is through a prayerful study of God's Holy Word.

If cause and effect are relative, then the universe is in some sense random. Even if it was created, there was something random about the way it was created. Modern physics is designed to make the universe seem contingent upon something other than God's will. It doesn't matter what that 'something' is; all that matters is that the sovereignty of God and the perfection of His work is undermined in some fashion.

### **Inducting children into magical thinking**

Just as the Enemy intended, as our grasp of cause and effect grows weaker, we move ever closer to magical thinking. One of the most effective ways this is fostered is through early exposure to animated cartoons and CGI (computer generated imagery).

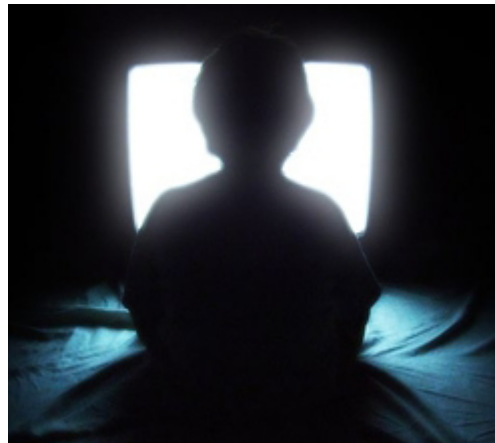


An animated cartoon is pure fantasy. It says nothing about reality and has no contact or connection with reality. The 'laws' of the cartoon universe are as capricious and changeable as the graphic artists decide. They have absolute power and authority.

The cartoon universe is governed entirely by human *will* and *imagination*. These happen to be the same overarching principles that govern the holographic universe of New Age cosmology.

When scientists ask the public to consider the possibility that the universe is a quantum projection or a cosmic hologram, they are essentially describing an animated cartoon. If we don't see the hand of the Great Deceiver in all of this, we seriously underestimate his guile and cunning. He hates what God has created and wants by every means possible to pervert and distort both its reality and its fundamental message, namely that the LORD God of the Bible is the one true God.

Sitting in front of his family television, the average child absorbs ten hours or more of animated cartoons every week. The stories themselves are often built around plots and scenarios which have no connection with reality. The animated cartoon universe is a world of fantasy, science fiction, magic, super heroes, fairies, witches, elves, aliens, higher dimensions, distant galaxies, and wish-fulfilling dreams. No-one ever dies in this universe. No-one is even hurt. All is relative. Every cartoon character is immortal and capable of mutating into any form he chooses. In a world without consequences, laws, or cause and effect, the only limiting factor is human imagination.



### **Layers of unreality**

In addition to the unreality projected by the medium itself, and the unreality of the plots and storylines, impressionable viewers are absorbing stories with social and emotional values that manipulate the way they interpret events in the real world. We have travelled a long way from *Yogi Bear* and *The Flintstones*, where the storylines were patterned on normal human behavior. Cartoons today are incredibly subversive, exposing children to scenes and situations which differ in wild and extravagant ways from daily experience.

The Elite are using this powerful tool to access your child's mind for several hours a week and expose him to a whole range of ideas which harmonize with their vision of a New World Order. He is also being subjected to plots and ideas which mock Christianity and Biblical values. Few parents bother to sit down with their children on a Saturday morning and see exactly what their kids are absorbing.

Many movies aimed at teenagers are filled with highly sophisticated imagery and visual effects which make other worlds and other dimensions seem real or, if not yet real, then certainly possible. The same techniques are also being used to add pseudo-realism to imaginary elements in movies aimed at older viewers. Bit by bit the line between fantasy and reality is being erased. The unreal is made to seem real and the impossible is made to seem possible, all with a frequency and insouciance which disarm the viewer and neutralize whatever critical thinking he still possesses.

### **Even Bible-believing Christians are falling into this trap**

If a Christian is watching fiction programs on television or Hollywood movies, whether for enjoyment or relaxation, he is already under external control to some degree. No-one likes to be told this! Nevertheless, it is true. The trained passivity that this involves allows images of any kind to be implanted deep in our mind, without any resistance or editorial control on our part. Just like advertising they influence our behavior – and our understanding – in ways we cannot recognize. And that is exactly what the Elite want.

If advertising works – and it does – then this kind of programming also works. At least with advertising you know that you are being influenced in some way, but with TV and Hollywood fiction you hardly suspect a thing. It would never occur to most people that a sophisticated mind-control strategy is being implemented.



Look at the 'innocent' but very popular television shows of the 1960s, all of which were carefully crafted to re-program the American mind: *I Dream of Jeannie* (white magic); *Bewitched* (white magic); *Lost in Space* (cosmic fantasy is real); *My Favorite Martian* (cosmic fantasy is real); *The Beverly Hillbillies* (it's okay to be stupid); *Green Acres* (it's okay to be stupid); *Gilligan's Island* (it's okay to be stupid); *Get Smart* (it's okay to be stupid); *The Munsters* (the occult is fun); *The Addams Family* (the occult is fun); *Petticoat Junction* (it's okay to be stupid); *Star Trek* (cosmic fantasy is real); *Mister Ed* (it's okay to be stupid); *Leave It to Beaver* (it's okay to be stupid); *The Twilight Zone* (cosmic fantasy is real); *Rowan and Martin's Laugh-in* (it's okay to be stupid); *The Lucy Show* (it's okay to be stupid); *F Troop* (it's okay to be stupid); *The Monkees* (it's okay to be stupid); *Alfred Hitchcock Presents* (cosmic fantasy is real); *Batman* (it's okay to be stupid); *The Jetsons* (cosmic fantasy cartoon); *Hogan's Heroes* (it's okay to be stupid); *Dark Shadows* (the occult is normal); *Car 54, Where Are You?* (it's okay to be stupid); *The Invaders* (cosmic fantasy is real); *The Time Tunnel* (cosmic fantasy is real); *The Red Skelton Show* (it's okay to be stupid); and *Gomer Pyle* (it's okay to be stupid).

The pattern is obvious, is it not? Collectively they are saying: *Don't think, magic is real, and outer space is the new frontier.*



### **Modern myths**

Pagan societies have always been infected by magical thinking, but its extent was generally fixed by the myths and legends handed down from one generation to the next. Cinema and television have greatly extended the range and diversity of the 'myths' and 'legends' which can now be disseminated and the amount of time that can be devoted to absorbing them.

The result today is a generation which has great difficulty thinking objectively, of working through a set of alleged facts and assertions in a rational way. At some point magical thinking takes over and connections are made that have no relation to reality.

This is why the Elite can still spin the myth of Evolution. This idiotic notion can be peddled as 'science' because most people lack the ability to see when and where 'magical thinking' is being exploited. The experts tell us that tiny changes accumulate in a species over time until, one day, they come together to confer an environmental advantage on just one individual, who passes them on to his or her offspring. If enough changes of this kind take place, a new species will emerge. Since similar transformational changes take place all the time in animated cartoons, a child will already have been conditioned to believe in progressive positive change or 'evolution.'

The theory of Evolution is magical thinking at its most blatant. It ignores the fact that, just as tiny 'beneficial' changes can supposedly accumulate, so too can tiny harmful changes, but at a much faster rate – by a factor of millions. So, if the process of evolution was actually working in nature, as the scientists claim, then all life on earth would have died out long ago!

Even though evolution has long been shown to be bogus, our universities still teach it and call it 'science' because a huge proportion of our population is infected with magical thinking. Every now and then something truly 'magical' happened, they believe, something that should have been impossible, and from these inexplicable events – spread out over millions of years – all life on earth has evolved. Jokers like Dawkins and Attenborough continue to peddle this nonsense because most of their audience have lost – or surrendered – their God-given ability to think rationally.



### **But does it really work?**

It is sometimes said that a person who believes nothing will believe anything. In just the same way a person who believes that thoughts are things can be made to believe anything. He lives, not in the commonsense world that God has created, but in the capricious and unpredictable 'Cosmos' that Satan has constructed in the minds of fallen men.

The great End Time deception will rely heavily on the irrational state of mind known as magical thinking.

Consider, for example, just a few of the nonsensical things that most people today believe are historical facts:

- o Pakistan, an Islamic country, has had nuclear bombs and a missile delivery system since the early 1990s. [Nuclear bombs do not exist and, if they did, Pakistan would be incapable of developing them even today. It lacks the necessary infrastructure, the high level of technical expertise, and the basic economic means.]
- o The US was unable to remove the communist regime that took control of Cuba in 1961. [This is laughable. A colossal super-power could not remove a gang of rifle-wielding thugs right on its doorstep! The truth is that the Elite put Castro into Cuba as a prelude to the great 'Cuban missile crisis' of 1962, another grand hoax that was designed to frighten the American public and fuel the Cold War for several decades.]
- o In 1979, Ayatollah Khomeini flew from Paris to Tehran and, with overwhelming popular support, took complete control of oil-rich Iran without the use of arms. [Another historical joke. In order to distract the American public and keep them from looking more closely at the 'Revolution', the Elite organized the famous 'hostage crisis'. Never in history has one man entered a country and removed the existing regime by wagging his finger. In order to create mayhem in the Middle East and prepare the ground for World War III, the Elite needed to turn Iran into an Islamically-governed country. So they arranged a transfer of power behind the scenes and flew their man, the sour-faced Ayatollah, from Paris to Tehran. Ever since then the new regime has allegedly been working to develop a nuclear capability.]

## CONCLUSION

None of these stories add up. But in a world of magical thinking, all things are possible. Notice too that all three stories involve the nuclear threat – the great fear-generator that the Elite are using to control the masses. Need we cite the 'Twin Towers' that collapsed on 9/11? Two planes demolished three steel-reinforced skyscrapers – two planes and three buildings (do the math). Never in history has a steel-reinforced building (WTC7) been vaporised by a fire. But in the world of magical thinking, all things are possible.

Bible-believing Christians are not immune from this deception. They too have allowed themselves to believe whatever they are told by persons in authority. They blithely ignore the many injunctions in the New Testament that Christians be sober, vigilant, watchful, and rational. They are to test all things and retain only what is good. They are to beware of their Enemy who prowls the streets, seeking whom he may devour. They are to be as wise as serpents and well grounded in God's Holy Word. They have even been told how the Enemy will prepare a deception or delusion that is so devious and so cunning that it will engulf all who **"received not the love of the truth" (2 Thessalonians 2:10)**. The Word has also forewarned us that the Enemy will try to bring about a unified world government and impose a worldwide financial and religious system.

If Christians know all this – and have the authority of God's Word to strengthen them – then **why** do they ignore the countless signs that the Enemy is as busy in the world today as he was two thousand years ago?

The answer, at least in part, is magical thinking.

Even when the Word of God describes a world that is flat and stationary, they refuse to examine the facts for themselves. Why? – magical thinking. According to 'science' we are all spinning in space at supersonic speed. Well, if science says it's so, then "it must be so." After all, in a world of magical thinking, all things are possible.

---

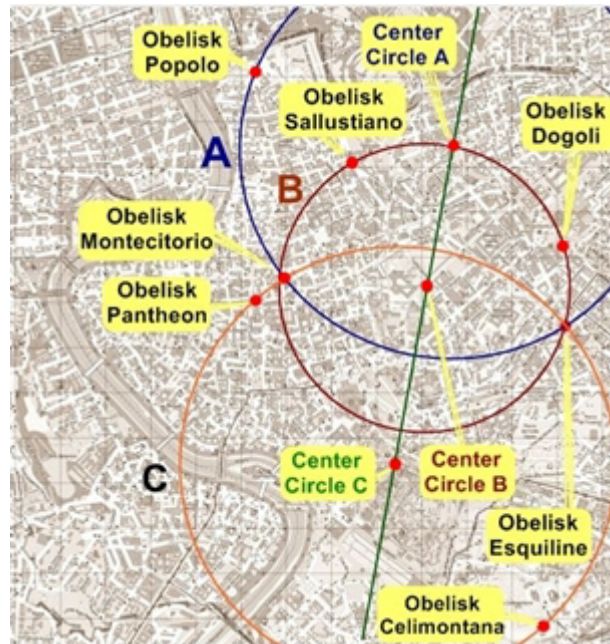
**Jeremy James**  
**Ireland**  
**November 30, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

# The Papacy, Babylonian Magic, and the Thirteen Obelisks of Modern Rome

by Jeremy James



Since few Christians today are familiar with history, the carnage wrought by the Roman Catholic church down the centuries is poorly understood. The Papacy was established by the Enemy as a means of controlling and suppressing true Biblical Christianity and, wherever possible, interpreting its teachings in Babylonian terms. No institution in history can compare with the Roman Catholic Church in this regard. She is the supreme counterfeit, brimming with bogus holiness, fake revelation, and sanctimonious ritual. An idolatrous mockery of true Christianity, she is a deadly weapon in Satan's hands.

## Papal Families

Her system of strict hierarchical control has served her well. Everyone is controlled by somebody, tier by tier, until the topmost tier is reached. The Papacy is a Christianized form of the pagan office of Pontifex Maximus. As such the Pope, the bishop of Rome, is the *capo di tutti capi*, the boss of all the bosses. At least, that is the public perception. Behind the scenes he in turn is controlled by the people who installed him. *[The next four paragraphs are taken from an earlier paper, published in 2011.]*

Over a period of 600 years or thereabouts, the Pope was selected from just 11 families – Orsini, Borgia, Piccolomini, De Medici, Colonna, Farnese, Caetani, Borghese, Barberini, Aldobrandi and Sforza. The first four held the papacy on no fewer than 9 occasions. The historian George L Williams has done excellent work in establishing the overwhelming role that genealogy and dynastic succession has played in filling the office of Pontifex Maximus – which is also one of the Pope's official titles. In *Papal Genealogy: The Families and Descendants of the Popes* (1997), he makes the following insightful observations [p.160]:

"The families of papal princes tended to intermarry with other titled papal families, and intermarriages between members of these families are still taking place in the twentieth century. While the popes during the Renaissance and Baroque periods advanced their families by officially presenting them with territories, titles and payments, their descendants often married into the old papal families as the Colonna, Orsini, Sforza-Conti-Cesarini (heirs of the Conti) and Caetani. But since the seventeenth century, the families of the Baroque popes (i.e. the Boncompagni, Ludovisi, Chigi, Albani, Altieri, Borghese, Aldobrandini, Ottoboni, Barberini, Pamphili, Rospigliosi, Odescalchi and Corsini) have been more inclined to intermarry with each other..."

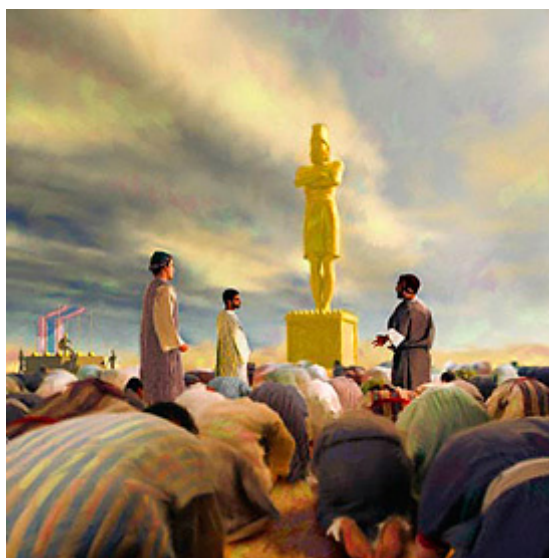
Six of the eight Doges of Venice from the Contarini family		
		
<b>Alvise Contarini</b>	<b>Andrea Contarini</b>	<b>Carlo Contarini</b>
		
<b>Domenico Contarini</b>	<b>Francesco Contarini</b>	<b>Jacopo Contarini</b>

## **The *Doges* of Venice**

Much the same system of patronage and nepotism operated in other powerful Italian city states. For example, Venice was one of the most influential political entities in the world for several centuries. However, the ruling class in that great city state comprised just a small group of families. Each family took a turn at the top – filling the life-long position of *Doge* – while continuing to ensure that most of the policies pursued were of benefit to the group as a whole. The success of this strategy is borne out by the longevity of this small state. In an age when formidable empires rose and fell, it survived and prospered from around 700 AD to 1798 AD, when it was finally overcome by Napoleon.

In the period 1190-1730, Venice had a total of 73 *Doges*, 36 of which came from just 9 families – Contarini, Mocenigo, Dandolo, Cornaro, Gradenigo, Priuli, Morosini, Donato and Venier. It was always in the interest of these leading families, as well as those with whom they intermarried, to support and defend the system. No one family dominated and yet the ruling elite kept everyone else in check. They could be ruthless in their treatment of outsiders, confident in the knowledge that the same methods would not be used against themselves. The city of Genoa used a similar system but it was less effective since a smaller number of families was allowed to dominate. For example in the period 1339-1527 the office of *Doge* of Genoa, which changed 42 times, was secured on no fewer than 29 occasions by just 2 families, Adorno and Fregoso.

The Venetians also used another vital technique to consolidate their power – an extensive network of spies and informants. These were based in the courts of all the principal Italian cities, as well as other key cities across Europe. The intelligence gathered through this network enabled them to exploit commercial and military opportunities, to compromise their enemies, and through intrigue and disinformation to play one kingdom against another. The same system was adopted and applied by the Jesuit Order shortly after its foundation in 1540, and has undergone many refinements ever since.



**Hananiah, Mishaël and Azariah.**

## The Babylonian Religion

We have published many papers dealing with various aspects of the Babylonian religion. We have also discussed at length the role played by the Roman Catholic Church in subverting God's Word and steering the world toward a unified system of religious belief. In order to do this, she must implement the main principles of the Babylonian religion in a disguised form. In what must surely be one of the most audacious acts in the history of religious duplicity, she decided to completely ignore the Second Commandment!

When one considers that most of the Old Testament describes a dramatic and fiercely contested battle against idolatry, all of which centers on the Second Commandment, the arrogant dismissal of this divine precept is – or should be – incomprehensible:

**"Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God..." (Exodus 20:4-5)**

The church of Rome rejects the prohibition on idolatry – bowing down before idols – because it is central to the Babylonian religion. The Word of God gives a chastening example of His hatred of idolatry when it describes the massive idol made by Nebuchadnezzar. All of his subjects were expected to bow down before it whenever the signal was given to do so. When three believing Jews refused the king angrily ordered that they be thrown into a blazing furnace. In one of the most majestic and moving scenes in God's Holy Word, the three walked about unscathed within the raging flames, accompanied by a divine companion, the pre-incarnate Christ.

God hates idolatry. Even the seemingly token form that the king decreed was an abomination to these three young Jews. They were prepared to give their lives rather than risk violating His awesome commandment.



## **Obelisks are a Shrine to Baal**

The Babylonians revere certain standing stones – in the form of obelisks – in a way that makes absolutely no sense until one realizes that the stone is a point of supernatural contact. The power they are contacting is not the stone itself but the demonic entity which is in some manner 'attached' to the stone. The Word of God referred specifically to this supernatural dimension when it warned the Israelites of the dangers posed by idolatry:

**"The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone." (Deuteronomy 28:36)**

Even though it refers to these idols as "gods" or supernatural beings, it also tells us that men mistakenly think that, by making these idols, they acquire supernatural influence:

**"And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone:" (Isaiah 37:19)**

The tragedy for man in his fallen condition is that he foolishly believes that he himself is a god in nascent form or that, through idolatry, he can obtain supernatural power. The Babylonian religion is built on these twin principles of darkness.

The Apostle Paul taught the early Christians that pagan sacrifices were also part of this idolatrous system:

**"But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils [i.e.demons], and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils." (1 Corinthians 10:20)**



Man will always go in one of two directions, either toward the supernatural allurements of the fallen angels or toward the Word of the Living God. There is no in-between state! This fixation with idolatry was not confined to ancient history but continues to burn within man with the same intensity as in former times. The only difference is in the way this venal tendency finds expression.

The Word of God tells us that precisely the same condition will prevail into the End Time:

**"And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:" (Revelation 9:20)**

If, as the Word of God tells us, idolatry was widespread in the past and will continue to be widespread in the future, then it must also be endemic today in exactly the same Biblical sense – and just as repugnant to God!



### **The Thirteen Obelisks of Papal Rome**

The idolatry of the Roman Catholic Church is at the very heart of the Satanic world system. This idolatry is not confined to her official public activities but permeates her structure in many invisible ways. One of these ought to be better known since the objects on which it is based are very visible indeed. However, the relationship between them has not previously been revealed and so their shameful pagan purpose passes largely unnoticed.

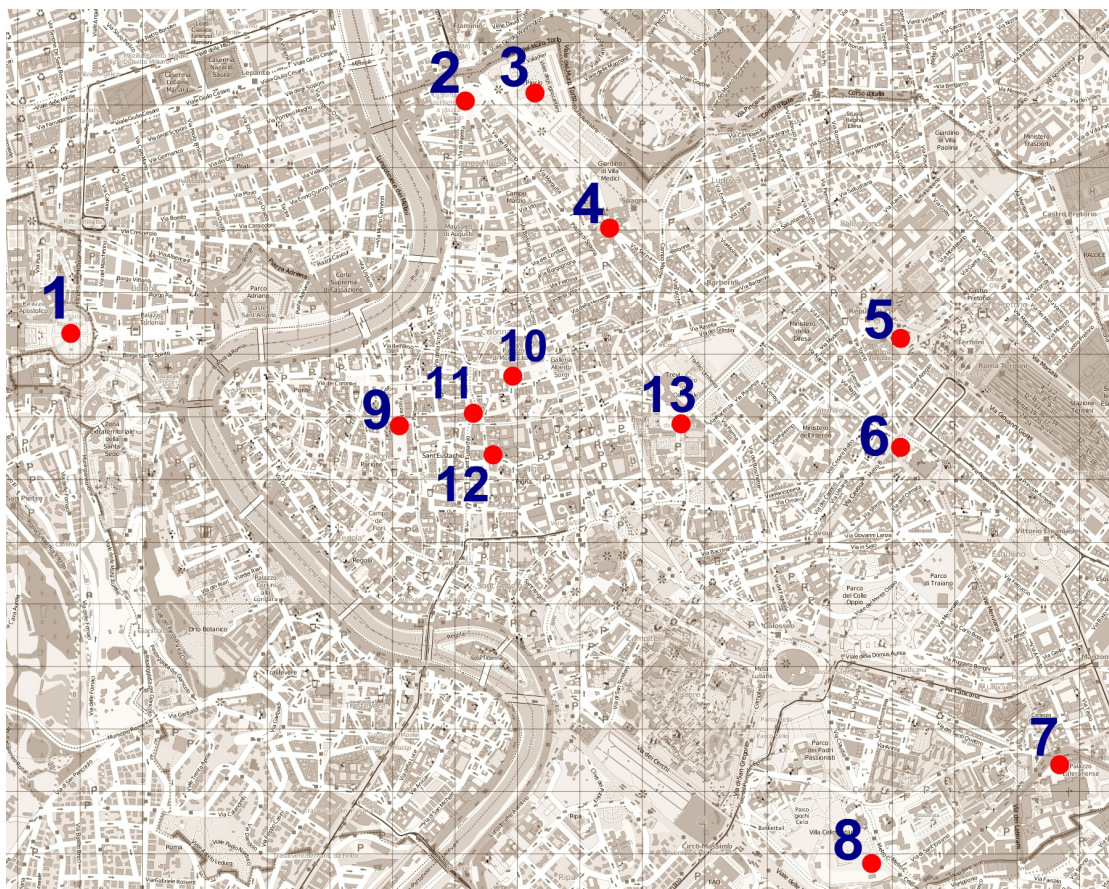
The objects in question are the thirteen obelisks that have been set in place by various Popes across the city of Rome. Even though the Vatican is today a sovereign state within the precincts of modern Rome, the city as a whole in former times was subject to Papal rule.

The role of the Papacy in the selection, restoration, transport, and installation of these pagan idols is well documented. The Pope also decided exactly where the idols would be erected. Their location is immensely important since their occult or Babylonian function depends to a large extent on their location relative to one another.

In our study of Babylonian London (2014), we examined in detail the way the Babylonian religion makes use of obelisks – the *Asherim* of the Bible – to invoke or project supernatural power. Readers who wish to explore this subject in more depth should consult that work. We will restrict ourselves in this paper to proving that a similar network of Babylonian obelisks has been constructed in Rome and that the Papacy itself has had a lead role in creating and maintaining it.

The thirteen obelisks in question are as follows:

OBELISK	Other associated names	Original Egyptian	Ancient Roman	Geographical coordinates
1. Vatican	<i>Vaticano</i>	<i>see text</i>		41.54.08.05 N 12.27.26.24.E
2. Popolo	<i>Flaminio</i>	Yes		41.54.38.56 N 12.28.34.89 E
3. Pincian	<i>Pinciano</i>		Yes	41.54.38.91 N 12.28.47.09 E
4. Sallustiano			Yes	41.54.22.17 N 12.28.59.58 E
5. Dogali		Yes		41.54.07.72 N 12.29.50.83 E
6. Esquiline			Yes	41.53.53.49 N 12.29.51.05 E
7. Lateran	<i>Lataranense</i>	Yes		41.53.12.64 N 12.30.17.29 E
8. Celimontana	<i>Matteiano</i>	Yes		41.53.00.20 N 12.29.43.21 E
9. Navona	<i>Agonalis</i>		Yes	41.53.56.31 N 12.28.23.19 E
10. Montecitorio	<i>Solare</i>	Yes		41.54.02.45 N 12.28.43.21 E
11. Pantheon	<i>Macuteo</i>	Yes		41.53.57.55 N 12.28.36.28 E
12. Minerva	<i>Minerveo</i>	Yes		41.53.52.72 N 12.28.39.22 E
13. Quirinale			Yes	41.53.56.60 N 12.29.12.01 E



Regarding the historical development of this network, one commentator noted:

"Today, none of them [*i.e. obelisks*] stands in its original Roman location, having been moved (after excavation and reassembly, in most cases) by city-scaping Popes, chief among them Pope Sixtus V, who through his architect Domenico Fontana set up [four] of them during their intensive reshaping of the city in the 1580s, as did Pope Pius VI during his long reign two centuries later."

- *Rome Alive: A Source-Guide to the Ancient City*,  
Volume 1, by Peter Aicher, 2004

Seven (and possibly eight) of the thirteen are original Egyptian obelisks, having been secured by the Roman army after its conquest of ancient Egypt. The others are ancient Roman replicas of famous Egyptian obelisks. Thus all thirteen are of great antiquity.

### **Obelisks and the Babylonian Religion**

The obelisks of ancient Egypt are highly prized in the Babylonian religion since they are believed to be imbued with the same supernatural force that the priests of ancient Egypt invoked in ancient times. The 'gods' of ancient Egypt are still active today, working in concert with Baal or Satan to overthrow Christianity and impose their dark supernatural hegemony over the entire earth.

Rome must be of immense importance to the Babylonians since it has no fewer than seven (or possibly eight) original Egyptian obelisks. No other city outside of Egypt has more than one (if museum artefacts are excluded). This lends support to the view, often expressed by Bible scholars of old, that Rome is the headquarters of the Babylonian religion in our modern age. (In our papers on London, we showed how it too is part of this system.)



In their fine study of the obelisk in history, B Curran, A Grafton, P Long and B Weiss (**Obelisk: A History** (2009)), the authors highlight the prominent role played by the Papacy in setting up the pagan network of *Asherim* that cover Rome. One of these authors, Dr Anthony Grafton, is a professor of history at Princeton and recipient of the Balzan Prize. They confirm that the most proactive installer was Pope Sixtus V who, with the help of the gifted architect, Domenico Fontana, raised four of the major obelisks standing today:

"The four obelisks erected by Sixtus and Fontana were the first of many that would follow in the next centuries. Over those centuries Rome was gradually transformed into a city of obelisks." [Curran *et al*, p.138]

### **Pope Sixtus V**

The obelisks were not carved anew but dug from the ruins of ancient Rome and then restored. Advances in engineering allowed Pope Sixtus to initiate a program which his predecessors were not yet equipped to undertake. It also enabled him to secure glory for himself by erecting no fewer than four obelisks, an achievement that tantalised his successors. He was aided in this task by the ready availability of a number of choice specimens among the buried ruins of Rome:

"A few obelisks remained within easy reach when Sixtus died in 1590 – the broken shafts near the Pincian gate and in the Circus of Maxentius, for example – but none was restored until the middle of the seventeenth century. Then, in 1650, Innocent X had Gianlorenzo Bernini set up the obelisk in the middle of the Piazza Navona. Fifteen years later Alexander VII put up another in front of the church of Santa Maria sopra Minerva, with Bernini again serving as architect. During the next century, Popes Clement IX, Benedict XIV, Clement XII, and Pius VI all tried to claim obelisks for themselves, though not all succeeded. None of these obelisks, save one, approached the size of those available to Sixtus."

[Curran *et al*, p.180]

The relocation of the Vatican Obelisk was viewed across Europe as a remarkable engineering achievement.



Even though it had stood in the ancient city of Alexandria in Egypt, it bore no hieroglyphs. This made scholars question whether it was an Egyptian original or a facsimile manufactured by the ancient Romans. However, given that it stands in the Vatican today and is accorded a special status thereby, we can safely assume that it was an Egyptian original and that those who claim it once stood in the city of Heliopolis are probably correct.

Significantly, it is also the only obelisk in Rome today which has not toppled since ancient times. The Emperor Caligula ordered that the obelisk be transferred from Alexandria to Rome and erected in the Circus of Nero. Given that it was bathed in the blood of Christians rounded up and murdered during the persecutions of Nero, the obelisk is especially prized by the Babylonian elite.

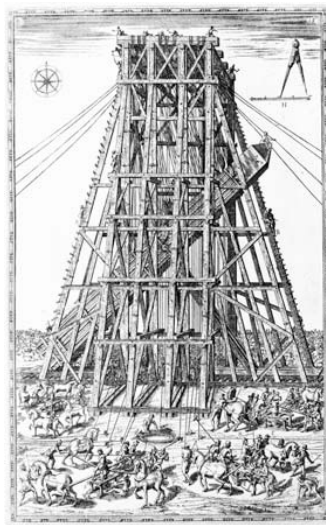
### **The Relocation**

Made of red granite, the obelisk is nearly 84 feet tall and weighs 330 tons. The Papacy was greatly concerned that it might be damaged during its transfer from the Circus of Nero to St Peter's Square. Fontana had to present a number of convincing charts and engineering designs before he was allowed to proceed in 1586. As Curran *et al* noted:

"In moving the Vatican obelisk, Sixtus had sent a message across Europe about the resurgent power of the papacy after half a century of religious challenge and institutional disarray. Moving the obelisk was not only an unprecedented engineering achievement, it was an immense propaganda coup for the church." [Curran *et al*, p.185]

A number of major studies of the Roman obelisks were made during the Renaissance and Baroque periods, including one by the Pope's personal physician, Michele Mercati, and another by Georg Zoega, who dedicated his work to the Jesuit-trained Pope, Pius VI:

"...the Dane Georg Zoega dedicated his massive treatise *On the Origins and Use of Obelisks* to a papal patron...This was, of course, Pius VI, whom Zoega thanked for rescuing "those noblest remaining works of Egyptian antiquity," the Quirinal, Sallustian and Montecitorio obelisks, from their broken and desolate condition." [Curran *et al*, p.223]



**Moving the obelisk in 1586.**

His immediate successor, Pope Pius VII, added to the obelisks then extant – which included those known today as the Vatican, Lateran, Popolo, Esquiline, Quirinale, Sallustiano, and Montecitorio – when he restored and installed one that had originally been commissioned by the Emperor Hadrian in honor of his homosexual lover:

"...Pius VII ordered that a small nine-meter (thirty-foot) obelisk be set up in a new public park at the top of the Pincian Hill. This was the obelisk originally carved by order of Emperor Hadrian and dedicated to the cult of his deified lover, Antinous, who had drowned in the Nile in 130 CE."  
[Curran *et al*, p.203]

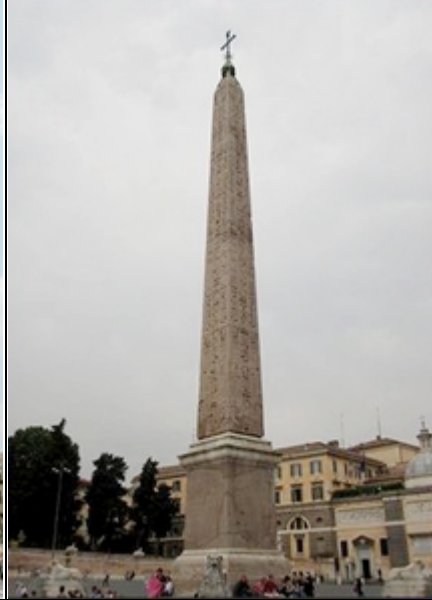
OBELISK	Commissioning Pope	Family
1. Vatican	Sixtus V	Peretti
2. Popolo	Sixtus V	Peretti
3. Pincian	Pius VII	Chiaramonti
4. Sallustiano	Pius VI	Braschi
5. Dogali	<i>no known involvement</i>	
6. Esquiline	Sixtus V	Peretti
7. Lateran	Sixtus V	Peretti
8. Celimontana	<i>Gregory XIII (?)</i>	<i>Buoncompagni</i>
9. Navona	Innocent X	Battista
10. Montecitorio	Pius VI	Braschi
11. Pantheon	Clement XI	Albani
12. Minerva	Alexander VII	Chigi
13. Quirinale	Pius VI	Braschi



**Alexander Peretti, known as Pope Sixtus V, brazenly giving an Illuminati hand-sign.**



**1. Vatican**



**2. Popolo**



**3. Pincian**



**4. Sallustiano**



**5. Dogali**



**6. Esquilina**



**7. Lateran**



**8. Celimontana**



**9. Navona**



**10. Montecitorio**



**11. Pantheon**



**12. Minerva**

	
<p><b>13. Quirinale</b></p>	<p><b>The Vatican obelisk dominates Rome.</b></p>

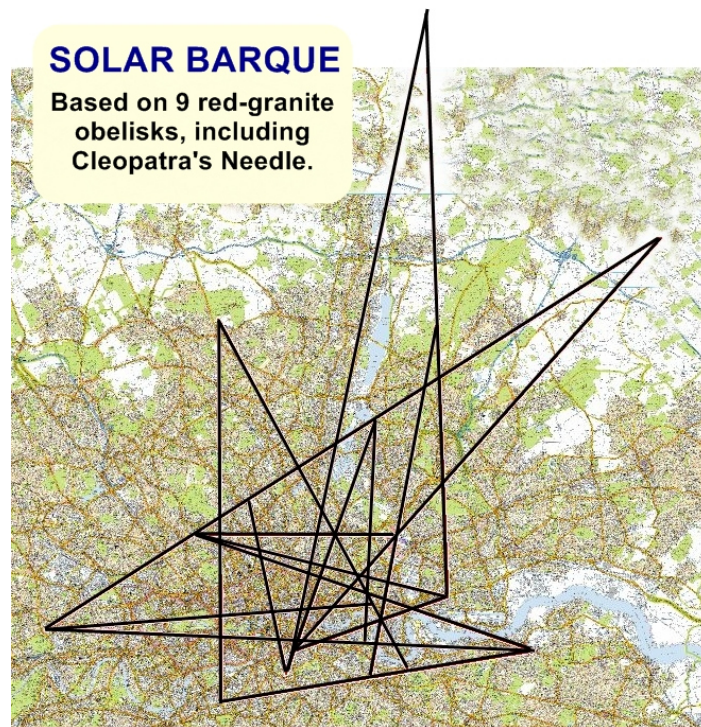
It is evident from all of this that the Papacy is Babylonian. Not only have the Popes placed massive pagan idols here and there across the city of Rome, but they have chosen locations which conform precisely with the system of the Babylonian religion. This involved locating the obelisks in such a way that they aligned with the centres of the circles on whose circumference sat at least three other obelisks. We have already shown in some detail how this system was applied in London (*Babylonian London, Nimrod, and the Secret War Against God*, to which the reader is referred for further background information).

The 'lines' produced by these alignments were used in London to define the Solar Barque of ancient Egyptian religion, along with many occult astrological signs. A more detailed study of the obelisks of Rome would be needed to determine exactly what *their* network was designed to express. We suspect the Star of Ishtar will feature prominently.

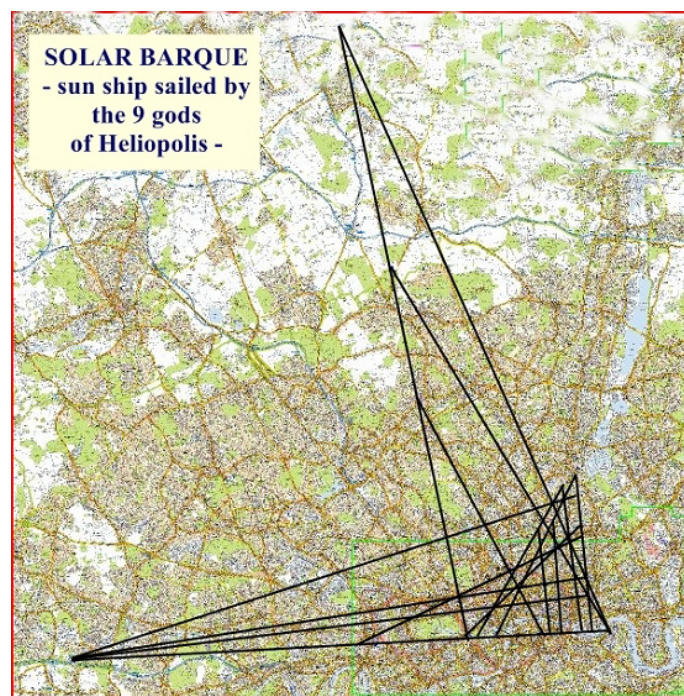
### **Babylonian Magic in Modern Rome**

The examples that follow reveal how all 13 obelisks are connected. Collectively they comprise a system of magic based on occult affinities. It uses a famous Masonic motif – 'point within a circle' – in a complex way to weave patterns of importance to practitioners of Babylonian magic. The rationale behind it is almost identical to the one used in London by the Babylonian elite who control the UK.

The London occult grid includes at least two major embodiments of the Solar Barque, the ship which carried the gods of ancient Egypt across the sky. One of them makes use of Cleopatra's Needle, a massive original Egyptian obelisk, in conjunction with another eight red-granite obelisks:



Another set of monuments in London, based on a pyramidal star motif, embodies another Solar Barque:



Albert Pike, one of the foremost authorities on Freemasonry, disclosed that the 'boat and mast' is another way of expressing the male and female, 'point within a circle' motif. Speaking of the male and female organs of generation and their symbolic representation in the Mysteries, he states:

"The Indian [Hindu] Lingam was the union of both, as were the boat and mast and the point within a circle: all of which expressed the same philosophical idea as to the Union of the two great Causes of Nature, which concur, one actively and the other passively, in the generation of all beings..." (*Morals and Dogma*, chapter 24)

This union of the male and female, which is a fundamental principle of the Babylonian religion, is finding sinister expression today in the worldwide transgender program being implemented by the Illuminati. Under this wickedly anti-Christian program, male-born children are raised female and female-born are raised male.



**Albert Pike, elected Sovereign Grand Commander  
of the Southern Jurisdiction of the Scottish Rite in 1859.  
One of the highest-ranking Masons in the world at that time.**

### **Mackey on the 'Point within a Circle'**

Albert Mackey, another leading authority on Freemasonry and close associate of arch-Luciferian Pike, stated the following in his massive tome, *The Symbolism of Freemasonry: Illustrating and Explaining its Science and Philosophy, its Legends, Myths and Symbols* (Charleston, South Carolina, 1869):

The point within a Circle is another symbol of great importance in Freemasonry, and commands peculiar attention in this connection with the ancient symbolism of the universe and the solar orb...

Perfectly to understand this symbol, I must refer, as a preliminary matter, to the worship of the *Phallus*, a peculiar modification of sun-worship, which prevailed to a great extent among the nations of antiquity.

The Phallus was a sculptured representation of the *membrum virile*, or male organ of generation, and the worship of it is said to have originated in Egypt, where, after the murder of Osiris by Typhon, which is symbolically to be explained as the destruction or deprivation of the sun's light by night, Isis, his wife, or the symbol of nature, in the search for his mutilated body, is said to have found all the parts except the organs of generation, which myth is simply symbolic of the fact, that the sun having set, its fecundating and invigorating power had ceased. The Phallus, therefore, as the symbol of the male generative principle, was very universally venerated among the ancients, and that too as a religious rite, without the slightest reference to any impure or lascivious application. He is supposed, by some commentators, to be the god mentioned under the name of Baal-peor, in the Book of Numbers, as having been worshipped by the idolatrous Moabites...

The union of the Phallus and Cteis, or the Lingam and Yoni, in one compound figure, as an object of adoration, was the most usual mode of representation. This was in strict accordance with the whole system of ancient mythology, which was founded upon a worship of the prolific powers of nature. All the deities of pagan antiquity, however numerous they may be, can always be reduced to the two different forms of the generative principle – the active, or male, and the passive, or female...

Now, this hermaphrodism of the Supreme Divinity was again supposed to be represented by the sun, which was the male generative energy, and by nature, or the universe, which was the female prolific principle. And this union was symbolized in different ways, but principally by the point within the circle, the point indicating the sun, and the circle the universe, invigorated and fertilized by his generative rays...

So far, then, we arrive at the true interpretation of the masonic symbolism of the point within the circle.



**Albert Mackey, one of the most eminent and frequently quoted authorities on Freemasonry.**



**The Pope always speaks *urbi et orbi* before the Obelisk, the Papal shrine to Baal. In this photo we see the cross of Christ being raised submissively to Baal.**

Please note carefully what this man is saying since it reveals much of the philosophy and occult significance of the obelisk configurations in London and Rome today.

Firstly, this system is based on Egyptian magic and the gods, Isis and Osiris.

Secondly, it is a celebration of sex and magic, where the act of creation involves the marriage or blending of opposites. The circle is the female organ, penetrated by the male 'point'. Mackey refers to this as "The union of the Phallus and Cteis, or the Lingam and Yoni, in one compound figure, as an object of adoration..." Note those words – "an object of adoration." This is pagan religion in its purest form. This symbolic union of the male and female organs is the focus of worship, the means by which initiates venerate the gods, Isis and Osiris.

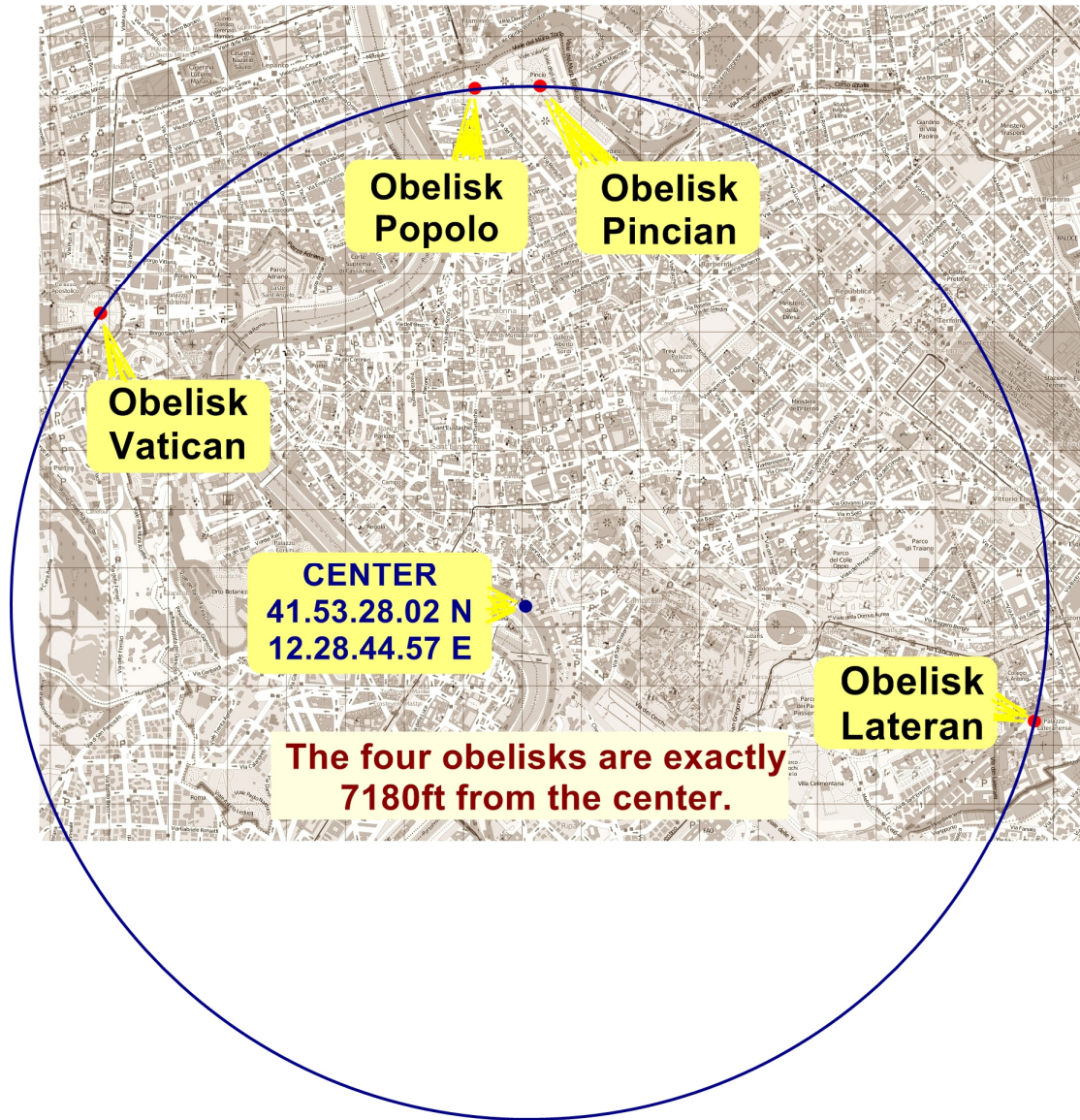
Thirdly, the ultimate generative principle is the sun, without which life on earth could not exist. It is portrayed as the absolute symbol of deity. Mackey echoes this in his famous encyclopedia of freemasonry where he says: "Point within a Circle: This is a symbol of great interest and importance, and brings us into close connection with the early symbolism of the solar orb and the universe, which was predominant in the ancient sun-worship."

Fourthly, and surprisingly, Mackey admits that the god worshipped in this pagan system is Baal-peor, the god of the Moabites mentioned in the Bible.

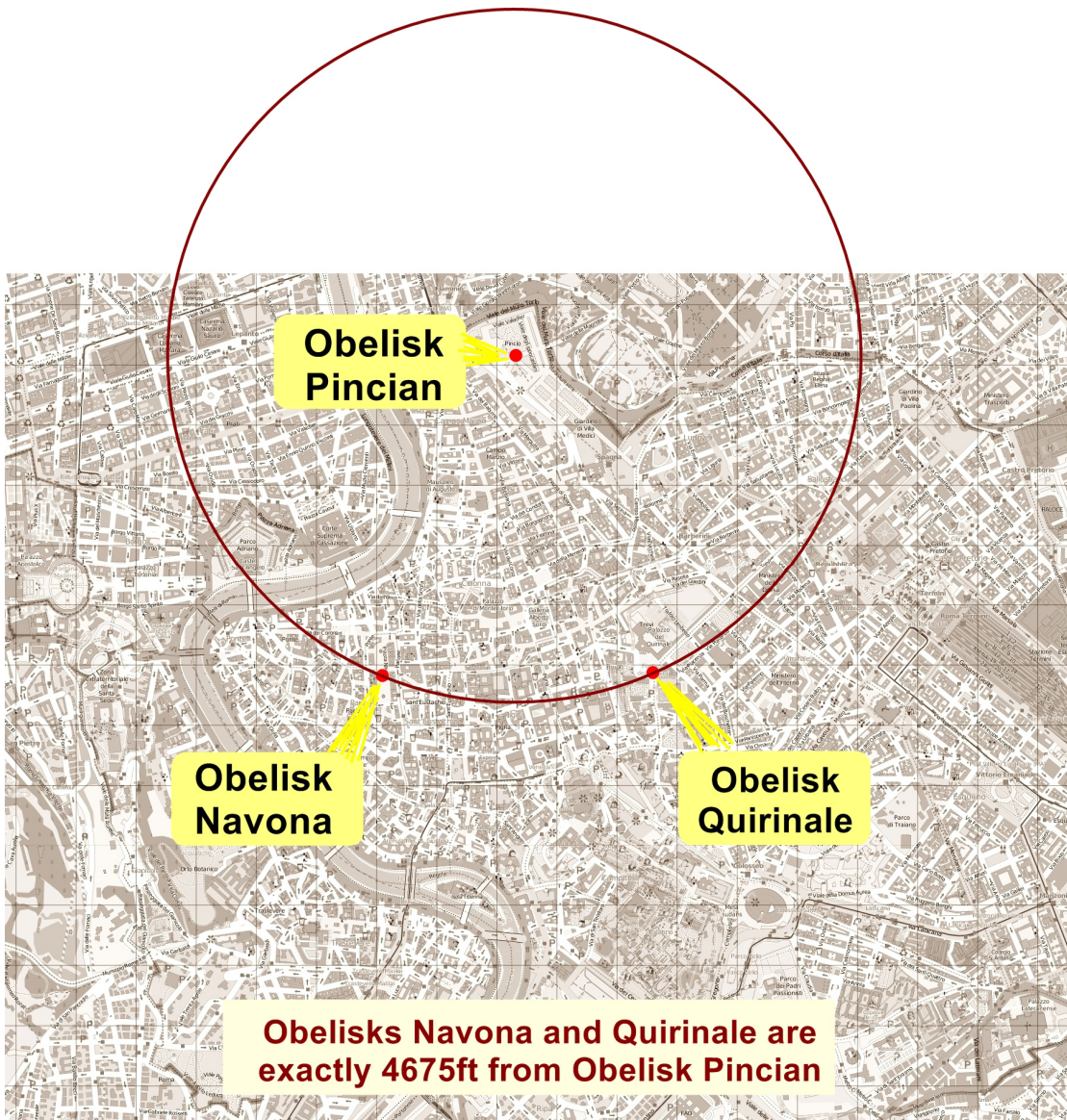
We should note also his reference to hermaphroditism, the union of the male and female, which the Babylonians believe is the only way to regain one's original spiritual wholeness.

Now let's consider five remarkable geographical examples of 'point within a circle'. They reveal in conspicuous fashion the real religious system in control of Rome today:

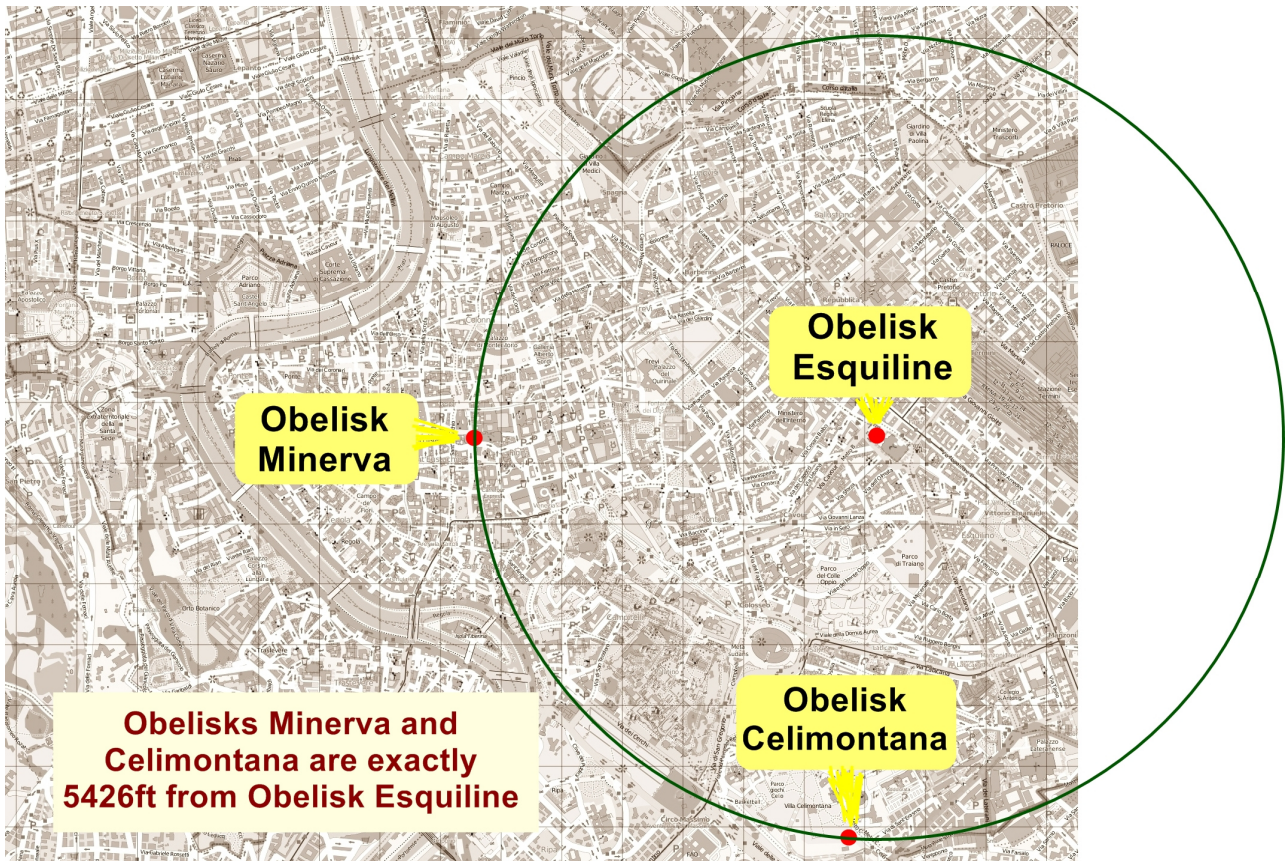
## Obelisk Circle A



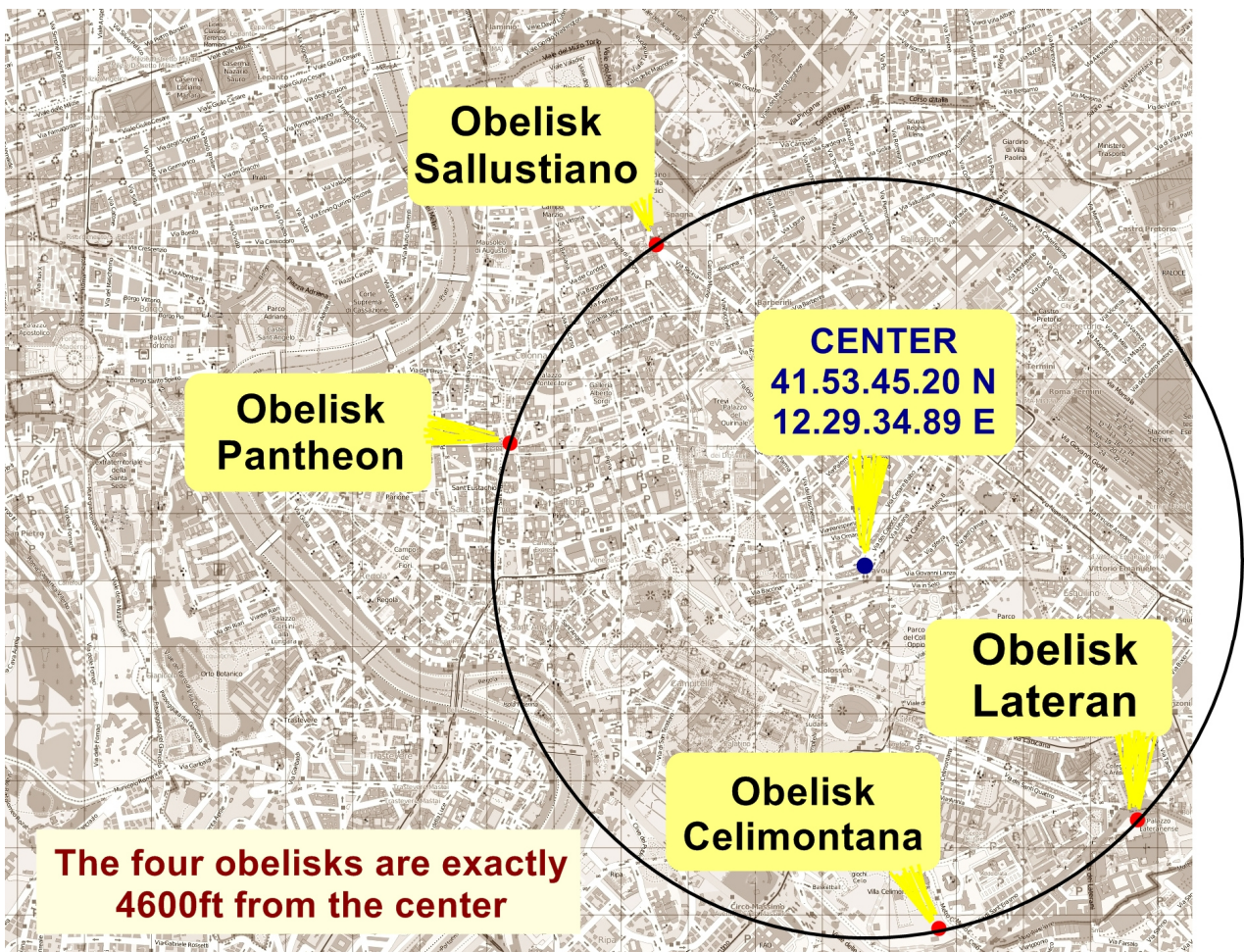
## Obelisk Circle B



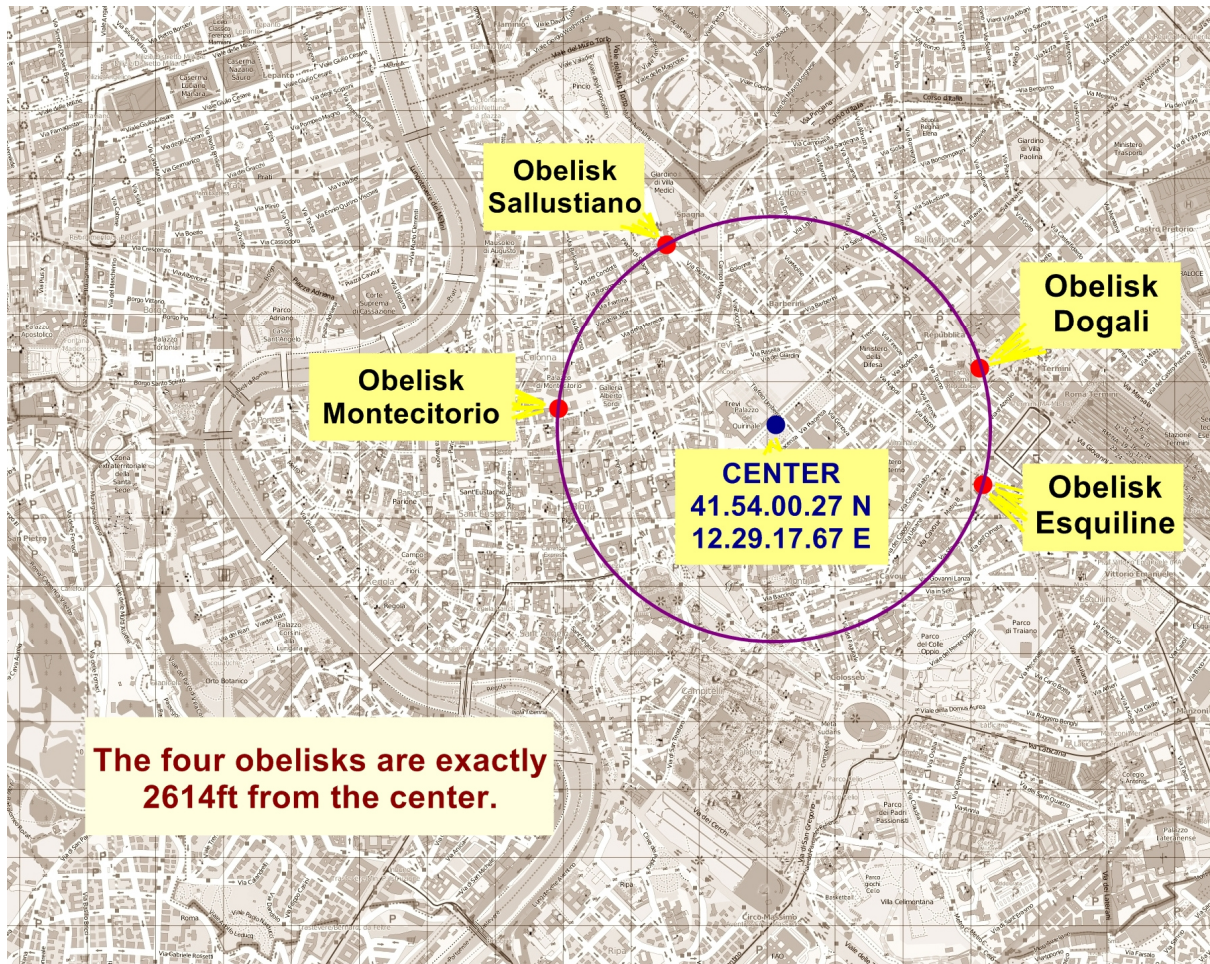
## Obelisk Circle C



## Obelisk Circle D

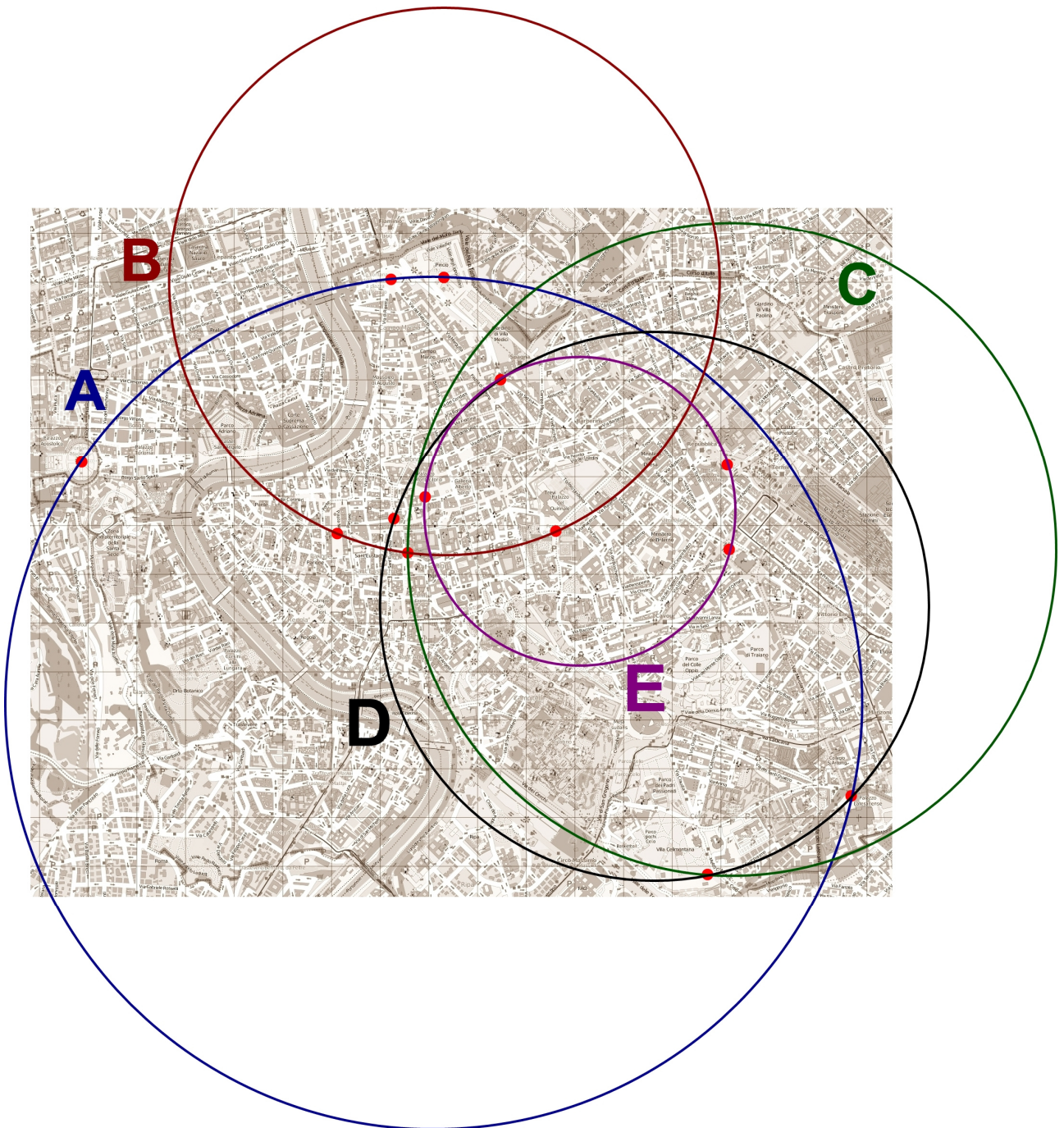


## Obelisk Circle E



## Obelisk Circles A-E on one chart

- all 13 obelisks are connected by a network of 5 circles –  
[Compare with the chart on p.7]



## **Paganism and the Pontifex Maximus**

It would take a very obtuse person to interpret the evidence in these charts as anything other than high-level paganism.

In the following examples we will show how cleverly this system has been designed to express over and over again the 'point within a circle' principle.

Example 1 illustrates the basic idea, where three obelisks sit on a circle whose centre is aligned with one of the three obelisks and a fourth obelisk some distance away. The Roman system differs from the one used in London in that the obelisks themselves can participate in the 'line', while the 'Solar Barque' in the London system is constructed solely from lines which do not include the obelisks.

Example 2 is similar to Example 1 but the 'line' includes a second obelisk which is not part of the circle.

Example 3 shows how far the system extends, where the three obelisks (Vatican, Dogali, and Esquiline) enclose within their circle an area of nearly three and a half square miles.



**In this photo, the Pope raises the twisted cross – itself a blasphemous object – before the shrine of Baal in the Vatican.**

Example 4 shows how two sets of obelisks can define circles whose centers are aligned with an obelisk on one of the circles.

In Examples 5 and 6 we see how two circles can extensively overlap and still share the same obelisk (the Vatican in Example 5 and Celimontana in Example 6).

Example 7 has two notable features. Firstly, it defines a line that consists of centers only, and, secondly, all three circles share the same obelisk (in this instance the Esquiline).

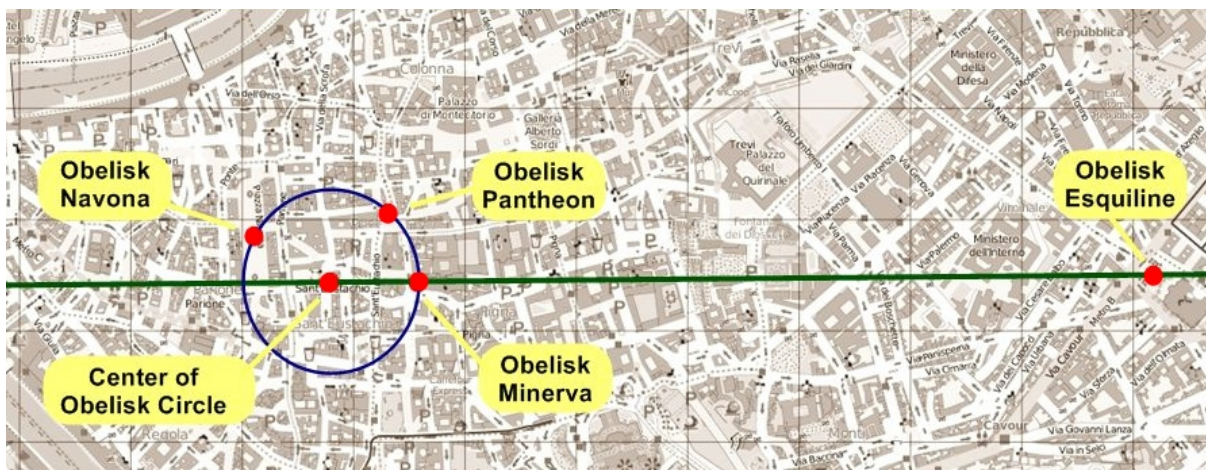
Examples 8 and 9 are similar to Example 4, but comprise 6 obelisks each instead of 5.

Example 10 shows how a line can be created from as many as 9 obelisks. This one example incorporates all but four of the obelisks in the network!

Example 11 is similar to Example 10, but with one obelisk less.

Example 12 shows how a line can be defined by an arrangement where three obelisks each sit on two different circles (in this instance Vatican, Pincian, and Minerva).

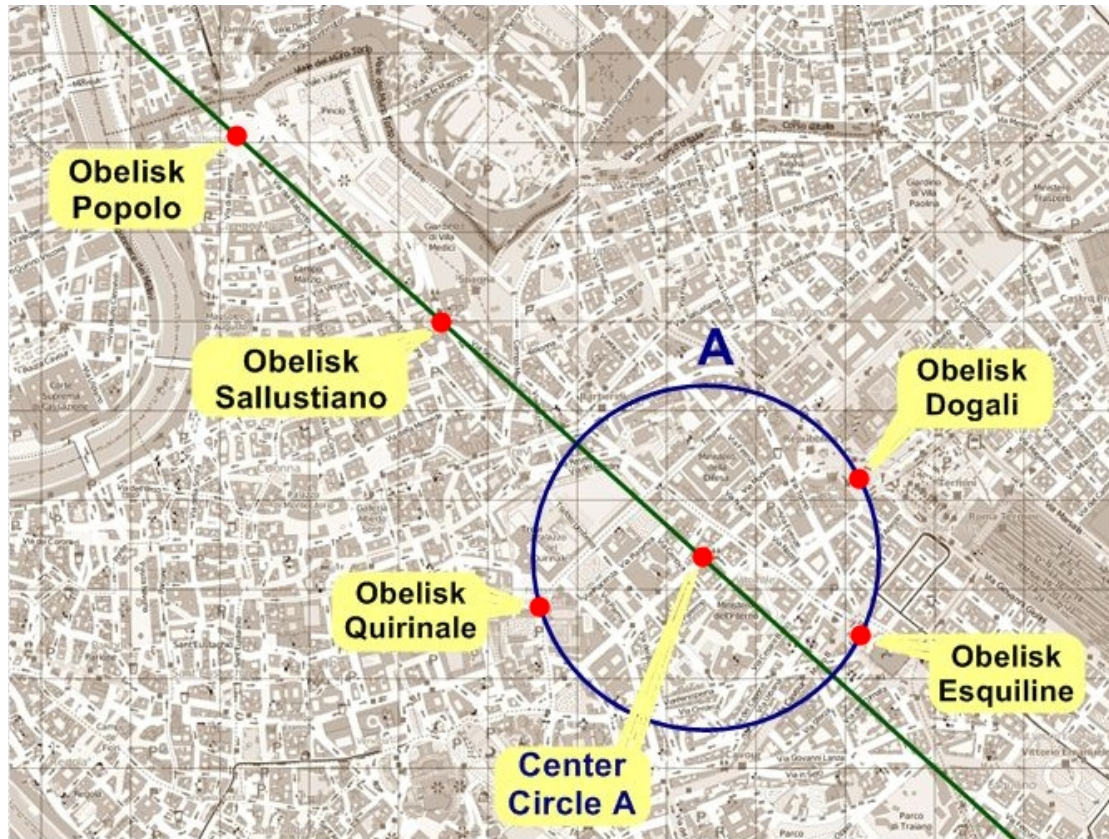
### Example 1



A straight line connects (i) Obelisk Minerva, (ii) Obelisk Esquiline, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Minerva, Pantheon, and Navona Obelisks.		
Center of Circle	Obelisks on Circle	Distance from Center
41.53.52.67 N 12.28.30.50 E	Navona	664 ft
	Pantheon	664 ft
	Minerva	664 ft

Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

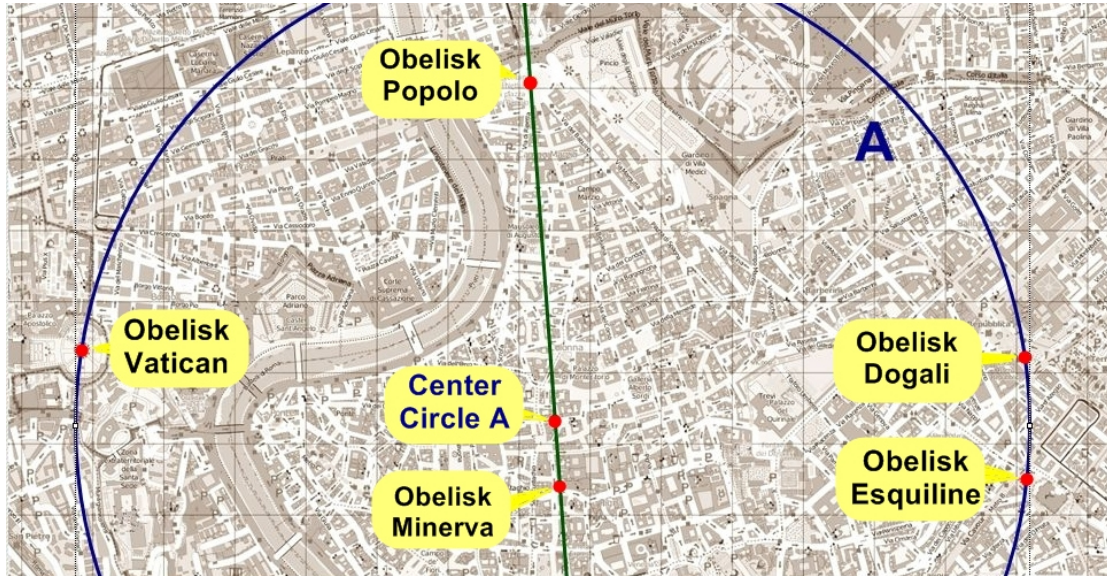
## Example 2



A straight line connects (i) Obelisk Popolo, (ii) Obelisk Sallustiano, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Quirinale, Dogali, and Esquiline Obelisks.		
Center of Circle	Obelisks on Circle	Distance from Center
41.54.00.49 N 12.29.32.33 E	Quirinale	1580 ft
	Dogali	1580 ft
	Esquiline	1580 ft

Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

### Example 3

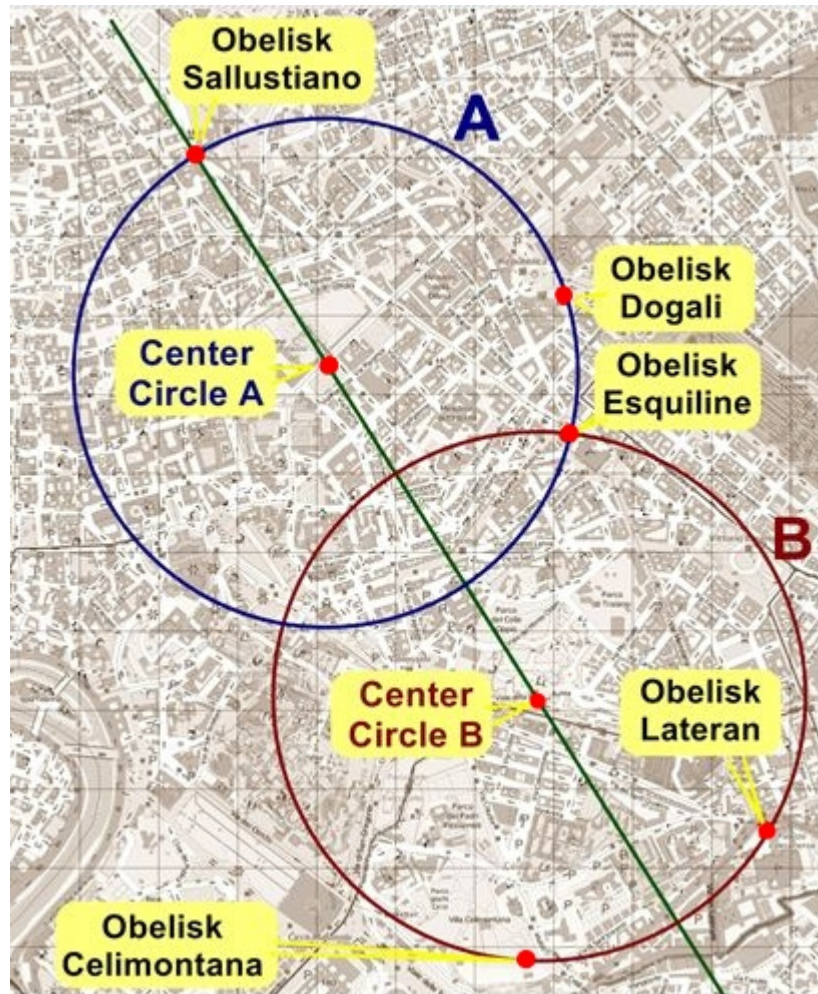


A straight line connects (i) Obelisk Popolo, (ii) Obelisk Minerva, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Vatican, Dogali, and Esquiline Obelisks.

Center of Circle	Obelisks on Circle	Distance from Center
41.54.00.07 N 12.28.38.51 E	Vatican	5527 ft
	Dogali	5527 ft
	Esquiline	5527 ft

Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

### Example 4



A straight line connects (i) Obelisk Sallustiano, (ii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Sallustiano, Dogali, and Esquiline Obelisks, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Lateran, Celimontana, and Esquiline Obelisks.

Center of Circle A	Obelisks on Circle A	Distance from Center
41.54.00.55 N 12.29.17.96 E	Sallustiano	2595 ft
	Dogali	2595 ft
	Esquiline	2595 ft
Center of Circle B	Obelisks on Circle B	Distance from Center
41.53.26.87 N 12.29.46.75 E	Esquiline	2712 ft
	Lateran	2712 ft
	Celimontana	2712 ft

Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

## Example 5

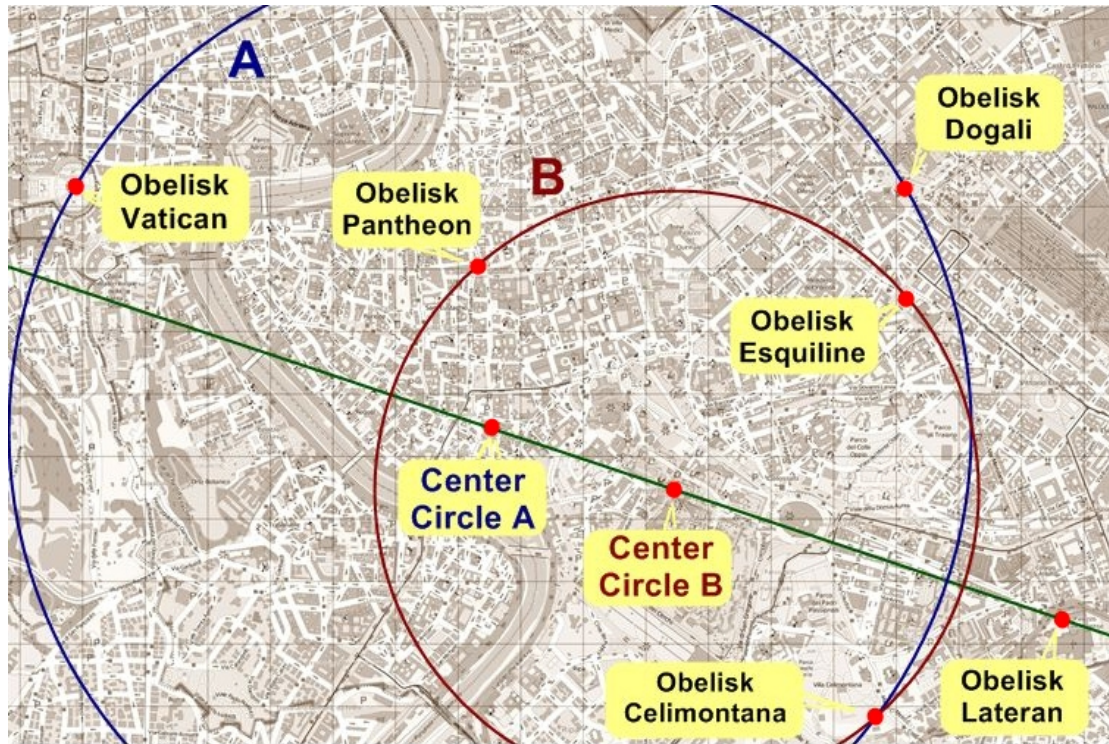


A straight line connects (i) Obelisk Lateran, (ii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Sallustiano, Lateran, and Vatican Obelisks, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Vatican, Celimontana, and Quirinale Obelisks.

Center of Circle A	Obelisks on Circle A	Distance from Center
41.53.05.64 N 12.28.31.67 E	Vatican	8025 ft
	Sallustiano	8025 ft
	Lateran	8025 ft
Center of Circle B	Obelisks on Circle B	Distance from Center
41.53.03.88 N 12.28.07.85 E	Vatican	7224 ft
	Quirinale	7224 ft
	Celimontana	7224 ft

Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

## Example 6

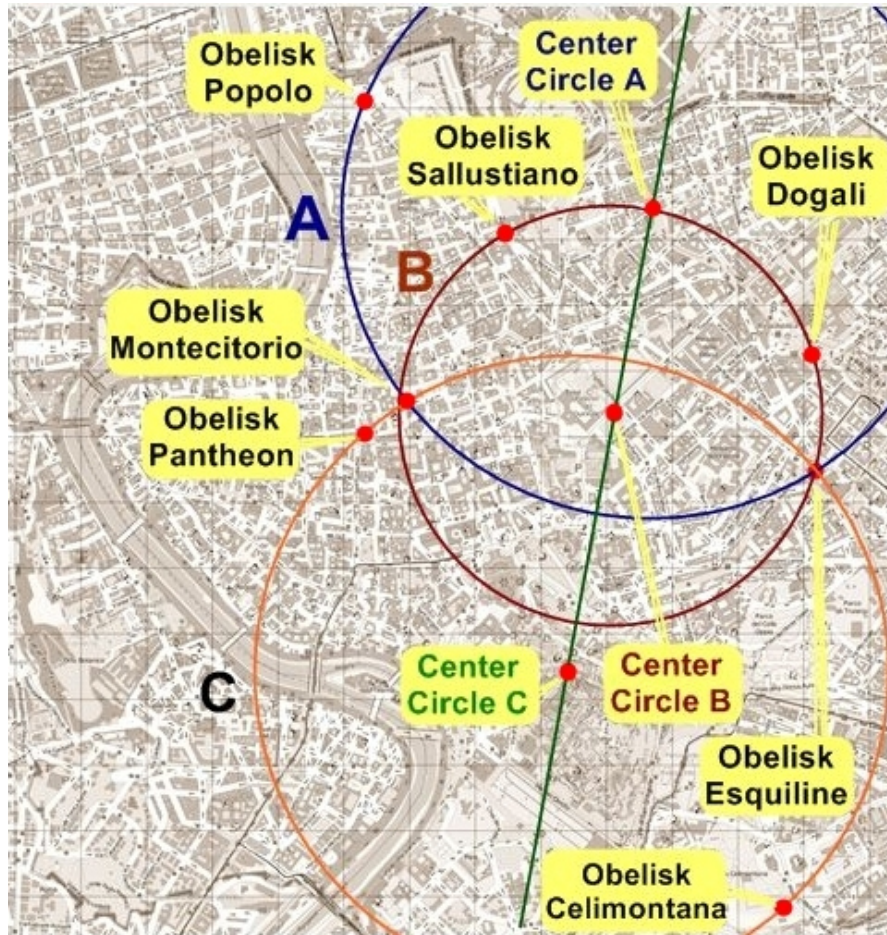


A straight line connects (i) Obelisk Lateran, (ii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Vatican, Dogali, and Celimontana Obelisks, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Pantheon, Esquiline, and Celimontana Obelisks.

Center of Circle A	Obelisks on Circle A	Distance from Center
41.53.38.35 N 12.28.38.43 E	Vatican	6235 ft
	Dogali	6235 ft
	Celimontana	6235 ft
Center of Circle B	Obelisks on Circle B	Distance from Center
41.53.29.75 N 12.29.11.09 E	Pantheon	3855 ft
	Esquiline	3855 ft
	Celimontana	3855 ft

Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

## Example 7

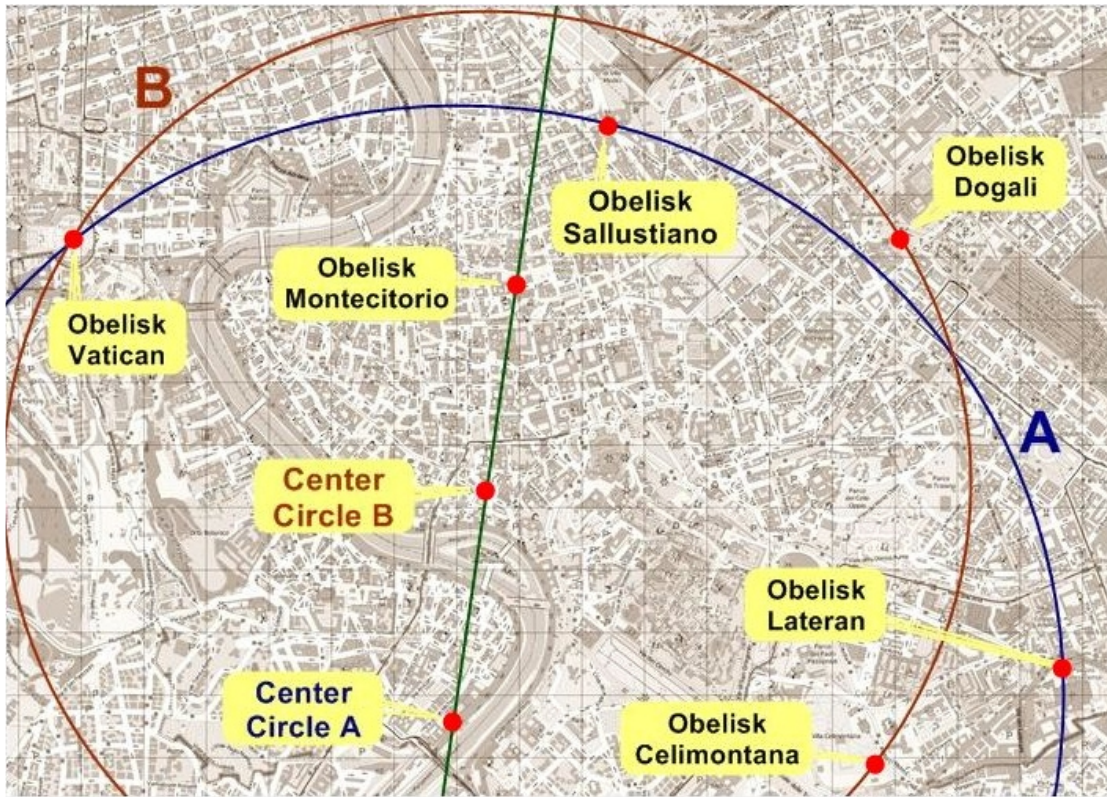


A straight line connects (i) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Popolo, Montecitorio, and Esquiline Obelisks, (ii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Pantheon, Esquiline, and Celimontana Obelisks, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Sallustiano, Dogali, and Esquiline Obelisks.

Center of Circle A	Obelisks on Circle A	Distance from Center
41.54.26.20 N 12.29.23.84 E	Popolo	3902 ft
	Montecitorio	3902 ft
	Esquiline	3902 ft
Center of Circle B	Obelisks on Circle B	Distance from Center
41.54.00.55 N 12.29.17.96 E	Sallustiano	2595 ft
	Dogali	2595 ft
	Esquiline	2595 ft
Center of Circle C	Obelisks on Circle C	Distance from Center
41.53.29.75 N 12.29.11.09 E	Pantheon	3855 ft
	Esquiline	3855 ft
	Celimontana	3855 ft

Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

## Example 8

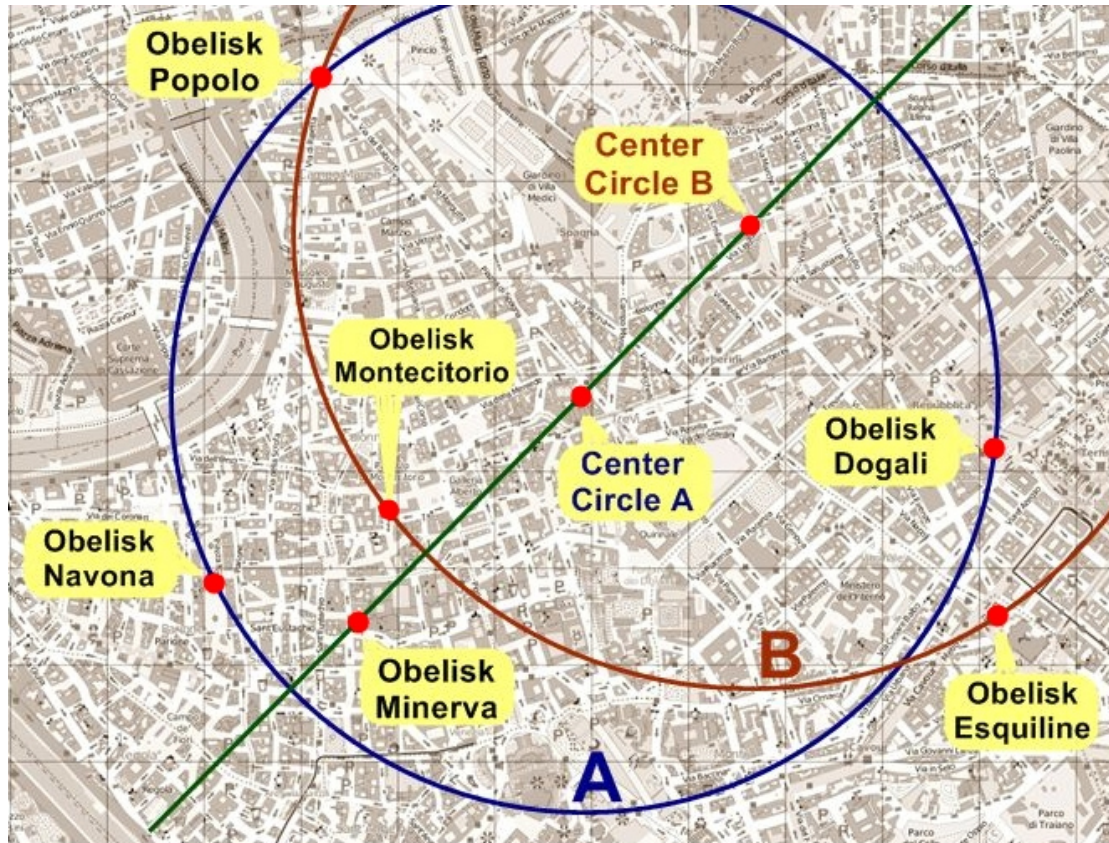


A straight line connects (i) Obelisk Montecitorio, (ii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Vatican, Sallustiano, and Lateran Obelisks, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Vatican, Dogali, and Celimontana Obelisks.

Center of Circle A	Obelisks on Circle A	Distance from Center
41.53.05.64 N 12.28.31.67 E	Vatican	8025 ft
	Sallustiano	8025 ft
	Lateran	8025 ft
Center of Circle B	Obelisks on Circle B	Distance from Center
41.53.38.35 N 12.28.38.43 E	Vatican	6235 ft
	Dogali	6235 ft
	Celimontana	6235 ft

Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

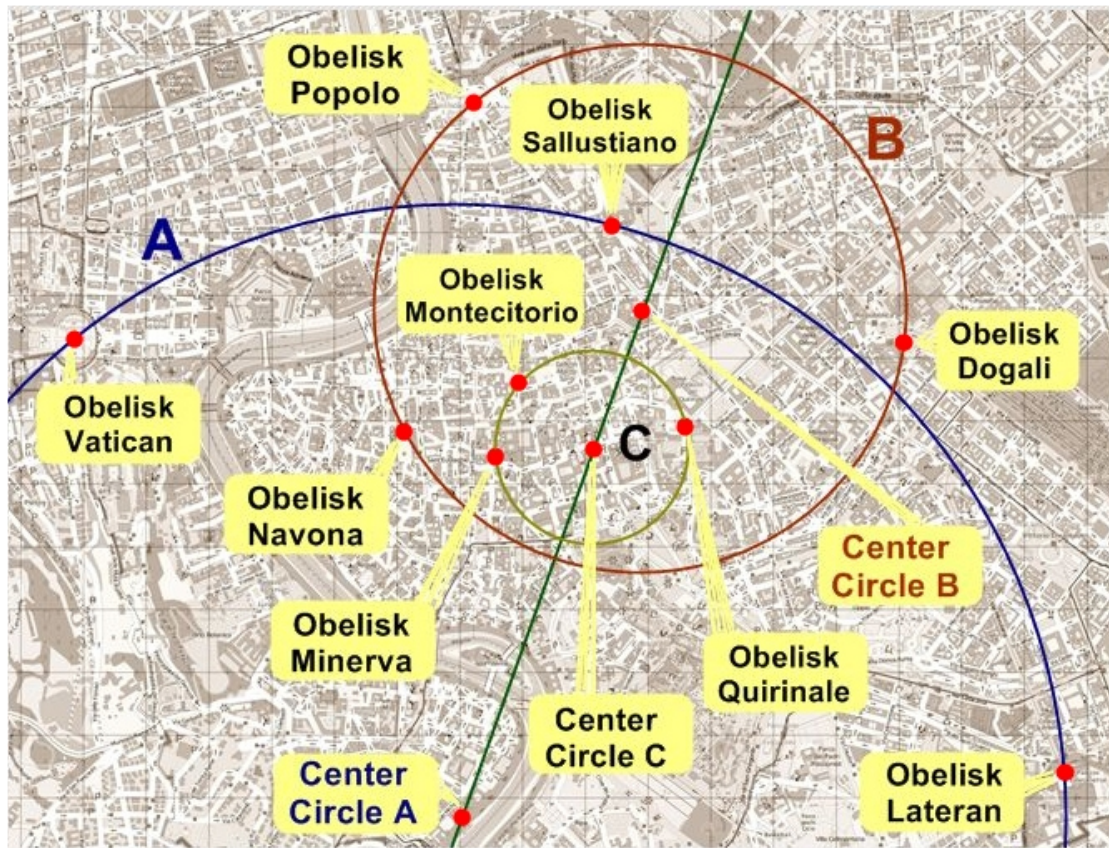
## Example 9



A straight line connects (i) Obelisk Minerva, (ii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Dogali, Popolo, and Navona Obelisks, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Popolo, Montecitorio, and Esquilina Obelisks.		
Center of Circle A	Obelisks on Circle A	Distance from Center
41.54.11.92 N 12.29.04.71 E	Popolo	3515 ft
	Navona	3515 ft
	Dogali	3515 ft
Center of Circle B	Obelisks on Circle B	Distance from Center
41.54.26.20 N 12.29.23.84 E	Popolo	3902 ft
	Montecitorio	3902 ft
	Esquilina	3902 ft

Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

## Example 10

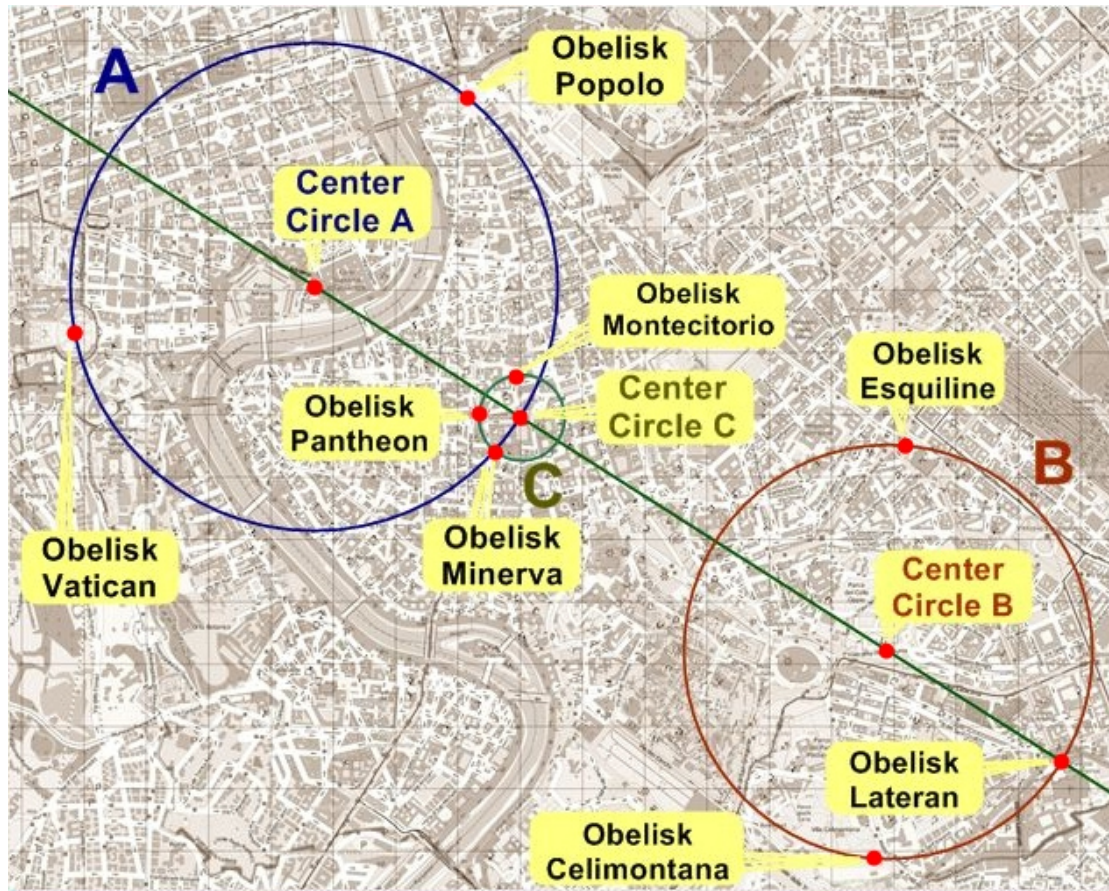


A straight line connects (i) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Vatican, Sallustiano, and Lateran Obelisks, (ii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Navona, Popolo, and Dogali Obelisks, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Minerva, Montecitorio, and Quirinale Obelisks.

Center of Circle A	Obelisks on Circle A	Distance from Center
41.53.05.64 N 12.28.31.67 E	Vatican	8025 ft
	Sallustiano	8025 ft
	Lateran	8025 ft
Center of Circle B	Obelisks on Circle B	Distance from Center
41.54.11.92 N 12.29.04.71 E	Popolo	3515 ft
	Navona	3515 ft
	Dogali	3515 ft
Center of Circle C	Obelisks on Circle C	Distance from Center
41.53.54.20 N 12.28.55.76 E	Montecitorio	1260 ft
	Minerva	1260 ft
	Quirinale	1260 ft

Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

## Example 11

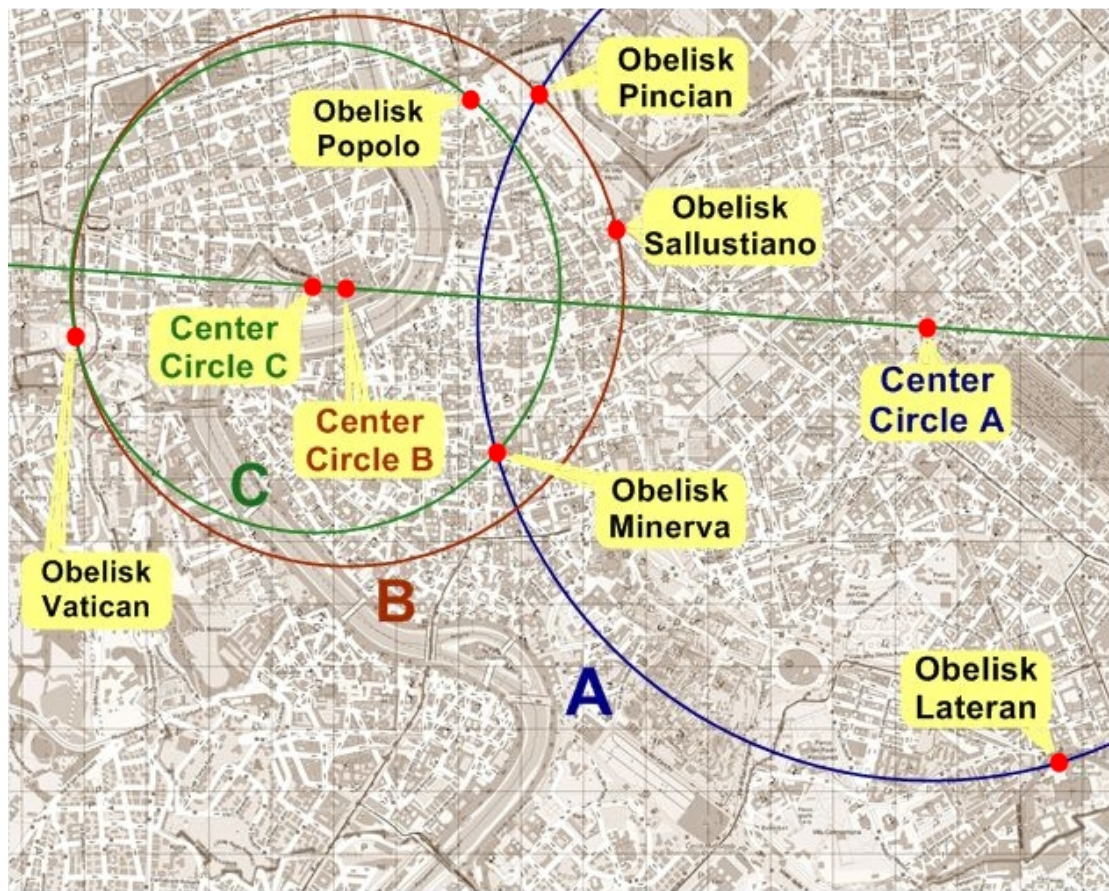


A straight line connects (i) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Vatican, Popolo, and Minerva Obelisks, (ii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Esquiline, Lateran, and Celimontana Obelisks, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Minerva, Montecitorio, and Pantheon Obelisks.

Center of Circle A	Obelisks on Circle A	Distance from Center
41.54.14.14 N 12.28.07.83 E	Vatican	3212 ft
	Popolo	3212 ft
	Minerva	3212 ft
Center of Circle B	Obelisks on Circle B	Distance from Center
41.53.26.87 N 12.29.46.75 E	Esquiline	2712 ft
	Lateran	2712 ft
	Celimontana	2712 ft
Center of Circle C	Obelisks on Circle C	Distance from Center
41.53.57.06 N 12.28.43.50 E	Montecitorio	547 ft
	Minerva	547 ft
	Pantheon	547 ft

Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

## Example 12



A straight line connects (i) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Lateran, Minerva, and Pincian Obelisks, (ii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Vatican, Pincian, and Sallustiano Obelisks, and (iii) the center of the circle on whose circumference sit the Vatican, Popolo, and Minerva Obelisks.

Center of Circle A	Obelisks on Circle A	Distance from Center
41.54.09.01 N 12.29.54.86 E	Lateran	5949 ft
	Minerva	5949 ft
	Pincian	5949 ft
Center of Circle B	Obelisks on Circle B	Distance from Center
41.54.13.83 N 12.28.13.21 E	Vatican	3606 ft
	Pincian	3606 ft
	Sallustiano	3606 ft
Center of Circle C	Obelisks on Circle C	Distance from Center
41.54.14.14 N 12.28.07.83 E	Vatican	3212 ft
	Popolo	3212 ft
	Minerva	3212 ft

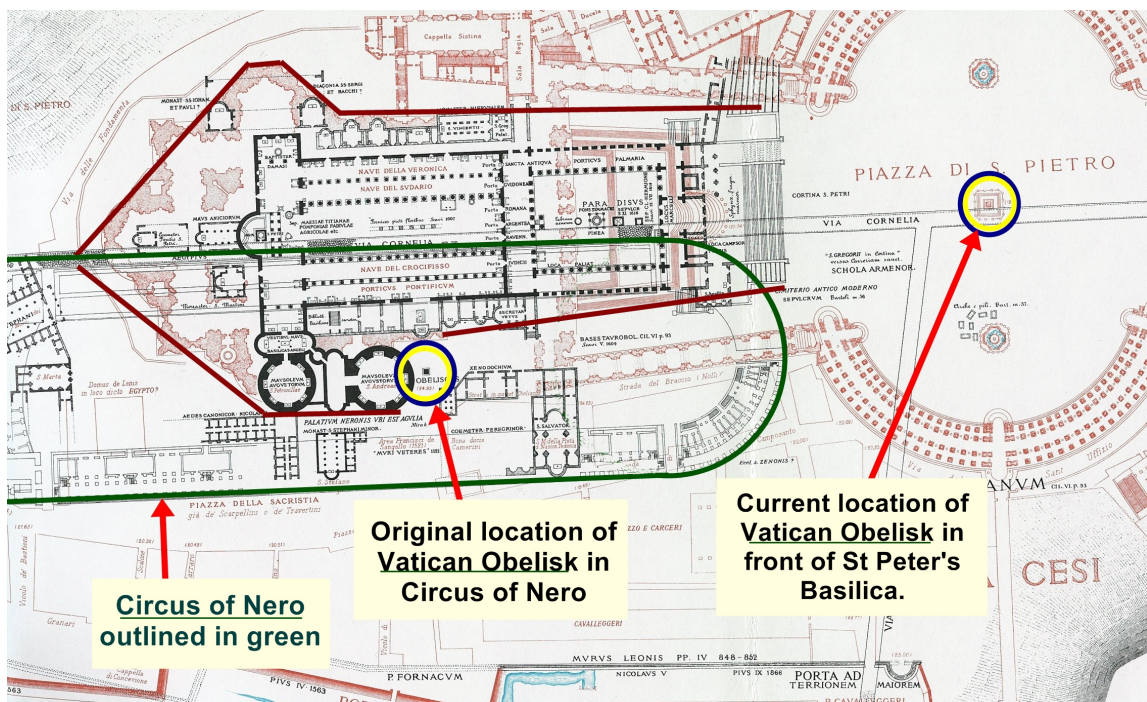
Note: All locations, co-ordinates, and measurements can be verified on Google Earth.

## Field of Blood

Why would the leaders of the Roman Catholic Church locate their foremost religious edifice on a site where tens of thousands of Christians were martyred for their faith?

The map below shows the old Basilica of St Peter with the plan of the Circus of Nero superimposed. We can see how the largest Catholic church in the world was deliberately built over an area where huge numbers of true Christians were tortured and torn apart by Nero's soldiers in 64-66 AD. The site around the obelisk was a killing center or field of blood, where followers of Christ who had been abducted from across the city and surrounding countryside were taken for execution. By this horrific means the obelisk was consecrated to Baal in the blood of the saints. The area around the Circus was then used as a necropolis to dispose of the corpses.

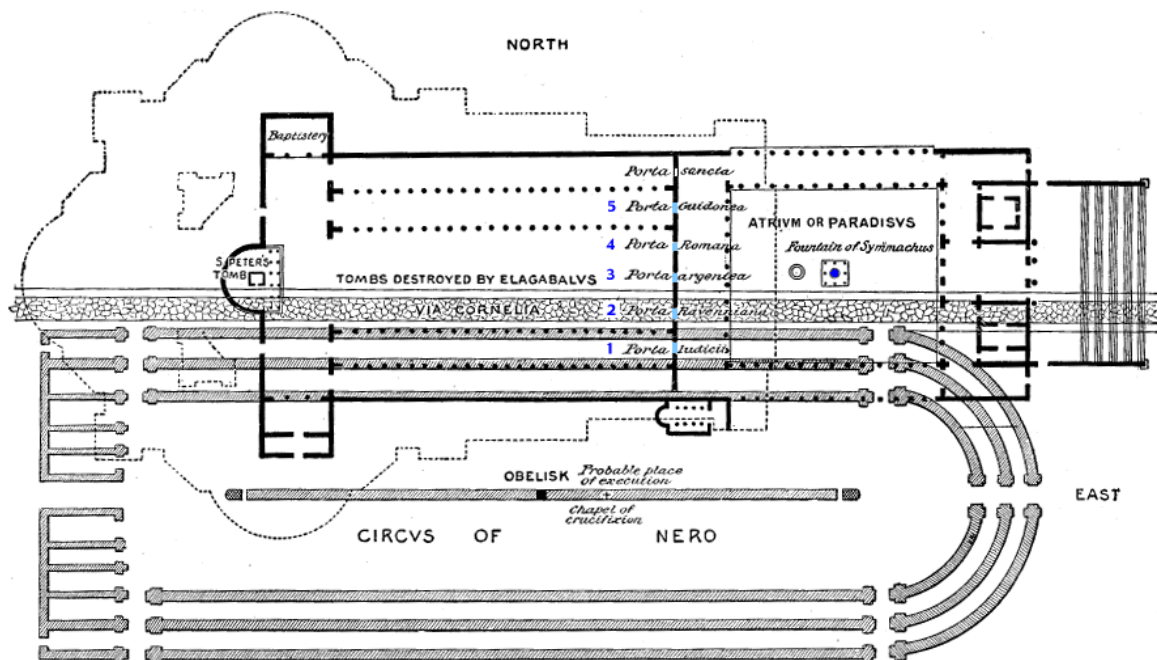
Given the scale of the executions and the systematic and barbaric way in which they were carried out, it is doubtful whether many other historical sites or locations on earth can match it for spiritual darkness.



The Papacy has tried to conceal this fact. Catholics have been led to believe instead that the killings took place in the Colosseum, but work on that building did not begin until 69 AD at the earliest. The Colosseum legend was started by Pope Benedict XIV in 1749 and was never questioned. As the website *colosseum.net* states:

A big change appeared in 1749, with Pope Benedict XIV's idea. He said that the Colosseum is a sacred site, as it was a place where early Christians had been martyred. The view was popularized in 1653, by Fioravante Martinelli, who listed the Colosseum at the head of a list of places sacred to the martyrs. This theory appeared in his book, *Roma Ex Ethnica Sacra*.

Later popes continued this tradition and developed many restoration projects...In the 20th and 21st centuries, the Colosseum became a site for Roman Catholic ceremonies. Pope Benedict XVI performs the Stations of the Cross called the Scriptural Way of the Cross, on Good Fridays.



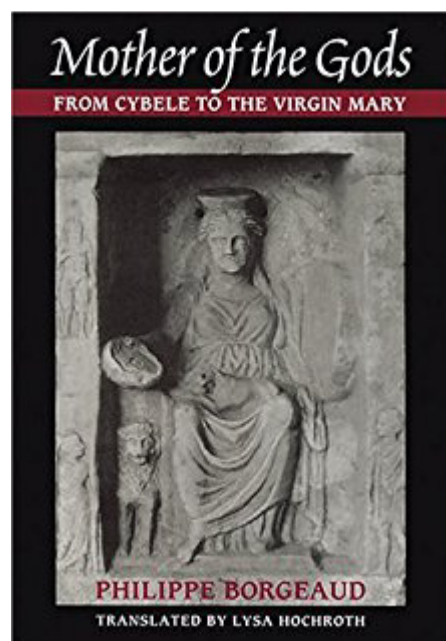
**Another ground plan showing the intersection of St Peter's Basilica and the Circus of Nero. The circus itself was built initially by Caligula for his private use but was later expanded by Nero and turned into a public arena.**

The Vatican has another notable pagan association. In an article titled *Vatican Hill*, Wikipedia states the following:

The Vaticanum was also the site of the *Phrygianum*, a temple of the Magna Mater goddess Cybele. Although secondary to this deity's main worship on the Palatine Hill, this temple gained such fame in the ancient world that both Lyon, in Gaul, and Mainz, in Germany called their own Magna Mater compounds "Vaticanum" in imitation. Remnants of this structure were encountered in the Seventeenth Century reconstruction of St. Peter's Square

Cybele was the 'Great Mother', the principal goddess of Asia Minor, whose worship was introduced into Rome around 200 BC. Several temples in Rome were dedicated to this goddess, the most important of which was on the Palatine. However, as the Wikipedia article shows, the second most important – the *Phrygianum* near the Circus of Nero – was regarded more highly in the pagan world. Various extant inscriptions indicate that the Vatican *Phrygianum* included a *taurobolium* where pagan priests and dignitaries were soaked in the blood of a freshly sacrificed bull.

The *taurobolium* immersion was probably the most exclusive – and one of the most offensive – of all pagan rituals. Nevertheless, the Basilica of St Peter was built very close to, if not actually upon, the site of one of the most illustrious pagan temples in the ancient world.

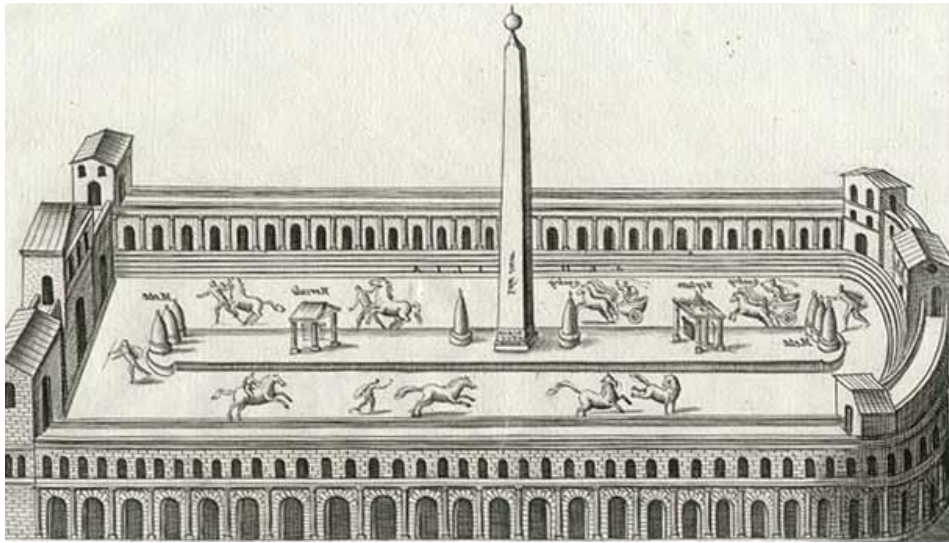


**The Papacy continues the worship of Cybele today  
through the cult of the Virgin Mary.**

## CONCLUSION

The world is firmly in the grip of Satan. His people rule. They hold virtually all of the top positions in every walk of life. Bit by bit he is encroaching on the small amount of true spiritual freedom that still exists on our flat, stationary earth. Given the rate at which his plan is progressing, it may not be very long before the world is ready for the arrival of the Antichrist, Satan incarnate in human form.

The Roman Catholic Church is one of his most ingenious creations. The agents of Baal took control of the institutional church in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, not through physical conquest but by constructing a counterfeit version. Some of the most devious and most intelligent worshippers of Baal pretended to be true converts and infiltrated the ranks of the organized church. These were the "grievous wolves" that the apostle Paul had warned about.



**Drawing of the Circus of Nero (1699).**

It rapidly became highly political, with control concentrated in just four centers – Antioch, Alexandria, Rome, and Constantinople. Through careful manoeuvring the bishop of Rome became the head of the 'church' and supreme authority in all matters doctrinal. To the world he was a 'Christian', but in reality he was a sworn servant of Baal, dedicated to the expansion of counterfeit Christianity. This office has been the preserve ever since of a small number of families – sometimes called the Black Nobility – that have ruled Italy and other parts of Europe from ancient times.

### **Mystery Babylon**

Satan wants to emulate the One True Living God. Since God never changes, Satan must also imitate this aspect of the Godhead and maintain an unchanging system of covert worship. It must be kept secret until such time as its full extent can be revealed. If genuine Christians knew it existed – and how powerful it was – they would pray against it and inflict considerable damage. So this secret system of religious worship must be exercised for the time being in an oblique or indirect manner.

Traces of its existence are all around us but pass mostly unnoticed. Men who have been inducted into secret societies down the ages have sworn to keep this religious system a secret until the great culmination of the ages, when all mankind will be enlightened. That is Satan's secret promise to those who are foolish enough to believe his lies.

### **Egypt – Biblical reference to the fallen world**

His unchanging system of worship has been described for our benefit in the Bible. It includes sexual perversion, human sacrifice, blasphemy, rituals conducted in his honor, and binding oaths of fealty and submission. The obelisk is the most important symbol of his sovereignty and men are required to bow before it. The older the obelisk the better.

Egyptian obelisks are the most highly prized, mainly because the priests of ancient Egypt practised the system of Baal in its most potent form. They also opposed God directly and repeatedly rejected the requests made by His servant, Moses. Furthermore they were able to perform feats of magic that simulated to some degree the miraculous works of Moses.

The obelisks of Rome form a network unlike any other occult configuration on earth. More than half of them were used by the priests of ancient Egypt. The entire network is laid out by reference to the Vatican Obelisk, which in turn has been located on a site, the Circus of Nero, where tens of thousands of Christians were tortured and torn apart by the Emperor's soldiers. It should be noted that the Emperor himself bore the title Pontifex Maximus.

The Babylonians revere all things Egyptian. Their haughty arrogance will one day reap its 'reward' -

**"...Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there; Then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die. So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.**

**- Jeremiah 42:15-17**

## **Warning**

Bible-believing Christians need to witness to their Catholic neighbors. They should avoid all spiritual contact or association with the Roman Catholic church, an organization steeped in idolatry and false theology. Ecumenism is a deadly deception, a cunning program to infiltrate and destroy true Biblical Christianity.

## **The Second Coming**

Will Christ at his second coming leave the obelisk network intact, or will he destroy it? That's not a difficult question to answer! Alas, many today who profess to be Christian will need time to think about it. Consider therefore the words of Elijah before he destroyed 450 priests of Baal:

**"How long halt ye between two opinions?  
if the LORD be God, follow him:  
but if Baal, then follow him."**

**- 1 Kings 18:21**

---

**Jeremy James**

**Ireland**

**December 20, 2017**

**For further information visit [www.zephaniah.eu](http://www.zephaniah.eu)**

**Copyright Jeremy James 2017**

- In a separate document -

## **January to June, 2017 [19 papers]**

<b>Sunday and the Sabbath: What Christians Need to Know</b>
<b>Androgyny, European Royalty, and the War on Gender</b>
<b><i>Lighthouse Trails</i> releases a Highly Misleading Tract on the Cult of Freemasonry</b>
<b>The Pope's Worldwide Network of Supernatural Doors</b>
<b>The Illuminati are Using Sham Science and Bogus Theories to Deceive Mankind</b>
<b>The Children of Wickedness have Revealed both their Existence and their Goal</b>
<b>The Twelfth Apostle and Our Stationary Earth</b>
<b>Eugenics, Hybrids, and the Illuminati Labyrinth</b>
<b>The British Royal Family and the Illuminati War on Women</b>
<b>The Pharaoh <i>Akhenaten</i> is Another Illuminati Invention</b>
<b>The <i>Asherim</i>, Craft, and Magic Circles of Babylonian London</b>
<b><i>The Book of Enoch</i> is a Dangerous Demonic Snare</b>
<b>Closet Androgynes are Reshaping Our Insane Society</b>
<b>Another Super-Soft Critique of Romanism from <i>Lighthouse Trails</i></b>
<b>Karl Lagerfeld and 'Female' Beauty in the New World Order</b>
<b><i>Amélie, Stella, Saskia</i> and Total Hypnosis</b>
<b>Notable Androgynes with Serpentine Necks</b>
<b>The Burning Tower – A Planned Event</b>
<b>Toxic Music or True Christian Worship?</b>